







**THE**  
**KOREA REVIEW**

**(1905)**

**Homer B. Hulbert A.M., F.R.G.S.,**

**Editor.**

---

**PRINTED AT**  
**THE METHODIST PUBLISHING HOUSE,**  
**SEOUL.**



**RAS KOREA  
REPRINT SERIES  
KYUNG-IN PUBLISHING CO.**

88-2 YEON HI DONG SE DAE MUN-KU SEOUL, KOREA  
TEL. 32-7888

## VOL 5 (1905)

### No. 1 (JANUARY)

KOREA AND FORMOSA.....	1
THE IRON MINES OF KANG-WUN PROVINCE.....	8
THE RUSSO-JAPANESE CONFLICT.....	12
THE SEOUL FUSAN RAILWAY.....	16
ODDS AND ENDS	
Room at the top.....	21
Society for the prevention of cruelty to animals.....	22
A lively Corpse.....	23
Satsuma Ware.....	24
The top-knot .....	25
An English Society.....	25
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	26
NEWS CALENDAR.....	31

### No. 2 (FEBRUARY)

A HUNT FOR WILD HOGS	
J. E. ADAMS.....	41
SPELLING REFORM	
LOWER A. ENMUN.....	46
THE STONE-FIGHT.....	49
PROGRESS OF THE SEOUL-WIJU RAILWAY	
N. C. WHITTEMORE.....	53
A WOMAN'S WIT	
G. ENGEL.....	54

## KOREAN GIANTS

G. ENGEL.....	56
ODDS AND ENDS	
Korea a Vassal of Japan.....	58
Rest from Beggars.....	61
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	63
A REVIEW: A KENMURE.....	70
NEWS CALENDAR.....	72

## No. 3 (MARCH)

KOREAN CONUNDRUMS.....	81
A KOREAN MINT.....	87
✓ REAR ADMIRAL SCHLEY ON THE LITTLE WAR OF 1871 .....	97
ATTACK ON DOCTOR FORSYTHE.....	106
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	110
NEWS CALENDAR.....	111

## No. 4 (APRIL)

THE MAKING OF POTTERY.....	121
THE WAR IN N. E. KOREA.....	123
"MR. HONG, TIGER. ".....	126
HOW PRIESTS BECAME GENII.....	130
PROF. ASAKAWA'S BOOK.....	131
THE CITY OF YUNG-BYUN.....	134
"INCUBATIVE WARMTH. ".....	135
NOTE TO "BUFORD'S" COMMUNICATION.....	138
NORTHERN KOREA.....	139



SANITATION IN KOREA.....	142
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	144
QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS.....	149
NEWS CALENDAR.....	150

### No. 5 (MAY)

KOREA AND JAPAN.....	161
A VISIT TO QUELPART.....	172
THE MAGIC OX—CURE.....	179
THE SEOUL—PUSAN RAILWAY.....	183
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	187
NEWS CALENDAR.....	191

### No. 6 (JUNE)

DR. MORRISON ON KOREA .....	201
A POSSIBLE PROTECTORATE.....	205
FRAGMENTS FROM KOREAN	
FOLK-LORE.....	212
AN UNWORDED BEQUEST.....	214
A VISIT TO QUELPART.....	215
KOREAN BUSINESS LIFE.....	219
UNKNOWN LAND.....	223
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	228
NEWS CALENDAR.....	231
A SERIOUS DISTURBANCE.....	238

### No. 7 (JULY)

SIX HUNDRED MILES OVERLAND.....	241
A NOTABLE MOVEMENT IN KOREA.....	249
JAPANESE PLANS FOR KOREA.....	254

DETECTIVES MUST BE THE	
CLEVEREST THIEVES.....	260
FIERCER THAN THE TIGER.....	263
QUESTION AND ANSWER.....	264
EDITORIAL COMMENT .....	266
NEWS CALENDAR.....	271
ARTHUR STURGIS DIXEY.....	279

### No. 8 (AUGUST)

A PROTEST.....	281
A VISIT TO PYENG YANG.....	287
THE CAVES OF KOREA.....	292
JAPANESE FINANCE IN KOREA.....	298
A CORRECTION.....	304
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	305
NEWS CALENDAR.....	310

### No. 9 (SEPTEMBER)

THE MAKING OF BRASS WARE.....	321
THE SLUGGARD'S CURE.....	323
AN EXCITING SHIP-WRECK	
ADVENTURE.....	325
AN UNVARNISHED TALE.....	330
THE VISIT OF MISS ROOSEVELT .....	332
TALES OF THE ROAD.....	334
THE SOURCES OF KOREAN HISTORY .....	336
A STRIKING CORROBORATION.....	339
✓ MISSIONARY UNION IN KOREA.....	342
KOREAN FORCED LABOR.....	346

EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	348
NEWS CALENDAR.....	350

### No. 10 (OCTOBER)

JAPAN AS A COLONIZER.....	361
THE KOREAN CUSTOMS SERVICE.....	367
✓HOW YI OUTWITTED THE CHURCH.....	380
KOREAN BRONZE.....	384
PLACES OF INTEREST IN KOREA.....	385
NEWS CALENDAR.....	393

### No. 11 (NOVEMBER)

THE PRESENT SITUATION.....	401
KOREAN DOMESTIC TRADE.....	403
THE KOREANS IN HAWAII.....	411
MEMORANDUM ON THE LIGHTHOUSE DEPARTMENT OF THE KOREAN CUSTOMS SERVICE IN NOVEMBER, 1905. ....	414
THE NEW CONVENTION BETWEEN JAPAN AND KOREA.....	423
DR. BROWN'S FAREWELL ENTERTAINMENT	424
AN APPRECIATION.....	425
GEN. MIN'S FAREWELL AND LAST APPEAL TO THE PEOPLE.....	427
MARQUIS ITO INTERVIEWED .....	428
EDITORIAL COMMENT.....	430
KOREAN SOCIOLOGY.....	432
NEWS CALENDAR.....	436

## No. 12 (DECEMBER)

THE TENTH SCION.....	441
WOODCUTTER, TIGER AND RABBIT .....	445
A MAGIC FORMULA AGAINST THIEVES.....	447
WANTED, A NAME.....	449
KOREA'S GREATEST NEED .....	453
✓ HOW MR. KIM BECAME A CHRISTIAN.....	457
THE TIGER THAT LAUGHED.....	467
HIS FATHER .....	470
NEWS CALENDAR.....	471



# THE KOREA REVIEW.

JANUARY, 1905.

## Korea and Formosa.

The readers of the REVIEW will pardon us for referring again to the question of the origin of the Korean people. It is still an unsolved problem and, so far as absolute proof goes, it will always remain so; but it is the part of the student to gather from every source whatever indications there may be which point to a logical answer to the question. It is a case of circumstantial rather than direct evidence.

One theory is that, while northern Korea was originally peopled from the north, the southern states, which eventually secured possession of the whole peninsula and imposed their language and customs to a very great extent, were of southern origin and that they were an offshoot of that branch of the Turanian family which was in part driven out of India by the Aryan invaders and which was dispersed throughout Burmah, the Malay peninsula, the East Indies, the Philippine Islands, Formosa, Korea and Japan. From time to time we have been able to give isolated facts bearing upon the establishment of this theory as a fact but it is still too early to present the entire argument, for there are important rungs in the ladder which have not been thoroughly tested. One of these is the establishment of the fact that there is a definite connection between the so-called *Yonges* of Formosa and the ancient inhabitants of south-

ern Korea—not that such connection has been boldly assumed for the sake of the theory. We have given in previous numbers of the REVIEW a few arguments to show that there is such connection, but this is one of the links which requires further testing.

The best authority we have on the Formosan tribes is James W. Davidson, F. R. G. S., whose monumental work *The Island of Formosa, Past and Present* not only presents a large amount of new information but also brings together all important information that is available from other sources. It is, in fact, a cyclopaedia of Formosa. We propose, therefore, to take some of the information given by Mr. Davidson and see what light it will throw upon a possible connection between the early Koreans and the aborigines of that island. The numbers in parentheses indicate the pages in Mr. Davidson's work from which the quotations are taken.

The first fact which demands attention is that these wild tribes are many in number and are practically independent of each other. "From historical accounts of the Dutch, we learn that there were 293 tribes in the comparatively limited sphere of the foreigners' influence. From these and other writings we may safely infer that the tribes throughout the island were very numerous in early days" (562). Those tribes which have not been partly civilized "have retained their warlike and primitive nature" (563) and it must have been their independence of each other which fostered the warlike spirit. And yet in spite of their independence of each other the eight groups into which Mr. Davidson classifies them show such marked similarities on other than political lines that we must conclude that there is a strong racial bond between them. The comparative list of words in the first appendix of Mr. Davidson's book is one among many indications that the tribal differences were, after all, comparatively slight.

This minute subdivision into small tribes, many of which occupy but a single village, is a marked characteristic of these Formosan savages, and it corresponds with great exactitude with what we know of the southern

Koreans two thousand years ago. They numbered perhaps a few hundred thousand in all, but were divided into seventy-six tribes, each having its central village and being, so far as we can learn, practically independent of each other. This is shown by the statement of the early writers that each of the tribes had its own little army. At times they doubtless formed temporary federations for mutual benefit even as the Formosans have done, but as for any central government of a permanent nature they found no use for it. But in addition to this we find that the Formosan tribes may be classified into eight distinct groups which can be definitely named, such as the Atayal, Vonum, Taon, Paiwan, Ami, &c. These are not political divisions but are the result of racial characteristics. In Southern Korea the same thing obtained, for the seventy-six tribes were grouped under three names, namely Ma-han, Pyön-han and Chin-han. Whether these names were used by those ancient tribes we do not know but it is clearly recorded that the groups had racial characteristics that differentiated them from each other to some extent. The study of the names of these groups shows that the classification is correct. (See the *Korean Repository* Vol. II, p. 519). Taking it all together the resemblance between the political system of the early Koreans and that of the Formosans amounts to practical identity.

This argument would lose force if a similar state of things existed in northern Korea, but, as a fact, we find nothing of the kind there. The tribes of northern Korea were large and powerful. Each one occupied more territory than any fifty of the southern tribes. They were more like the North American Indian tribes. For instance, the Ye-mak or Nang-nang or Hyün-do or Eum-nu tribes of northern Korea each occupied a territory equal to a whole province of modern Korea, while the seventy-six tribes in the south occupied only two of the present provinces.

Mr. Davidson concludes that the natives of Formosa are of Malayan or Polynesian origin "their short stature, yellowish brown color, straight black hair and other

physical characteristics, as well as their customs and language, bear sufficiently strong resemblance to the natives of the south seas to confirm this." (562). This is indefinite, as the Malayan and Polynesian types are distinct; but we may consider the question as to the Malay origin settled since almost all those who have had anything to do with these tribes agree on the point. The matter of physical characteristics is an important one and the few words which we here have descriptive of the Formosan could be literally applied to the Korean. The shortness of stature is not particularly noticeable in Korea to-day, though accurate measurements would doubtless show that the average stature of the Korean is considerable less than that of the European. To gain a true idea of the striking resemblance between the Korean and the Formosan one has only to examine the pictures of native Formosans in Mr. Davidson's finely illustrated work. Those who are well acquainted with the Koreans and have been in touch with them long enough to be able to distinguish their faces from those of the Chinese or Manchus would be the very first to note the striking resemblance between Formosan faces and the Korean. So far as the writer is concerned, he admits that, if these Formosans dressed the hair as the Koreans do, he would be wholly unable to detect any difference. Every one of the thirty-nine faces depicted on the page opposite page 563 is typically Korean. The same is true of the faces on the pages opposite 574, 578 and 588. In fact there is no native Formosan pictured in this book who might not be duplicated with ease on the streets of Seoul. The resemblance lies not merely in the shape of the features but in the general expression, a something hard to define, but so characteristic that it enabled the writer to detect instantly the nationality of two Koreans on the streets of New York even when dressed in European style.

The next point is in regard to the structure of their houses. This is of course an important feature in the life of any people, but it cannot be relied on implicitly in comparative work, because dwellings are modified in accordance with climate and other circumstances. Com-



parisons along isothermal lines are naturally the most conclusive as regards dwellings but when people migrate from north to south or *vice versa* it is natural to suppose the character of their dwellings will become modified to suit the changed conditions. At the same time, certain characteristics are almost sure to survive.

The Formosans of the west Atayal group "erect posts of wood and stone with walls of bamboo interlaced with a kind of rush or grass and thatched with the same material" but the west Atayals "dig a cellar-like excavation from three to six feet deep and with the earth thus obtained a wall is built around the mouth of the excavation, and the interior is paved with stone. Strong wooden pillars with cross-poles are erected and flat pieces of stone are used as roofing." This general plan is followed by many of the other groups. We are told by the ancient recorders that the primitive southern Koreans made houses much like this and that they entered by a *door in the roof*. The survival of this same form of dwelling to the present day in what is called the *um* indicates that the Koreans made use of the same semi-subterranean house that the uncivilized Formosans have preserved until the present time. There are other Formosan tribes whose houses are raised on posts, so that the floor is four or five feet above the ground. The exact counterpart of this is seen in the little watch tower which the Koreans build in summer among their fields.

It would be of value to compare the dress of the Formosan with that of the early Koreans but as there is no information whatever on this latter point it will be useless to take up this question. But closely allied to this are the subjects of ornaments and tattooing. As for the former the natives of Formosa make little use of gold or silver for ornaments, but beads and shells are used. It is recorded of the ancient southern Koreans that they did not highly regard silver or gold but that they had beads strung about their faces. This ignorance of the value of gold is a very strong indication of a southern origin, for had these people come from the north it is impossible that they should have been ignorant, or even

careless, of the value of gold at so late a date as 193 B. C. They learned it rapidly enough when they were once taught. Almost all the Formosan tribes tattoo to a greater or less extent. All accounts agree in saying that the early Koreans also tattooed. It was given up long ago but a trace still survives in the custom of drawing a red thread through the skin of the wrist in making certain kinds of compacts. The comparative severity of the Korean climate sufficiently accounts for the desuetude of this custom.

One very common custom among the Formosan tribes is the extraction of two teeth from the upper jaw. The number is always the same and it is always from the upper jaw that they are extracted. We know of no such custom in Korea at any time, but there is a curious coincidence. It is mentioned in the annals of the Kingdom of Silla, which at first was called Sū-yn-bul, that any man who had sixteen teeth in his upper jaw was considered unusually wise and powerful. At one time the selection of a man to become king depended upon this thing, and a long search was required to find a man with sixteen teeth in his upper jaw. Now, we know that men ordinarily have that number. Why then should it have been difficult to find one who possessed the full set? I am inclined to think that it was due to some such custom, though it must be confessed that it was illogical for them to draw the teeth when their possession marked a man as exceptionally wise. I merely state the tradition as a coincidence without attempting to deduce any argument from it.

In all the Formosan tribes disease is attributed to the anger or malice of evil spirits. There are women exorcists who by various kinds of incantation pretend to drive out the offending spirit. Disease is sometimes caused by the wrath of a departed soul. The sorceress goes through her incantations, food is offered to the spirits, and a part of it is thrown out upon the ground. Every word of this applies precisely to Korea. The most ancient form of belief and the only indigenous one is the belief in these evil spirits, and the female exorcists and

sorteresses correspond exactly to the Formosan. Of course the higher development of the Korean has made the forms of exorcism more elaborate, but at bottom the two are identical.

The burial customs of the Formosans are not highly distinctive. They bury their dead, as a rule, much after the ordinary fashion. In a few cases the house of the deceased is deserted after the event. One curious custom is that of calling out over the grave "He will not return." There is something very like this in the Korean custom of running before a funeral procession as it approaches the gate of the city, and crying *Chikeum kago onje ona*, "He goes now, but when shall he ever return?"

Those who are conversant with the Korean's religious notions will not fail to notice how closely the following Formosan beliefs and practices resemble the Korean. "After the rice or millet has been harvested the Atayals select a day, during the period of full moon, and worship their ancestors." (567) "The spirits of departed ancestors are worshipped on a day following the harvest. In some of the Vonum tribes a bundle of green grass is placed in a house as a symbol of the sacred day and it is believed that the family's ancestral spirits will congregate about this emblem." (569) Among the Tson groups "a tree near the entrance to a village, usually selected because of its large size, receives special homage. \* \* \* It is thought that the spirits of their ancestors take their abode in these trees." (571) They "arrange certain articles such as dishes, food, etc., in a certain form, mumble over them certain incantations which the savages believe bring down the spirits of their ancestors who are present so long as the ceremony lasts. Should one violate the rules of this ceremony or offend by entering the charmed circle over which the priestess alone presides, the spirits will visit on the offender their ill-will" (573).

Perhaps the most distinctive custom of the Formosan savages is that of head-hunting. After reading carefully what Mr. Davidson has to say about it, one comes to the conclusion that, with most of the Formosans, head hunting does not enter into their religion but is merely a sign

of prowess and is carried on more to gain distinction than for any other reason. The head of a foe is to the Formosan what the scalp-lock was to the North American Indian. One group connects this head hunting with their religion but this seems to have arisen out of their exceptional ferocity. They made head-hunting their religion, in a sense. If, then, this custom is rather a matter of policy than of passion we can readily see how it died out when the *kurosuwo* or "Black Stream" swept them north to the Liu Kiu Islands and to the Korean island of Quelpart.

It is much to be regretted that so little is known, or at least recorded, of the languages of these Formosans. I have heretofore made a slight comparative study of this list of fifty words of the Formosan tribes (KOREA REVIEW Vol. III p. 289) and found that in thirty per cent of the words there is striking similarity to Korean. It will be a matter of great satisfaction, when someone conversant with the Formosan dialects, one or more, shall give us a grammar of them whereby to compare the two languages more perfectly.

### The Iron Mines of Kang-won Province.

I am neither a geologist nor a mineralogist, but I do know iron when I find it lying in the road; and this is just what I do every time that I make a trip into parts of Kang-won Province. What I am about to say then is not written from the standpoint of a specialist in iron mining, but from the standpoint of one who keeps his eyes open and sees what is in the country through which he travels. This iron is not hidden deep in the bowels of the earth, so that one must dig to see it, but it is lying near the top, in fact on the top, in many places, so that the men who mine it have only to take their little hoes, such as they use on their farms, and scrape it up where they find it. I have never yet seen a shaft out of which the ore was being taken, but it is always raked up on the surface of the hillside.



The ore is carried to the smelting plant on the backs of oxen and cows. To American miners this would doubtless be a funny sight: this train of cows loaded with iron ore moving slowly one after another along the hill-side and up the path to a place where the ore may be dumped into a stream of running water where the dirt is washed away leaving the ore in better shape for the furnace. On each cow is a pack-saddle with two poles across it, from either end of which hangs a small bag made of straw into which the ore is placed so that the bags just balance on the saddle. These bags are so constructed that they are fastened at the bottom by means of a stick which when drawn out allows the ore to fall to the ground, thus making it easy to unload.

As for the smelting plant I am sure that it would not meet the entire approval of the American Steel Trust; but it is nevertheless a smelting plant, and it turns out pig-iron.

It is indeed a crude affair: being only a wall built of stone and mud, about fifteen feet long and eight or ten feet high, with the furnace on one side and the bellows on the other. The wall is of no service except to protect the bellows and the men who operate it from the heat of the furnace. The bellows is very simple; being a trough-like pit about fifteen feet long, three feet deep and two feet wide. This pit is walled up with stone and plastered with mud so that it is very smooth on the inside and has the appearance of a great mud trough. A cover of heavy board is made to fit into this and is hung on a pivot in the middle of the cover. Thus the cover becomes a see-saw and swings up and down as desired. When the bellows is in operation five or six men stand on each end of the cover and all swinging together "up and down they go" to the time of a sing-song noise which Korean coolies know how to make to perfection. In the center of the trough is a partition with valves so constructed that when the cover comes down at one end, the wind is forced into the other end; then as it comes down again it is forced into the furnace and makes the fire burn. The cover is kept up till the ore is melted, when it is drawn out and

cast into pig-iron. In order to melt this ore coal is required, of which there may be plenty in these mountains for all I know, but these men care little about that so long as they can find plenty of wood which they can easily convert into charcoal, which answers all their purposes. In the location of the smelting plant a good place to get wood for charcoal is taken into consideration as well as a place where the ore may be easily obtained. The pits or kilns in which the charcoal is burned are constructed partially under ground so that they can be easily covered with stone and mud; into these the wood is placed and burned into a most excellent charcoal without much loss in the wood. The pig-iron thus turned out from these furnaces is passed on to the foundry where it is cast into plows, pots and other utensils, such as are in common use in the country.

The foundry is constructed on the same general plan as the smelting plant, with no sort of house, not even a roof of any description except perchance a shed of brush or straw built over the bellows so as to protect the men who play "see-saw" from the extreme heat of the summer sun. The whole plant is exceedingly simple and would not cost twenty-five dollars to construct it from start to finish. Yet the quality of the ore is such that notwithstanding the rude methods in use, the iron produced seems to be first-class. I have noticed the plows which were made from this iron and they seem to wear well and at the same time are not easily broken as would be the case if the iron were of a poor quality. Then too the rice pots which are a necessary part of every household are all made in the same way and from the same iron.

It is an interesting sight to see one of these rude furnaces in full blast and the men turning out pots and plows by the wholesale. There is the stone and mud wall of which I spoke, with the men just behind it on each end of the bellows swinging up and down, while from the bellows comes a roaring, growling noise, which is not drowned out even by the constant sing-song of the men who are playing "up and down we go." Here on

this side of the wall is the rude cupola filled with charcoal and pig-iron, and from the top of which tongues of flame leap high into the air at every puff of the bellows. At the very bottom of the cupola there is an opening which is closed with a lump of clay until the iron is melted and ready for the moulds into which it is poured from a pot carried by two men. When everything is ready for the melted iron to be drawn off into the pot, one man sticks a lump of clay on the end of a pole and stands ready for action, while another with a rod of iron makes a hole through the clay which closes the opening, and the molten metal flows out in a red-hot stream till the pot is full, when the opening is again closed with the lump of clay on the end of the pole.

This region seems to supply the iron for a large part of the country, and is a source of considerable income to the people who do the work. Remember that there are no roads for wagons, nor wagons for the roads, even if they were there, and you will more readily see with what difficulty all this work is carried on. As has been said above, all the ore is carried from the hills to the smelting plant on the backs of cows. And so it is with the finished product, it must find its way to market on the backs of cows and men, the distance often being fifty or a hundred miles. As I said in the beginning, I am no specialist in this field, but I would judge from what little I do know that there is iron enough in these Kang-wun mountains to make steel rails enough to girdle the globe, and steel bridges sufficient to span the Atlantic. Here in these hills and mountains lie millions of dollars waiting to yield themselves to the hand of industry that will be brave enough to put forth the effort to dig them out. It will doubtless not be many years till some one, with the will to do something, will find these rich beds of ore and then those hills will echo with the shriek of the steam whistle and the roar of the railroad train as it makes its way to the sea loaded with steel rails and other products from the great iron furnaces of Kang-wun Province.

J. RUBY MOOSE.

## The Russo-Japanese Conflict.

### A Review.

*The Russo-Japanese Conflict*, by PROF. K. ASAKAWA, Lecturer on the Civilization and History of East Asia, at Dartmouth College; with an introduction by Frederick Wells, Williams, Assistant Professor of Modern Oriental History in Yale University. Published by Houghton Mifflin & Co., Boston. 8vo, pp. 383.

We have received from the publishers the above named volume and have read it with absorbing interest, for it bears not only upon the war in general but it contains a careful account of events in Korea which led up to, if they were not the main cause of, the conflict.

After a short but appreciative introduction by Prof. Williams the author in his preface tells us in the following words what the object of the work is: "This is an attempt to present in a verifiable form some of the issues and the historical causes of the war now waged between Russia and Japan," and the perusal of the book compels us to admit that the author has held himself down to his text with admirable repression. He has indulged in no passionate appeals for sympathy in the name of his nation nor has he asked the reader to accept any theories or deductions of his own. He has simply set down in a dispassionate and almost neutral manner the causes and issues of the war. We thought at first that if he did no more than this it would be rather stale reading, but we found it fascinating. The lucidity of his style and his luminous collocation of evidence make the book a pleasure to read.

His introductory chapter is an effort to prove the proposition which he words thus: "For Japan the issues appear to be only partly political, but mainly economical; and perhaps no better clue to the understanding not only of the present situation, but also, in general, of the activities at home and abroad of the Japanese people, could be found than in the study of these profound



material interests." He then proceeds to set forth the present industrial and economic situation of Japan, and he does it in such few and well selected terms that we get a bird's-eye of the whole situation, and are prepared to follow him into his second chapter where he takes up the question of the retrocession of the Liao-tung Peninsula.

He gives a brief but comprehensive account of Russia's absorption of the Ussuri district and the founding of Vladivostock, and then coming down to 1891, the inception of the Siberian railway. Then comes a mention of the causes, the operation and the close of the China-Japan war of 1895. Speaking of the interference of Russia, Germany and France he says, "At a council, it is said, Russian naval and military authorities concluded that Russia alone could not successfully combat Japan, which, however, might be coerced if Russia co-operated with France." He quotes voluminously from the French and German press showing conclusively the reasons why these Powers joined with Russia in ousting Japan. He shows very cleverly how English opinion which had held so strongly to China during the war was already beginning to change in favor of Japan. Many people have asked why Japan did not stipulate that if she retroceded the Liao-tung Peninsula China should guarantee never to lease it to any other Power. The author dismisses this with the remark, "Evidently time was too limited and the occasion too inopportune for Japan successfully to induce China to pledge not to alienate in the future any part of the retroceded territory to any other Power." And summing up the incident he adds, "The historical significance of this memorable incident deserves special emphasis. It is not too much to say that with it Eastern Asiatic history radically changed its character, for it marks a new era in which the struggle is waged no longer between oriental nations themselves but between sets of interests and principles which characterize human progress at its present stage and which are represented by the greatest powers of the world." He claims that Japan derived inestimable advantages from the experience, for it awakened her to the fact that if she desired to hold

the place she had already gained she must fit herself to compete both in peace and in war with the first nations of the world.

"It is questionable if there is in the entire range of Japanese national life another point less understood abroad but more essential for an insight into the present and future of the extreme orient than this—the increased enthusiasm of Japan in the ardent effort to strengthen her position in the world by basing her international conduct upon the fairest and best tried principles of human progress. The effort is not free from errors but the large issue grows ever clearer in Japan's mind."

The writer sums up in a really masterly way the arguments which go to show that Russia made a secret treaty with China in 1806. He discusses at length the Cassini Convention and then the lease of Kiao-chau by Germany and Russia's gradual leading on to the securing of Talien-wan and Port Arthur. In Chapter V he deals with Secretary Hay's Circular Note, in Chapter VI with the occupation of Manchuria by Russia. Then follow chapters on North China and Manchuria, the Anglo-German agreement, the Alexieff-Tseng Agreement, the Lamsdorff-Yang-yu Convention, further Russian demands, the Anglo-Japanese agreement, the Russo-French Declaration, the Convention of Evacuation, The Evacuation, The Russian Seven Demands.

Then, beginning with the sixteenth chapter, we come to that part of the book which is of special interest to Korea. The writer calls the Korean half of the problem the more important half. He takes up the events that occurred in Seoul from the end of the China-Japan war. He says "Unfortunately Korea's lack of material strength rendered her real independence impossible, and her strength could be secured only by a thorough-going reform of her administrative, financial and economic system which had sunk into unspeakable corruption and decay. By her victory the colossal task devolved upon Japan of reforming the national institutions of a people whose political training in the past seemed to have made them particularly impervious to such effort. Perhaps no work more delicate



and more liable to blunder and misunderstanding could befall a nation than that of setting another nation's house in order who would not feel its necessity. In this difficult enterprise the Japanese showed themselves as inexperienced as the Koreans were reluctant and resentful." This is the frankest and most honest admission ever made by a Japanese of the terrible mistakes of 1895. He goes on to speak of the influence of "Mr Waeber and his talented wife who recommended themselves to a large body of men and women whose feeling the Japanese had alienated, and slowly but surely to undermine the latter's influence."

He speaks of Miura as "a man of undoubted sincerity but utterly without diplomatic training," and adds, "Some of the Japanese in Seoul betrayed themselves into a crime which caused bitter disappointment and lasting disgrace to the Government and the nation at home." After describing the murder of the queen he says "the deed was no less crushing a blow to the Japanese nation than it was to the bereaved King of Korea, for the former's ardent desire to adhere to the fairest principle of international conduct was for once frustrated by the rash act of a handful of their brethren at Seoul. The influence of the queen passed away and the power of the reform cabinet was for the moment assured, but only at the expense of a revolting crime which the Japanese will never cease to lament. It is probable that the murder of the queen was premeditated and that Minister Miura had been prevailed upon to connive at the guilt." So far as it goes this is a very straightforward statement but if he had added that the Japanese Government acquitted Miura he would have left less to be desired by way of frankness.

Under the heading "Diplomatic Struggle in Korea," he goes on to give a most vivid and entertaining account of what happened here during the years 1896 to 1903 inclusive. The peculiar tactics of de Speyer come in for special mention, in which connection he says, "It was a misfortune for Russia that her able representative at Seoul, Mr. Waeber, had been transferred to Mexico and was replaced by M. Speyer. The former's pleasing manners were

succeeded by the latter's overhearing conduct, which appeared gradually to alienate from Russia many of the former friends of Mr. Waeber." It is of course impossible for us to do justice to Mr. Asakawa's account, but it is so clear, so accurate and so thoroughly sane that it makes very interesting reading. It is truly remarkable that a man who has never been to Seoul should be able so accurately to gauge the feelings of both Japanese and Koreans. One would think the writer must have been on the spot and in the thick of the fray. Prof. Asakawa is to be congratulated on the completion and the publication of this excellent work and no one should be without it who wants upon his book shelf the best that has been written about the events leading up to the struggle now in progress.

While we agree with what Prof. Asakawa has to say in a general way there are some points in which theory and practice do not go hand in hand. With these we have dealt elsewhere in this issue.

### **The Seoul Fusan Railway.**

It was at the beginning of 1905 that the Seoul Fusan Railway was opened for general traffic and we lost no time in running down to Fusan and examining this route. It seems too good to be true that never again shall we have to feel our way around that southwestern point through the fog or drop anchor for a day at a time among those dreary islands. A few hours dash across the Straits of Korea is all the sea-travel now necessary between Seoul and Tokyo and it is more than likely that within a few years the Straits of Dover will be all the water to be crossed in going to London.

At first the Seoul Fusan trains started from Yongtong-po where a wait of an hour was necessary, but before long this was changed and now the train starts from Seoul. Branching off from the Chemulpo line at Yongtong-po it turns to the southward and sweeps around the base of Kwanaksan giving some magnificent views of that grand cluster of rocky peaks. Suwon with its thick-

ly wooded mountain is reached in about an hour from Yongtongpo. Here the road skirts an extensive irrigation reservoir on one side and a fine stone quarry on the other. Throughout this whole section, at least for a distance of fifty miles from Seoul, the country is finely wooded, extensive forests being continually in sight. After that the country becomes less heavily wooded until in the vicinity of Kongju only an occasional clump of trees is seen. In the town of Chuneui two tunnels are passed each of them being approximately one hundred yards long. Nothing too good can be said of the workmanship on this road; the roadbed is excellent and for a considerable part of the way is ballasted with stone. The rails are very heavy, contrasting in this respect very favorably with those of the Siberian Railway whose rails, in 1903 at least, were hardly heavier than those of the electric tramway in Seoul. The ties of the Japanese road are very heavy and made of a wood much resembling the ash. Here again there is a striking difference between the Japanese and Russian work for the latter road has, for thousands of miles, ties that are simply round sticks of eight inch diameter split in too, the rails resting on the rounded side. A very few weeks suffice to sink the rails deeply into the soft wood.

The trains on the Seoul Fusan road are not as yet badly arranged and there is no express service. A third class car and a second class car were attached to a freight train and at each station there was more or less shifting of cars and consequent delays. And yet in spite of this the average time between Seoul and Fusan was twenty miles an hour which exceeds the time of the express on the Siberian line. Over parts of the Korean line we made a speed of thirty-five miles an hour. This is quite unheard of on any portion of the Siberian line. It was not until we boarded the train from Moscow to Warsaw that we equalled that pace. If a mixed train can make this over the Seoul Fusan road an express can easily do forty or forty-five miles. The important point is that the roadbed is so solid and the masonry work so unexceptionable that the possible speed will depend entirely upon

the engines and weight of train. It was the bad condition of the roadbed that retarded speed in Siberia.

This road passes Kongju at a distance of some twenty miles and then branches away to the east to climb the two ranges of mountains that lie between the valleys of the Keum and Nakdong Rivers. The work of mounting the first great pass is an arduous one, for the tunnel at this point is not completed and the road literally climbs the hill. The grade at one point is the steepest we have ever seen except on a funicular railway. This will all disappear as soon as the tunnel is completed. Steep as it is this pass does not have to be surmounted by a switchback or any other such mechanical trick, but we had to have an engine at each end of the train. Through this rough region the masonry work is exceedingly fine and money must have been poured out like water. The road passes through the hills at a high elevation and the valleys deep beneath with their clustering villages and checker-board rice fields pass before the eye like moving pictures.

Passing down the eastern side of this range we cross a tributary of the Keum River on a temporary bridge. The approach to this bridge down the side of the mountain is one of the most beautiful on the whole road. Late in the afternoon the second range is passed. Here also we find an unfinished tunnel, apparently one of the most considerable on the line. Comparatively little of it is done as yet for at the western end the hill had not been entered more than thirty or forty feet. The road passes over the summit and on the eastern side requires a single switch-back in order to come down to the level of the valley. It is dark by the time we cross the broad Nakdong and eight o'clock sees us draw up at the station of Taiku. The train stops here and the traveller must seek lodgement in the town until seven o'clock the next morning. There are many Japanese hostelryes and one need not be uncomfortable. One should not fail to stop over a day at this town and visit certain places of great interest in its vicinity. Some of them are relics of the ancient Silla dynasty which fell almost exactly one



thousand years ago. There is a curious underground vault whose use no one at the present time can guess. It is made of massive stone arches and the whole is covered with a mound of earth, on top of which grows an oak tree two feet in diameter. One should see the curious graves called *Koryuchang* which are remains of the last dynasty and from which large quantities of curious pottery and other utensils are taken. None of these graves are without this pottery. These sepulchers are so old that hardly a vestige of the skeleton of the dead is found. One should not fail to visit the remains of the stronghold of the old time Sū family, a sort of feudal fortress some twenty acres in extent.

Taiku is the center of much missionary work both Roman Catholic and Protestant. The R. C. cathedral is the most conspicuous building in or near the town and under the earnest and devoted efforts of Father Robert a large work is being done. The Presbyterian Mission has a flourishing station here with half a dozen missionaries and their families. They do a large work in the town itself but they go far and wide throughout the province and have out-stations and churches and groups of adherents in scores of country villages. In the prosecution of their duties these missionaries run up against all sorts of adventures. In the Autumn the people in the mountain villages frequently beg them to lead in a pig hunt, for the wild pigs come down and devastate the rice fields and every field has to be watched continually until the crop is in. On one of these occasions a missionary complied with their request and we shall give in a subsequent issue an account of that interesting pig hunt.

We left Taiku for Fusan at four in the afternoon and an hour later we were climbing the ascent to the mouth of the great tunnel. This is the most arduous feat the engineers had to perform. The tunnel is upwards of 4,000 feet long. The approach from neither end is particularly picturesque but it is a good illustration of the determination which has marked the progress of Japanese enterprise in Korea. Darkness came on soon after and in the moonlight we slipped down the long reaches of the Nak-



tong River until at eight we caught sight of the sparkling lights on the shipping in Fusan harbor and drew up at the terminal station which stands half way between old Fusan, at the head of the bay, and Fusan proper at the foot. Two years have worked wonders in this port. The Reclamation Company has literally pulled the hills down into the water. And to-day we have a broad band stretching down the shore of the bay for a mile or more. In places the sea wall is built up from a point thirty-five feet below the surface of the water. The new Commercial Museum is one of the finest foreign buildings in Korea and the new three-story Japanese hotels, built most substantially of brick and, at least on the exterior, in foreign style attest the restless energy and enterprise of the Japanese. Koreans swarm in every direction. Hundreds of them have been and are employed on constructive works and inquiries all along the line, from all sorts of people, elicited the same statement, namely that the road is a great institution that will do incalculable good. Of course there are those who grumble at it. For instance an enormous freight traffic was formerly carried on by flat-boat on the Nakdong River. These boats were towed by men and it took a month to reach Taikun. The railroad has practically killed this traffic and a large number of people have had to find employment elsewhere but to thousands and tens of thousands of people in the interior the cheapening of transit rates and the avoidance of the *likin* dues on this river have proved an unminged blessing. The impetus given to trade of all kinds is rapidly giving occupation to all the people displaced and to hundreds besides. There are many complaints of injustice and oppression on the part of the Japanese and it is plain that the Japanese Government has not yet gotten into running order the necessary legal machinery for guaranteeing ordinary justice to the Korean populace. It is abundantly evident that Prof. Asakawa's words in the book that we are reviewing in this number of the REVIEW are eminently true, namely, "No greater burden and no more delicate work for a nation can be imagined than that of regenerating another whose nobil-

ity has grown powerful under corruption and whose lower classes do not desire a higher existence. On the other hand the inertia and resistance of Korea would be tremendous in which her 'full confidence' would give place to hatred and rancor. The proverbial machinations of the peninsular politician would be set in motion in all their speed and confusion. It would not be surprising if, under the circumstances, even a military control of Korea for a temporary and mild nature should become necessary in order to cure her malady and set her house in order. On the other hand when the necessary reform should be so deep and wide as is required in the present instance the temptation of the reformer would be great and the suspicion of the reformed even greater, *where political reformatory measures border upon the economic.* Here and everywhere Japan would save herself from the gravest errors, in spite of her best intentions in the large issue, *only by the severest self-control and consummate tact.* Great is the penalty of Japan that arises from her peculiar position. *She has never encountered in her long history a greater trial of her moral force as a nation than in the new situation opened by the protocol.* As to the world at large, it will look forward to an intensely interesting experiment in human history." The italics are ours. We wish Prof. Asakawa might visit Korea and examine the actual conditions that prevail.

### Odds and Ends.

**Room at the top.** A number of Koreans were gathered about the missionary's table eating dried persimmons, walnuts, chestnuts, oranges and American sponge-cake. Kim-pilsu was late and so found him self crowded out. Standing on the outer rim of the company he looks wistfully over their heads at the good things and finally remarks "This reminds me of a wedding I once attended. It was a very swell affair and the crowd was so great that one of the would-be sight-seers could not get a single glimpse of the bride. So he raised

his voice and said in an excited tone "I have just seen a most remarkable thing; a man was pulling candy and he would take a lump as big as my head and straighten his arms and jerk it about in a semi-circle as easily as you would a piece the size of your hand (here the speaker suited the action to the word and elbowed his way toward the table) and in a moment more the candy was as white as the bride's face is, which you friends have so kindly stepped aside for me to see," Kim was by this time in the front rank at the table and innocently remarked as he lifted a large section of the cake. "This cake too is very white, thanks to your kindness."

Messrs. Chun and Sin had met by accident just behind Mr. Kim's straw fence, from which place they had a good view of the circular pen of wooden stakes which confined their friend's pig. The latter was tied about the belly with a

straw rope which was drawn so tight that it appeared as if it had not been loosened since the animal's "toyaji" days. Chun remarked that the rope looked rather tight for a self-respecting hog to wear. Sin replied that it was a very cruel and unjust world that rewarded such a "sanguon" as Kim with a fat hog like that when two deserving people had to go porkless, and it was especially aggravating to see the animal in the possession of a monster who had not the humanity to loosen the stomach-rope as the beast took on flesh. So these two humanitarians agreed to relieve the situation.

At dead of night Chun scratched on the paper of Sin's door and the two, armed with rice-hulling bludgeons stealthily approached the home of the suffering "tot." Chun stood with uplifted club while Sin crawled in to cut the stomach-rope and give the signal for the death-blow. But the astonished hog, freed from its bonds, began a frantic race around its pen, incidentally trampling upon the prostrate Sin. The latter yelled "Na-on-da" (coming out) forgetting in his excitement to indicate *acha* was coming out and so Chun's vicious blow found him right behind the ear. As Chun bore the in-

animate form of his friend home on his back, instead of the hog, he murmured under his breath, "Well, in the first place there is no use in showing a kindness to a hog. He lacks appreciation. And in the second place this language of ours, it is at times confusing enough to 'dam' one's very cars."

**A Lively Corpse.** Ten years ago there died in Seoul a celebrated policeman who was popularly called "The Hawk" because his marvelous power of

sight equalled that of the bird. Many are the stories that are told of his constabulary skill, but perhaps the most startling is the following: One night as he was on his rounds in a part of the city in which many rich gentlemen lived, he heard a curious commotion in one of the houses. It was not the lamentation for the dead which breaks upon the stillness of the night when a husband or child passes way, nor was it the screaming of the *nudang* as she tries by her incantations to frighten away the spirit of disease. It was a quite unfamiliar sort of disturbance and "The Hawk" paused at the gate to learn what it might mean. Presently there was a murmur of excited voices and a great shuffling of feet inside the gate. It was opened and out came a crowd of men and women servants pale and distraught, each seeming to be seeking safety in flight. The policeman crew one of them aside.

"What is the trouble here?" The man tried to wrench himself away, looking over his shoulder as if fearing that a ghost were after him; but "The Hawk" held him fast.

"Trouble! Why, trouble enough! The master died yesterday and we had him all clothed in burial garb ready for the funeral, but tonight he suddenly rose from his coffin and now he stands there in the middle of the room staring straight ahead and not saying a word. We have done nothing wrong, that he should come back to life; no one has let a cat into the room that he should stir from the sleep of death, and yet there the gruesome thing stands, and whether it be man or spirit I, for one, dare not guess. For heaven's sake, let me get away from the place!"



"Very curious," mused the officer, and drawing his club he entered the courtyard. The house was completely deserted. "The Hawk" glanced sharply around and then entered the room where the dead should be. The *thing* was still standing there in the middle of the room gazing upward into space, wrapped in its ceremonies. It took all the nerve the policeman could master to approach it, but he did so and now the two stand facing each other, the living and the dead. "The Hawk" aimed a blow with his stick and struck the corpse in the face. It never moved. A thrill of genuine fear went through the limbs of the officer, for it is no safe thing to be playing tricks with a real corpse, as he well knew. But he struck again, and this time the secret was out, for the supposedly dead man, instead of falling over like a log, crumpled down at the knees and lay all huddled up on the floor. The officer whipped out his cord and tied him neck and heels, and then demanded in a stern voice:

"What have you done with the corpse, and where are your accomplices?"

"Under the floor," whimpered the thief, "and the other fellows are hidden in the *tarak*." The policeman turned back the mat and saw a loose stone slab beneath which lay the genuine corpse. The gang had entered and played a trick upon the people to frighten them all away, after which they intended to loot the place.

**Satsuma Ware.** We have been asked by a subscriber to give something by way of establishing the fact that the Japanese learned the art of making

Satsuma ware from the Koreans. We hope in the course of the year to give a thorough article on Korean ceramics and must reserve the answer to this question till that time, but in the interval we may say that the historical fact seems to have been conclusively proved. The argument is a double one, in fact a triple one for (1) the descendants of the transported colony of Satsuma potters are living today in Japan (2) the old pottery in Korea today presents characteristics strikingly similar to those of old Satsuma and (3) both Korean and Japanese tradition, if not history itself, makes the



plain statement of such transportation. It must be remembered that this occurred only 300 years ago, which is but as yesterday in the Far East.

**The Top-knot.** We have also been asked for a history of this capital (*caput*) institution. It would take a good many pages to give it in full but we shall try to give in a subsequent issue at least a partially adequate biography of Mr. Sangtu. He has had a truly chequered career, or perhaps we might better say a very twisted career but he has always been *at the head* in every popular movement in Korea and has played a leading part in every fight, as those who have seen Korean fights know very well. Just at present, with some Koreans, Shakespeare's aphorism is distinctly to the fore, "To be or *knot* to be."

**An English Society.** The Young men's Christian Association of Seoul is the nucleus for various kinds of work for young men in this city. Among these the English Society is worth special mention. A company of some thirty Koreans who can speak English more or less meet in one of the rooms of the temporary Y. M. C. A. quarters and have various literary exercises in English. They have grasped the first important rule that in order to learn anything new one must not be afraid of making blunders. Their knowledge of this rule is made abundantly evident at each meeting but in spite of all mistakes they are pushing ahead. A few evenings ago there was an amusing debate on the question, "Resolved that it would be well for Koreans to adopt European dress." Some of the arguments adduced both *pro* and *con* were truly startling, and the judges unanimously agreed that the negative side had won. There are also recitations, readings, dialogues and other instructive forms of work.

Another class of young men are learning to sing after the western fashion. It is really remarkable how well most Koreans follow a tune after they have once made the attempt. They certainly have a fine "ear for music."

A part of the new physical apparatus ordered from America has arrived, but only a small part of it can be

accommodated in the present buildings. It will be a great thing when the new building is completed and there will be room for all who want to come. The lecture course has been very successful and the rooms are always crowded to suffocation. The Koreans know a good thing when they see it or hear it. These are free lectures and it is too early to say how much real value the Koreans attach to them. If a small fee were charged for attendance it might be possible to gauge the genuineness of their interest. These people are as willing to get something for nothing as western people are--but no more so.

### Editorial Comment.

In our review of Prof. Asakawa's interesting book we expressed surprise that a man could write so accurately in regard to events in Korea, having never visited the country. So far as historical statements go he is remarkably accurate, except in a few cases, as for instance where he says "The cultivation of rice is said to have been first taught the Koreans by the Japanese invaders toward the end of the sixteenth century." Rice has been cultivated here since the beginning of the Christian era, and so far from having been taught by the Japanese there is every reason to believe that Japan learned the use of rice from Korea in the days of ancient Silla. We are very much surprised that Prof. Asakawa should have been led into such an elementary blunder as this. He also says "It is estimated that the extent of her (Korea's) land under cultivation is hardly more than 5,185,000 acres \* \* \* and that there exist at least 3,500,000 more acres of arable land. Unfortunately however the Koreans lack energy to cultivate those waste lands; for it is well known that the irregular but exhaustive exactions of the Korean officials have bred a conviction in the mind of the peasant that it is unwise to bestir himself and earn surplus wealth only to be fleeced by the officials. His idleness has now for centuries been forced until it has

become an agreeable habit." We would like to ask Prof. Asakawa how it comes about then that within three of these centuries Koreans have been able to make rice fields enough to feed their own 12,000,000 people and, as he says, to export annually 4,000,000 yen worth of this staple? He goes on to say:

"It is in this state of things that it has often been suggested that the cultivation of the waste lands may most naturally be begun by the superior energy of the Japanese settlers."

This sounds well, but we would like to ask Prof. Asakawa whether he really believes that the Japanese settler would think of going off to the uncultivated hill-sides and give the Koreans an object lesson in agriculture. Very far from it. The Japanese are buying up the best rice-fields, and the Korean who is foolish enough to sell will waste his money and become a coolie or he will be driven back to these less desirable lands.

Nor does Prof. Asakawa touch upon the vital question of jurisdiction. To him the Japanese industrial invasion of Korea looks like a great campaign of education. He says: "The progress of agriculture would also gradually lead the Korean into the beginning of an industrial life while the expanding systems of railways and banking would be at once cause and effect of the industrial growth of the nation."

This is all very fine from the theoretic standpoint, but Prof. Asakawa has not seen how it works in actual life. The ideal standpoint is one thing and the actual and practical a very different thing. The ordinary Japanese immigrant and settler has no rosy visions of a regenerated Korea, he has in mind no scheme for making the Koreans wake up to their agricultural possibilities. He wants the land irrespective of all other considerations, just as Americans or Frenchmen or Englishmen would do under like circumstances. The question is whether these high ideals which Prof. Asakawa claims that the Japanese authorities hold will be brought into the field of practical affairs and prevent the arable land of Korea being bought up for business purposes by Japanese; whether, in other words,

the Japanese government really has any genuine intention of recognizing the Korean laborer or artisan as having any rights that Japanese subjects are bound to respect, and bound to be punished for if they do *not* respect.

We would also like to ask the Professor another question. If, as he says, official corruption has bred in the Korean mind the conviction that energy and thrift are of no avail, would not Japan's heavy obligation to Korea, which he acknowledges, be better paid by putting an end to that corruption and giving the people an opportunity to learn that thrift is worth something than by allowing Japanese subjects to treat the people as they do and keeping in office, as was done in Pyeng Yang, officials whom even the Koreans themselves consider too mean to tolerate? It would be a pity if after decrying so loudly Russia's use of corrupt officials here Japan should not make a strong attempt to stem the tide of official corruption.

We believe with Prof. Asakawa that Japan has a large and important piece of work to do in Korea and that her accomplishment of this task will be a far better measure of her genuine moral force than the winning of victory in the war with Russia. Korea has now been in Japan's hands for a year, but we see no administrative reforms introduced, no cleaning out of the Augean Stables, no educational program promulgated, no financial scheme developed in any practical way, very little indeed that the Korean is bound to profit by. Perhaps the time has not come to begin, but by this time some little progress ought to have been made. In the north the people are complaining bitterly that when the railway builders took their rice fields and other land they were told that they must look to the Korean government for their pay. It seems to us, and we should like Prof. Asakawa's views on this too, that if the Japanese received the land on the understanding that the Korean government would pay for it, they should have seen to it without fail that the government *did* pay. In the face of the fact that payment, in hundreds of cases, has never been made we would like to ask Prof. Asakawa what practical value there is in the statement that upon Japan's shoulders rests the "re-



generation" of Korea. We take him at his own word and agree with him fully when he says that "Japan has never encountered a greater trial of her moral force as a nation than in the new situation opened by the protocol." We are now waiting to see what Japan is going to do to establish the independence and autonomy of Korea in any such sense as America established that of Cuba. There are many points of similarity between these two cases.

---

We are glad to see that the visit of the Minister of Education to Japan has resulted in a forward movement, the appointment of Prof. Sidehara to the position of Assistant to the Educational Department. Prof. Sidehara has been in Korea some years and is therefore well acquainted with prevailing conditions. We trust that a new impetus will be given to education, which has been in a languishing condition for many years. But even under the best of management we fear that education cannot be made genuinely popular here until the Government is brought to see that graduates of Government schools are likely to make better material for the officialry of the country than men appointed merely through favoritism. If Japanese influence should bring about the rise of such a sentiment one thing at least would have been done to verify the statement that Japan is interested in the betterment of the Korean people. When the great awakening came in Japan in the sixties they realized that education was all-important. There could be, therefore, no greater proof of their sincerity in Korea than the energetic pushing of a scheme for general and thorough education.

---

The extremely open winter has caused much uneasiness among the Koreans. The barley crop will be almost a complete failure in many parts of the country and the opening of spring will be the signal for the development of typhus germs on a grand scale. We trust these native prognostications will fail of realization, but we have come to have great respect for what Koreans say



along these lines. They have so often been the sufferers from such things that they know what they are talking about.

---

We have begun in this issue a series of articles upon the industries of Korea. It forms a fitting sequel to a former series which we gave on the Products of Korea, and will prove more valuable since manufacturing industries tell us more of the people themselves while agricultural products tell us, rather, what nature does. The article that we print this month on the iron industry in Kang-wun province is certainly news to most of us. We had supposed that Korea was sadly lacking in this most important of all minerals. If the forecast of the writer of this article materializes, the building of the Seoul-Wonsan Railroad will do much to bring the little-known province of Kang-wun into prominence. We can answer Mr. Moose's query as to the existence of coal in that province, for once during a hunting trip in Kang-wun we stumbled upon one of the finest veins of coal that we have ever seen. Of course, as to its quality we cannot say, but there can be no question that the minerals of Korea form her most important asset; for while a large part of the grain raised in the peninsula is needed for the local population any large deposits of iron or other useful minerals would be available for export.

---

We consider the statement, that the present management of the Korean Imperial Customs is to be changed, to be rather the surmise of those who would like to discredit the Japanese than a fact that is at all liable to come within the radius of probability. We have pointed out before that this is the very last step the Japanese would be likely to take, considering the excellent record the Customs has made and the fact that the policy of the Customs authorities is in such perfect accord with the avowed purposes of Japan in regard to Korea. If the Japanese do not mean what they say in affirming that they want to see a firm, successful and independent government in Korea, then of course anything might be possible; but we think it hardly time yet to assert that

the ultimate purpose of the Japanese authorities is radically different from their profession. There may have been some things that look that way, but there is nothing conclusive as yet. The public will have to accord to Japan the benefit of the doubt until something more definite happens. If Japan is lending money to Korea at six per cent it certainly looks very neighborly, and Japan has a good right to ask for proper security. If any one has interpreted the proposition that the Customs be security for the loan to be a demand that the management of the Customs be put in Japanese hands we think he has gone much too far. We are free to confess that we have seen little effort on the part of Japan to introduce genuine reforms into Korea, nothing that strikes at the root of the trouble and is calculated to do thorough work. If Korea is ever to be independent she must raise up officials capable of carrying on an independent government. A radical work and not a merely superficial one is necessary. We believe this can be accomplished only through a genuine and thorough education, but while a Japanese assistant has been appointed to the Educational Department there is no money to do anything with, and the cause of education is at the lowest ebb that it has ever been within our knowledge. We are waiting hopefully for evidences of Japan's intention to fulfill her promises and obligations. It would be a lamentable commentary of Japan's criticism of Russia's broken promises in Manchuria if she herself should prove untrue to her own promises in Korea. We cannot believe that she will.

### News Calendar.

**Pak Che-pin**, special inspector in North Cholla province, reports to the Home Department that he has arrested **Cha Nai-chin**, on complaint that he had privately sold land to a foreigner.

By proclamation of General Hasegawa, the Japanese gendarmes will hereafter have charge of policing the city of Seoul.

Reports continually come to the Home Department that the Japanese military authorities in various parts of Korea are compelling the Korean magistrates to furnish the Japanese with information as to the number of fields, cattle, houses and population in their districts.

The Japanese Minister has informed the Home Department that in those districts where the office of magistrate is vacant Japanese acting-magistrates will be sent by the Japanese authorities, and their salaries must be paid by the Korean government.

Kwak Chong-suh, Councillor of State, has presented a memorial asking that the term of mourning for the late Crown Princess be shortened.

On the 7th of January a largely attended out-door meeting of the Il Chin-hoi was held at Chemulpo. There were a number of speeches, among them one by the Japanese Consul at Chemulpo.

Dr. H. N. Allen has laid before the Korean government the fact that the foreign cemetery site at Yang Whu-chin is entirely too small, and the government has been asked to provide additional ground. All European nationalities are interested in the cemetery. In response the government has granted the request for the additional ground.

Mr. Cho Pyung-sik, Minister of the Home Department, has been appointed President of State, and Mr. Soh Chung-soon as governor of Whanghai Province.

The magistrate of Yang-chun reports to the Home Department that members of the Il Chin-hoi are creating disturbances among the people by telling them that any grievances they may have will receive attention if addressed to the Il Chin-hoi.

The "Hwang-sung Sin-mun" says that the indemnity asked for the Japanese who in various ways have been killed in Korea since 1894 amounts to 184,400 yen, and this sum has been sent by His Majesty to the Japanese Minister, who has written to the Foreign Office expressing gratitude to His Majesty.

The terms of banishment of various prisoners have been shortened by the Law Department.

A slight skirmish occurred between the Russians and Japanese at Hongwon on the 24th, the Russians retiring northward.

Native papers are reporting that the Japanese government as security for the proposed loan to Korea demands all the Korean revenue, but the Korean government at present only agrees to turn over the revenue from the customs.

The magistrate of Pak-chyong district sends word to the Home Department that members of the Il Chin-hoi have had a struggle with other citizens, and the members of this society destroyed the premises of the magistrate.

A number of young Korean officials have formed debating societies for the discussion of political questions.

His Majesty has granted the following audiences :—

Jan. 30th, 3.30, P. M.	the Japanese Minister.
" " 4.30, " "	" American "
" 31st, 3.30, " "	" Chinese "
" " 4.30, " "	" French "
Feb. 1st, 3.30, " "	" English "
" " 4.30, " "	" German "
" 2nd, 3.30, " "	" Italian "
" " 4.30, " "	" Belgian Consul.

Complicated affairs are of frequent occurrence, but occasionally one gets straightened out. The magistrate of Whai-chou was arrested by the Japanese on complaint that he had written to the Home Department stating that the Japanese had connived at the organization of the Il Chin-hoi that they might interfere with Korean police affairs. It now appears the letter was a forgery written by one of the Il Chin-hoi and the magistrate has been released.

We regret to announce the death of the infant daughter of Mr. and Mrs. P. L. Gillett, aged six days.

The Home Department has been informed by the Japanese Minister that Mr. Chung Hang-cho, superintendent of trade at Kunsan, should be retained in his position because he is an honest official and the people have asked that he be retained. He also states that Kim Yong-ak, the magistrate of Au-ak, persistently squeezed the people, and seven separate complaints had been lodged against him.

It is reported that an attempt has been made by Japanese merchants to build a small store in the street immediately in front of the building used by the Korean Cotton Exchange. The matter has been laid before the Police Department.

Because of alleged improper expressions concerning His Majesty the Minister for Foreign Affairs has asked the Japanese Minister to prohibit the publication of a certain Japanese daily in the city.

Complaint is made by the Foreign Office that Japanese military authorities at Ham Heung are meddling with land taxation even outside the sphere of military operations, and that the Japanese consul at Chinampo is interfering in civil cases, and the Japanese Minister is asked to prohibit such unlawful actions.

On the 26th inst. the Japanese Minister demanded of the Household Department an immediate reply to his communication relative to the abolition of the Che Yong-sa (a bureau controlling the rice monopoly.)

Three Korean gentlemen of good position, Yuh Chung-yong, Kang Won-byung and Woo Yong-taik, have written to the Japanese Minister complaining that while at the beginning of the war Japan had declared her intention of protecting the interests of Korea, instead of keeping her promise had now requested all the waste lands, was building railways without concessions, had killed many Koreans, and was interfering with both police and local affairs.



The aged nobles have united in presenting a memorial to His Majesty asking for reforms in the government.

At a cabinet meeting on the 17th inst. Mr. Megata, Japanese adviser to the Finance Department, laid three propositions before His Majesty and the various Ministers. 1, To borrow ¥10,000,000 from Japan with which to establish a national bank in Seoul, with a branch in each of the thirteen provinces. 2, To prohibit the use of counterfeit nickles. 3, To pay the salaries of all officials in paper yen.

General Hasegawa, commander-in-chief of the Japanese forces in Korea, was received in audience by His Majesty on the 18th inst.

The contract of Mr. Decongne, Belgian Adviser to the Household Department, has not been renewed, and it is now stated that the Japanese Minister will advise with the government when difficult questions arise.

Since taking charge of policing the city the Japanese gendarmes have ordered a census taken of the inhabitants of Seoul, and also a report of the number of houses.

On the 18th an Edict was issued dismissing all magistrates guilty of squeezing and mis-governing the people.

M. Cremazy, Adviser to the Law Department, is making preparations for a journey to France.

The decoration First Order of the Plum Blossom has been conferred by His Majesty on General Hasegawa, and several minor decorations on the members of his staff.

Mr. Cho Pyung-ho, former governor of Whanghae province, has succeeded Min Yong-ai as Minister of Finance.

In the budget for 1915 it is estimated that there will be an income of 14,950,574 nickel dollars, while the expenditures are estimated at 19,113,600 nickel dollars.

A branch office of the Japanese Immigration society has been established in Seoul, for the purpose of sending Korean immigrants to Mexico, and they are informed that work is awaiting them and opportunities for education.

The Korean Post and Telegraph office at Chemulpo burned on the 27th. Incendiarism is suspected.

The Police Department has been requested by a committee from the Il Chin-hoi to pay to that society yen 700 in Japanese money and \$150 in Korean nickels, said to have been lost when the Korean police closed the Seoul headquarters of the society. They also asked that \$100 be paid to the wounded members to reimburse them for medical attendance.

Ha Sang-ki, formerly superintendent of trade at Chemulpo, has been appointed Secretary of the Korean Legation at Tokio, and Mr. Yu Chan takes his place at Chemulpo.

The branch railway between Masampo and Sam Nang-chin has been completed.

All regular steamer traffic to Wonsan was discontinued after the declaration of war, but on January 13th the Shoshen Kaisha renewed its service by sending a steamer on its first regular trip to that port.

On the 13th inst. all the Foreign Representatives and the Korean Minister for Foreign Affairs were entertained at dinner at the American Legation.

Mr. Yi Yong-kwon, the governor of North Pyeng An province, who was brought to trial on the request of the Il-chin-hoi, wired to the Home Department that he had been intercepted on his way to Seoul by the Japanese military authorities.

Chin Hee-sung, the acting-magistrate of Whang-ju district, reports to the Home Department that the Japanese Agriculture society at Kium Yi-po, a port in his district, requests him to force the Koreans to sell their fields in the west and south parts of the district, about one half the area of the district.

The chief of police has issued orders to tax the householders of Seoul for the purpose of repairing the wells of the city. The minimum tax will be 20 cents, and the maximum \$2.40.

After having received a report from the governor of Ham Heung to the effect that the Japanese were interfering with local affairs in his district, the Home Department has communicated with the Foreign Department, asking that the Japanese Minister be requested to see that such interference be stopped.

A number of Korean immigrants in Hawaii have sent a memorial to His Majesty, with the request that a Korean Consul be sent to Hawaii to care for the interests of Korean subjects. They represent that all the other nations have Consuls, and if it is a question of money, the petitioners with other Koreans in Hawaii will provide the funds for maintaining the consulate.

Mr. Cho Pyung-ho becomes the Vice President of State.

It is reported that Prince Euiwha, now in the United States, has wired to the Household Department his determination to return to Korea.

The Foreign Office has been notified by the Japanese Minister that beginning in April the Japanese will make a thorough survey of the Korean Sea north of Fusan and South of Wonsan, and all magistrates of the coast districts are asked to render courteous assistance.

A request comes to the government from the Japanese Army Headquarters at Wonsan through the Japanese Minister that Pak Ki-ho, Korean police magistrate at Wonsan, be appointed magistrate of Ko-won.

The term of mourning for the late Crown Princess has been officially shortened.

The new chief of police has ordered that all able-bodied beggars be set to work by the police.

All work at the Korean mint has been suspended for several weeks. Whether the works are permanently closed is not known.

An aged councillor of state sat outside the gates of the palace wall for five or six days, and announced that he would remain until his demands for reform were heeded.

On the evening of the 11th Yi Yong-ik gave a banquet at the Haijo hotel to some three hundred invited Korean and Japanese guests.

According to the kamni of Kyeng Heung a Russian colonel with 100 men have taken quarters in the Korean government buildings.

One of the demands of the Kong Ching-hoi was that the Minister of the Home Department retire to private life for thirty years to study books dealing with up-to-date affairs. He is 73 years of age.

Bill-boards lighted with incandescent lights are a new feature in Gu-go-kai, Seoul.

The Household Department replies to a complaint of a Japanese pawn-broker that an official named Yun Woo-hyung had pawned his official seal and departed without redeeming it, by saying that no man by that name has ever been in the employ of the Department, and the incident is ended.

It is officially reported that Yi Yun-chai, the governor of North Ham-kyung province, was dismissed, and Shim Heun-tak, magistrate of Kyung Sung district, succeeded him and received the governor's seal. Then the Russian general in that vicinity compelled Mr. Shim to return the seal to Mr. Yi.

On the 9th inst. 4,000 members of the Il Chin-hoi met in the vicinity of Independence Hall, outside of West Gate. During the meeting a communication was read to them from the Japanese Army Headquarters to the effect that since the Japanese gendarmes would in future have charge of the police affairs of Seoul, it would be unnecessary for the country members of the society to remain longer in Seoul.

By Imperial order four Koreans who have studied military tactics in Japan have been appointed to command the Imperial Guard, to prevent the frequently recurring quarrels between the Japanese soldiers and the Korean sentries.

The native papers report that an American who has been Consul in China for many years, in company with an American capitalist has formed a company with a capital of \$24,000,000, for the purpose of boring for petroleum in Korea, cutting timber on the west bank of the Yalu, and mining coal in Manchuria.

On the 11th inst. the Home Department instructed the governors of Kyung Ki, North Chulla and North Pyeng Yang provinces to protect the members of the Il Chin-hoi, as certain magistrates were treating them very cruelly.

A Japanese society has been formed in Seoul to consider questions of Korean mines, fisheries, commerce and agriculture.

A Korean Statesmen's club has been organized in Seoul, with the famous Cho Pyung Seh as president.

Mr. Min Young Ki has been reappointed Minister of Finance.

It is reported that Mr. Megata will shortly return to Japan to perfect arrangements with reference to the proposed loan of ten million yen to Korea by Japan.

The Chinese Minister informs the Foreign Office that a telegram from His Majesty the Emperor of China expresses sympathy to His Majesty the Emperor of Korea on the death of the late Crown Princess.

The Japanese Mining company is said to have discovered valuable coal mines at Wool-san Kyung Sang province, Tong chin a Kyung-kui province, Sam-chuh and Chung-son in Kang-won province, Pyeongyang in Pyeng-an province, and Yong-heung, Kilju, Myung-chyang and Syung-sung in Ham-kyung province.

When Yi Yong Ik returned from Japan he is said to have brought with him school text books to the value of \$3,000, and is now trying to establish seven schools in Seoul.

Min Yong Chul, Korean Minister to China, arrived in Seoul on the 24th.

It appears that the small street lamps at present in use, lighted with kerosene, are more expensive than electric lights would be. There is therefore a probability that after the Korean New Year the main thoroughfares from East to West Gates and from Chongno to South Gate will be lighted with incandescent lights, each ten houses bearing the expense of one light.

Building operations have continued in Seoul this winter to February 1st almost without interruption from cold weather.

Japanese gendarmes have posted the following proclamation on the gates of the city: 1. When it is desired to organize a society for political purposes in Seoul or its vicinity the Japanese Headquarters must be notified at least three days before the proposed meeting. 2. Such societies will not be permitted to hold meetings unless the leader reports the time, place and purpose of the meeting one day in advance. 3. Any necessary public meeting may be held by securing permission in conformity to Section 2. 4. Any assembly relating to marriage, death and sacrifice is excepted from the above provision. 5. All kinds of political meetings must be guarded by Japanese gendarmes. 6. All kinds of letters, circulars, etc., issued by political organizations must be submitted to this office. 7. Should any organization violate the above six articles the leaders will be punished by martial law.

It is definitely stated that Mr. and Mrs. Donham will return to Korea in March or April.



On January 3rd 34,654 passengers were carried by the American-Korean Electric Company, breaking the best previous record of 28,740 passengers on the occasion of the Empress Dowager's funeral last winter.

Mr. H. Maki, of Tokyo, consulting engineer for the American-Korean Electric Company, is in the city on business connected with the enlargement of the electric light plant and the extension of the car lines to be undertaken as early in the spring as weather will permit.

On Christmas day Rev. and Mrs. M. A. Robb, of Wonsan, welcomed the arrival of a daughter.

Born: On January 10, to Rev. and Mrs. Foote, of Wonsan, a daughter.

Early in January the Vice President of State presented a memorial requesting His Majesty to punish Kwon Chung sub, director of Police Headquarters, Pak Yong-wha, Vice Minister of the Household Department, and Yi Keun-sang, Vice Minister of Agriculture, for gambling in the palace.

Three hundred members of the Il Chin-hoi with their hair cut and caps decorated with a gilt letter K followed the hearse at the funeral of the late Crown Princess.

The Hamburg-America company has purchased the steamer *Madan* especially for plying between Chemulpo and Shanghai. The steamer is furnished with electric lights throughout, has first-class passenger accommodations, and will make regular trips between the two ports every two weeks.

The Seoul-Chemulpo railroad is kept so busy hauling railroad equipment and army supplies for the Japanese government that it cannot properly care for the interests of local shippers, at least one firm being notified that the road would be so busy no freight could be hauled for said company for at least two months. Other shippers complain that even small packages will not be received or must sometimes wait for days before they are sent to Seoul, a distance of twenty-six miles.

Up to January 26th Korea had experienced the most open winter known for a number of years. The larger rivers contained no ice, and much anxiety was expressed lest it would be impossible to secure ice for use during the coming summer.

Trains for Fusan now start from Seoul each morning, obviating the necessity for changing cars at Yong Dong-pu.

All mail from Japan and foreign countries is brought from Fusan on the Seoul-Fusan railway. When the new steamers ply between Shimonosaki and Fusan, making direct connection with all trains, it is expected more than two days will be saved in the delivery of the mails.

It is said the Foreign Office has been reprimanded for engaging a Chinese teacher for the Chinese language school without first consulting those higher in authority.

The Japanese Army Headquarters are said to have issued instructions to the Japanese officers in Ham Kyung province to prohibit Koreans from buying and selling property or pawning goods within the sphere of military operations.

Mr. Kwon Chung-hyun has been transferred from the office of Minister of Law to that of Minister of War, and Pak Che-soon takes the position of Minister of Law.

Russians in North Korea have made another raid and destroyed the telegraph line as far as Ma Wouliung.

The resignation of Cho Pyung-sik, minister of the Home Department, has been accepted.

Several thousand dollars have been given by His Majesty for the benefit of the poor. The Police Department is prepared to grant 40 sen to each necessitous family on conclusive evidence of need.

It is said the government, on recommendation of General Hasegawa, commander-in-chief of the Japanese army in Korea, has decided to reduce the Korean army to ten battalions, to consist of 8,000 infantry and one regiment each of artillery, cavalry, engineers and gendarmes. The Palace Guard will consist of three battalions and the remaining seven battalions will be used as country guards throughout the thirteen provinces.

Chung Hwan-pyuk was dismissed from the position of official clerk at the Korean telegraph office on what he considered insufficient excuse, so both he and his wife committed suicide.

Prof. Prampton, Head Master of the government English school, has renewed his contract with the government for three years.

Yi Wyung-hyun, said to have an excellent knowledge of the Chinese classics, has been called to the palace to advise with His Majesty, and has now been appointed a member of the Privy Council.

Yi Keon-tak has been appointed President of the Police Bureau, and Min Pyung-sik as President of the Bureau of Decorations.

Seventy-two prisoners have for various crimes recently received the death sentence from the Supreme Court, and His Majesty has confirmed this judgment.

The work of connecting Roze Island to the main-land at Chemulpo is progressing slowly during the cold weather.

After the fall of Port Arthur the report was current that 18,000 additional Japanese troops would be brought to this part of Korea during January. By the end of the month only a small portion of this number had arrived.

Work is being pushed forward rapidly on both the Seoul-Wiju and Seoul-Wonsan railroads.

House taxes for the latter half of 1904 will be remitted by the governor of Kyeng ki, by gracious command of His Majesty, in recognition of the services rendered in preparation for the funeral of the late Crown Princess.

The newly-appointed Police Commissioner has issued an order against the wearing of silk clothes, and prohibiting women from appearing on the streets after 9 P. M.

The magistrate of Chang-tan reports that on the 27th inst. a number of robbers rushed into the town and carried away the Imperial tablet.

On recommendation of Cho Pyung-ho twenty-three new magistrates have been appointed.

The inhabitants of Im-pi have requested the magistrate to accept nickel coins in payment of taxes. The magistrate had previously refused to accept anything but copper money, but compromised by accepting half copper and half nickel. There have been one or two riots, and an appeal was made to the Japanese consul at Kunsan. Now the magistrate asks that the Japanese Minister restrain the consul from interfering in affairs outside of his jurisdiction.

A telegram from Tokio announces that a Japanese police inspector will be stationed at the Japanese Legation in Seoul.

Three of the leaders of the Kong-chin-nol having been banished, the society recommended Chung Won-pok and Kim Nyung-han to the Japanese Army Headquarters. The reply was that these men were unworthy of leadership, and as a consequence the office of that society was closed.

The Wiju prefect reports that since the fall of Port Arthur members of the Li Chin-nol have succeeded in inducing the people in his district to supply food for the horses in the Japanese army.

From Kok-san the magistrate reports that he has been requested by the Japanese Consul at Chinnampo to notify the people that the Li Chin-nol and Chin Po-nol should be prohibited by Japanese policemen, as they incite the people to riot and disturb the peace of the nation.

The following is reported to us to be the recent negotiations between the Minister of Finance and the Dai Ichi Ginko, a Japanese bank:

1. The Dai Ichi Ginko will become the medium for the adjustment of Korean currency.
2. The said bank will undertake the business connected with the Korean exchequer.
3. The bank will establish a main office in Seoul, with a branch office in each of the thirteen provinces.
4. The head office of the bank will control the business of exchanging money and the collecting of taxes.
5. The Minister of Finance consents to the use of Dai Ichi Ginko notes for the payment of taxes and in commercial transactions.
6. At present the Dai Ichi Ginko will loan yen 3,000,000 to the Korean Finance Department for the adjustment of the Korean currency.
7. If it be necessary the Korean government may secure a further loan, with the maritime customs as security.

# THE

## KOREA REVIEW

FEBRUARY, 1905.

### A Hunt for Wild Hogs.

Jas. E. Adams.

In the district of which I have charge in Eastern Kyŕng-sang Province, my itineration often takes me into the magistracies of Yŕng-jung and Kyŕng-ju, some sections of which are extremely mountainous and sparsely populated. Hidden in among these mountains are several groups of Christians whom I visit from time to time. In the Fall, about the time of the maturing of the rice crop they are greatly bothered by the wild hogs which come down from the mountains and ravage their fields of standing grain. For some weeks they are compelled to watch day and night, if they would secure the crop. When I go among them in the late Fall, their grievances against these porcine enemies are fresh and acute, and they are clamorous for me to bring the wonderful, Western, "many shot" gun and help to ravage the ravagers.

It is only at the time of harvest that these animals come down from the wilds to feed upon the maturing rice. They do all their work at night and during the day they lie hidden in the edge of the woods or in the rough underbrush of the lower valleys. It would be useless to try to hunt them at any other season for they are in the almost inaccessible mountains and even if one were found it would easily escape in the leafy underbrush. The late Autumn when the leaves have fallen is the only time one can be at all sure of getting a shot at one of them.



For a long time I gave no weight to the marvelous tales they told of the size of the mountain hogs. They were ordinarily as large as a yearling calf and sometimes they grew, if the narrator was somewhat heated, to be as large as a full-grown cow. So one day I took my rifle with me and determined to lay off a little while and have some sport. The gun I used was a Winchester, 30-30, smokeless, shooting a soft-nosed, jacketed bullet. When I arrived and announced my purpose the report went abroad like wildfire and men flocked in to help from two or three different groups.

We took some ten or twelve men as beaters and one Korean hunter, with his old matchlock, and started for a Buddhist temple forest at head of the valley, where wild hogs were said to be plentiful. The priests told us that a drove of them had been down to the fields the evening before and had been driven off. The forest covered a number of spurs running up the side of the mountain back of the temple, so we began at one side that we might beat the whole woods systematically.

The hunter and myself went up the ridge on one side of a hollow and disposed ourselves as advantageously as we could, for getting anything that should attempt to cross over. The beaters strung out along the ridge on the other side, from top to bottom, and when all was ready, they began to beat across. These beaters are not armed with gongs and other instruments nor do they shout and make a great disturbance, for this would make the pigs bolt at once; but they go quietly along and the pigs move out easily hoping to avoid the necessity of bolting altogether. This gives the hunter a much better shot. The first hollow yielded nothing, and when the beaters had come across, we, with the guns, laborously climbed to the top of our ridge and around the head of the hollow and disposed ourselves again on the next one.

Again the beaters spread out and started across. They had not more than started when from my station, high up on the opposite ridge, I saw the drove break cover and start along the side of the mountain. There were

six, a monstrous old hog and five somewhat smaller ones. I was entirely too high up to get a shot at them, as they crossed, for the hog, unlike the leopard, does not usually run up the mountain, but keeps at about the same level. The Korean hunter, however, was somewhere below me in the bush, and I was in hopes that he would get a shot. I waited, and in a short time the sound of the old matchlock came up to me, with the muffled roar of a blast in a mine. I hurried down, to find that at about the time that the hogs should have come his way, a leopard, scared out by the beaters, and intending to take himself quietly out of the way, had passed near, and the hunter had chosen him in preference to the hog. Alas, however, the old matchlock, while great at roaring, was not much at hitting, and the only result was a bad scare for the leopard, while the hogs had disappeared entirely. Some of the beaters thought they had broken back, some were sure they had not, and a wrangle ensued. Finally we went on and in the same manner beat the remaining hollows but without result. No hogs were to be found.

It was now noon, and it had been a terribly arduous morning for my unaccustomed muscles. The mountain side was so precipitous that I could scarcely climb it. The Koreans with their straw sandals seemed to have no difficulty, but the leather soles of my shoes soon grew so slippery on the dry grass that I was continually slipping back. The mountain also was covered with thick underbrush, which made the climbing much more difficult. We had gone up one ridge and down another, and up again to the top of the mountain, some four or five times, so the last time when we came down, without result, we adjourned, discouraged, to the Buddhist temple, for a lunch.

But after lunch, being fortified in the inner man, our resolution returned, and we determined to work again the back hollows from the point where we had lost the hogs, thinking that probably they had broken back. Again we toiled up and took our stations, while the beaters climbed up the opposite ridge, lined out and start-

ed to beat across. Again I had the upper station, and this time our perseverance was rewarded. The hogs broke cover, and crossed below, between the Korean hunter and myself. I could hear them running through the bush, and so, dropping down the mountain side a bit, got within seeing distance, as they broke across the open path which runs down the crest of the ridge. The big hog was in the lead, and at about fifty yards distance through the open brush, I gave him one. He paused for a moment and then broke on into the thick brush in the next hollow. The other five followed with a rush. All the hunting that I had done had been in my boyhood with a loose powder and ball squirrel rifle, and in the excitement of the moment I snapped again at one of them without throwing the lever and so the hammer struck only an empty shell. I had also heard the muffled roar of the old matchlock at about the same time I had fired myself. I felt sure I hit him and was greatly chagrined when he plunged on into the next thicket.

The whole crowd of the beaters rushed in and were excited as only Koreans can be. Each had his own particular version as to how it happened, although none of them had seen it. There was nothing for it but to climb the ridge again and come down on the next one, for to abandon the chase now was not to be thought of. So up I went forcing my almost helpless legs and blistered feet to push me up, and finally reached my station. The beaters started in, and when they had almost reached the bottom of the hollow, the hogs came out with a rush. This time they were nearer, so that I alone secured a shot as they passed. Again the big one was in the lead. I fired at him, and this time he dropped instantly and rolled down the side of the mountain. Again, in the excitement, I snapped on an empty shell at another and they plunged into the brush and were lost.

We rushed down the mountain side, all fatigue forgotten, to where the dead monster lay. Truly he looked a monster as he lay there. The beaters rushed out with a shout and a scramble, fairly tumbling down the mountain side in their excitement. That morning, at prayers,

the one who led had prayed earnestly that we might be given good success in our hunt, and now the head beater as he tumbled down the mountain and caught a sight of the fellow, seized me by the arm, and said "Teacher, teacher, let us get right down upon our knees here and give thanks to God." It had been many a long day since they had had as much meat in sight. Moreover they were revenged upon their enemy.

The fatal ball had struck and mushroomed on the back bone, just above the shoulder, and when we turned the hog over, we found that the first ball had also taken effect in the side of the belly, and had literally torn the intestines to pieces. The abdomen was simply a sack full of blood, yet the brute was pounding along as vigorously, apparently, at the last shot as at the first. The matchlock did not seem to have done more than scare it, although the man behind it was reputed to be a mighty hunter.

The height of the hog was in his shoulders. His front legs were like great pillars, and on these his body was pivoted, sloping down in the rear into much smaller hams, and extending almost as far forward, in a long, hanging, ugly head. Under the coarse bristly hair was a thick mat of fur all over his body; the winter coat, I presume. He was marked with grey from the corners of the mouth back, and down the shoulders. The general color of the hair was black. In the drove I noticed one red fellow. The general build was utterly unlike the miserable degenerates we see about Korean dwellings. The animal was entirely too heavy for the crowd to carry even slung on a pole, so we rigged a drag of pine boughs and loaded it on and dragged it down the mountain side, to the houses below. We estimated its weight as nearly as possible, and it could not have been less than three hundred pounds, and was probably nearer four hundred. It was not fat but just in the prime condition of a free-running mountain hog. It stood about three feet and a half high at the shoulder. The tusks were formidable affairs but had been badly worn down by his rooting in the ground for food. But for this they would have been seven or eight inches long.



The meat was delicious, very unlike our pen-fattened pork in flavor. That night the Koreans all made themselves sick, feasting. The head I preserved and mounted, and now with a look of lowering, sullen rage, and teeth bared, as though to rend, it looks down upon me from the wall, to remind me of the day in the woods, on the mountain.

In some countries it is said that the wild boar is a dangerous customer and will generally charge at sight; but that is not the case with Korean boars. They get away as fast as their legs will carry them, which is very near the gait of a deer. They probably would make trouble if cornered or if come upon so suddenly that there was no time to turn. I have just received news that a man in this same district where I hunted was recently rushed by a boar and badly torn up. But a man properly armed needs have little fear of trouble along this line.

The use of dogs in hunting boar would be very small unless there was a whole pack that were trained to surround the animal and hold him at bay till the hunter could come up. A single dog would be of no use at all. I consider the Korean method much the best every way.

## Spelling Reform.

Petition of Lower A. Enmun

TO THE HONOURABLE THE FOREIGN COMMUNITY,  
ESPECIALLY THE REVEREND GENTLEMEN OF THE  
MISSIONARY SOCIETIES, IN KOREA.

*The Petition of Lower A. Enmun, humbly sheweth:—*

First that he is the younger brother of Upper A. Enmun (commonly written *ok*) and brother-in-law to Two-stroke Upper A. Enmun (*ok*), the wife of the former.

Second that he stands for the shorter sounds which require only a small opening of the mouth in a speaker, whereas his elder brother represents the full mouth and throat sounds.

Third that he has for several hundred years done faithful service to a multitude of Korean men, women and children who chose to employ him and that they have never had cause to complain of his willingness to serve them.

Fourth that there are some Koreans who never exactly know when to employ him and often by mistake make use of him when they ought to call his big brother into service and *vice versa*, but that neither he nor his brother is responsible for stupid mistakes made by ignorant and uneducated people.

Fifth that a few years ago certain learned and reverend gentlemen took, to your humble petitioner's great distress, an unaccountable dislike to him and proposed to discontinue your humble petitioner's services, and have actually for the last two years done without them, and while they reinstated others of our family that they had dropped, they have left your humble petitioner unmercifully out in the cold.

Sixth that these same gentlemen have, in cases where your petitioner's elder brother would not serve them, wrongfully substituted our cousins Eu (으) or I (이) Enmun in your petitioner's rightful place, thereby greatly corrupting and impoverishing the language of a people among which he lives as an honoured guest; they write now in the *Christian News* 가르치다 for 가른치다, 다스리다, 다수리다, 니르다 for 나른다, 무릇 for 무릇 and—O horror! 스스로 for 스수로, 어느 for 어논, 거짓 for 거죗, which shows to what extremes men may be driven when once they forsake the path of right and follow their own inventions.

Seventh that the Koreans, or those of them whose opinion counts for something, declare these spellings incorrect and some say that these gentlemen are now making worse mistakes than any the Koreans ever made, even if they did occasionally confuse your humble petitioner and his big brother; that many Koreans are losing respect for the wisdom and learning of those that attempt to deprive the Korean alphabet of a useful character such as your humble petitioner, who has been in great

use for so many centuries and whom the Koreans themselves never thought of dismissing and never will think of discarding.

Eighth that the Koreans do not like to write **할** for **홀**, **하다** for **호다**, **함이라** for **훈이라**, that they, in short, as a rule prefer your humble petitioner's services in these and similar cases, while in the case of **찰하리** some of the learned foreigners do not know the exact spelling, either, as the divergence between the spelling in our standard dictionary and that in the New Testament (where we see **찰하리**) goes to show; so that none of those reformers could use this word as a test of correct or incorrect spelling (see "Argos" in *Korea Review* p. 540, 1904) and prove to a Korean that he has been found tripping.

Ninth that your humble petitioner is preferred by Koreans in combinations like the following: **성** (for that clumsy **쌍**), **빅**, **릭**, **씨**, **릭**, **릭**, **릭**, etc.

Tenth that your humble petitioner and his big brother are fully aware of a few disputable cases: e. g. **홍상**, **사랑** which would, perhaps, be more correctly spelt **함상**, **사랑**, in all which disputable cases your humble petitioner is willing to give place to his elder brother.

Eleventh that, while there may be no objection to the following spellings:—**저술**, **만혼**, **부모는**, **엇스니**, yet Koreans and foreigners should be free to avail themselves of your humble petitioner's service wherever *they* think fit in such cases without incurring the *odium orthographicum*.

Twelfth that in some cases there is necessity for distinction between **말** (word) and **물** (horse), as between **말군** (a wordy person) and **물군** (a groom), **말나** or **마라** (refrain from!) and **물나** or **무라** (being dry), **달** (other) and **돌** (moon), **단** (single) and **돈** (sweet) as between **단박** (a single time, just once) and **돈박** (a sweet gourd), **갓다** (went) and **갓다** (is like) etc.

Therefore, your petitioner humbly beseeches the Honourable the Foreign Community and especially the Reverend Gentlemen of the Missionary Societies, in Korea, taking these premises into consideration, to grant your humble petitioner as full and free practice as he formerly

enjoyed, in the *Christian News*, the publications of the *Religious Tract Society* and any other publications of *Protestant Missions* and as he still enjoys in publications and writings of Koreans, Japanese and Roman Catholic missionaries and a large majority of Protestant missionaries.

And your humble petitioner as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Kukmunan, 1st day of moon, Eulsa. LOWER A. ENMUN.

To the Editor *Korea Review*.

DEAR SIR :—

Thinking that I have more influence with you than himself, Lower A. Enmun has asked me to forward this for publication in the *Korea Review*. Having full sympathy for the poor, dear little fellow, I do forward it most heartily.

Yours etc.,

SENSUS COMMUNIS

### The Stone-fight.

The unusual interest and enthusiasm which the Koreans show in the national game of "side-fight" this year has raised anew the question of how this curious custom originated and how they come to show such unusual energy over a thing which brings in such small returns except broken heads and torn clothes. Being of purely native origin and having its counterpart in no other land, it is worth considering as one of the survivals of pure Korean life unmixed with foreign elements.

From the days of Ancient Koguryū the people of Pyeng-an Province have been notorious for their stone-throwing proclivities. It is said that a form of stone fight existed even then in the early days of our era but this is hard to substantiate from actual history. We may take the tradition for what it is worth.

Coming down to the days of the Koryū dynasty we read that one of the kings instituted the game as an amusement in the palace enclosure and that he would have



men tied up as a target to practice upon, himself. The kings of Koryŭ seem to have spent much of their energy in the invention of new amusements and it is easily within the limits of belief that the stone-fight as a national institution began in those days.

The game is played only at the beginning of the year when people have nothing else to do and the fields lie bare and inviting. With the end of each year Koreans are supposed to pay up their debts. Whether they all do or not is a question hard to answer but every body seems unusually cheerful. It may be because they have successfully avoided that ordeal. Either event would make him jolly. This excess of high spirits, the leisure of the holidays and the love of excitement find an outlet in the stone-fight. It takes the place of our play-acting and opera and is concentrated into the first few weeks of the year. The audience is always large and enthusiastic and the successful actors are sure of applause.

In former times there was less danger attached to the game than there is to-day. The public taste seems to crave something more exciting each year. It used to be the custom that no one must be struck who had fallen to the ground but now they show no quarter and a man who falls and is surrounded by the enemy is severely handled.

There are three places in Korea where this sport is carried on most enthusiastically. These are Pyengyang, Songdo and Seoul. In Pyengyang the people are such accurate stone throwers that it is impossible to come to hand to hand conflicts as they do in Seoul. They merely stand a long ways off and throw stones. In Songdo they use clubs as they do in Seoul but these are long and unwieldy and far less effective than the short clubs used here. The story is told of a famous Seoul fighter who went to Songdo with his short club and fought now on one side and now on the other and whichever side he aided invariably won the day. At last he was "sporting" and the gentle suggestion was made that as an interloper he be killed. He got word of this and fled the field not waiting even for supper. He got something to eat at the

Im-jin River and came into Seoul within twenty-four hours. It is in Seoul that the game must be seen in its most dramatic form. The river towns have a standing grudge against the Scoulites and generally come off best in the fights, but the river towns also fight against each other. The villages may join forces and send a challenge to two other villages to meet them in the open the following day. Clubs and straw helmets and shoulder-pads are prepared over night. The morning will see the small boys of the two factions playing a mimic game while the elders are gathering for the fray. By afternoon the hillsides are crowded with thousands of spectators and the time approaches for the onslaught. The boys retire from the field and the champions of either side run forward from their lines and brandish their clubs by way of challenge and perform a small war dance of defiance. The crowds on the hills shout encouragement. The two opposing sides without any show of order or discipline move slowly toward each other, stones flying through the air but falling far short of the mark. When they stop and the champions rush forward and skirmish with each other. Stones fly more thickly and the contestants begin to work themselves up to the fighting point. A murmur passes through the ranks on the left which rises to a wild yell and the whole company rushes directly across the open toward the foe. The latter give way and scurry from the field but only long enough to let the rush of their opponents throw them into disorder. Then they turn and sweep back carrying everything before them. The crowds on the hills roar with delight and urge on the conflict with all sorts of incoherent advice. In the lull which follows a duel takes place between the be-helmeted champions in which some sound blows are struck and now and then a bleeding victim is dragged out and retired. As the afternoon wanes the fighters become bolder and the determination to hold the field when night comes makes them throw caution to the winds. The charges back and forth become more reckless; the champions get mixed with the ordinary rank and file and strike viciously to right and left till a well aimed brick-

bat strikes a vulnerable spot and the man retires for repairs. Often the fleeing side rushes among the spectators and then a stampede takes place in which hats are crushed, immaculate shoes are trampled with mud and silken garments are torn. On one side a knot of ten or twenty fighters may be seen stamping on and belaboring the person of a foe who lies on the ground helpless. A savage yell goes up from the endangered man's side and half a dozen desperate fellows dash headlong into the struggling mass and in spite of blows which fall like rain they get the body of their comrade and bring it off victoriously. As darkness falls the fight is called off and the happy crowd swarms back to the city with their bruised but smiling champions who are boasting of what they will "do to those fellows" on the morrow.

The different villages are as proud of their good fighters as American cities are of their good base-ball players and there is the same rivalry in securing the services of such men. A wealthy resident of one town will secretly approach the big fighter of the neighboring village and offer him a house and a living if he will only move across and help them. This is discovered and the people where the coveted man lives club together and make him a still better offer if he will stay where he is. Such a man can live at ease eleven months in the year if he will risk his head for the other month. His prowess has an actual cash value.

Before the late Regent rebuilt the Kyōng-hok Palace in the sixties the examination grounds directly behind it used to be the favorite place for stone fighting and great were the battles fought there. A story is told of how King Hyo-jong, who used to take pleasure in going about in disguise like Haroun al Raschid, went out to see one of these fights. He stood in the crowd watching the conflict, when suddenly there was a rush in his direction and the people were jammed in a solid mass against a wall. The hats in those days were three feet across the brim and the crowd was covered, as it were, with twisted and broken hat rims and crowns. The King was rudely jostled but kept his temper at the most critical

moment he saw a young man of twenty rise upon the shoulders of his companions and run over the heads of the crowd brandishing his club. In a few moments he had driven back the enemy and order was restored. The young man had seen through the disguise of the king: This had far reaching consequences, for the king hunted the young man up and from him received some very useful advice. For some reason or other the king cherished the fond idea of invading China and had begun preparations for it, but this young man was more successful than the grand dignitaries of the court in proving the foolishness of the scheme and dissuading him from it.

### Progress of the Seoul-Wiju Railway.

N. C. WHITEMORE.

Work on the railroad has been pushed very fast, and the construction trains are now running in from the river (Yaloo) to Morai Kohai a distance of 25 li. South of there the road bed is nearly all done down to the Chung river, in Syen Chyun, and there is promise of the construction trains running as far as that by March. The construction trains are also running 40 li north of Pyeng Yang and 50 South from Anchu and pushing on very fast as most of the road bed is already finished. The bridges in most places have been put in very substantially, but the cuts will have to be lowered considerably, before the road can be operated economically. Stations are being built every few miles and the Koreans will undoubtedly patronize the road very freely,—In fact it has been very amusing watching the change in the attitude of the Koreans toward the railroad, when once they have seen the "fire cart" in operation. A branch line runs from Tyul San Kwan, about 10 miles down to Paik Kot, a deep water port on the coast where many of the troops were landed during the spring. The line from Pyeng Yang to Eni Ju follows the line of the high road in the



main, but swings away from it in various places. At An Chu, it crosses the Chung Chun river, and also the Pak Chyun river some 20 to 30 li below the main road, and does not come back to the immediate vicinity of the main road until Tyung Chud is reached. Then swings off again around the mountains in Kwah San, and again parallels the cart road from a point 20 li east of Syen Chyun Kol as far as Tyul San Kwan. In Eui Ju the line runs through the Southern part of the country, the county seat being 40 li the nearest point of the rail road.

The weather here in the north is the warmest ever known, and the Koreans are all saying that the elements are helping the Japanese. The ground has only been white once, and more there is nothing to be seen anywhere. The ground on the south side of the hills is hardly frozen at all. Nyong Am Po is in much the same condition as when the Russians evacuated it, except for the saw mills which have been erected by the Japanese, and which have sawed up enormous quantities of the Yaloo timber. The Chinese are still present in large numbers, and seem undisturbed by the change.

## A Woman's Wit.

or

### An Arithmetic Problem.

(FOLK-TALE TRANSLATED BY REV. G. ENGEL, FUSAN).

War had broken out in the country, which compelled a man and his very beautiful wife to seek refuge elsewhere. While travelling they were one afternoon stopped by a band of robbers, who demanded neither money nor goods but the beautiful woman. For this prize they were willing to let the husband go free.

The latter saw no means of escape out of this dilemma. For if he refused to deliver his wife into the hands of the robbers, they could either take his wife by force from him or even kill him. So he decided to accept this

inevitable misfortune with resignation. Not so his wife. For she was unwilling to be separated from her husband whom she loved dearly. She was, however, not only a very beautiful, but also a very clever, woman. She had quickly counted the robbers and found they were exactly thirty.

So she faced them and began to parley with them. "There being thirty of you," the woman said, "it will never do for me to become the wife of you all. Such a life is impossible. But I am willing to go with one of you." To this the robbers assented.

Then she went on: "Since none of you seems either beautiful, handsome or even slightly good-looking," at this point the robbers looked all very stupid "or in any other way preferable to the others, it would be very difficult indeed to make my own choice. Moreover I do not want to appear arbitrary in this matter. If it suits you, I shall employ the following method, in which, I hope, Heaven will guide me to select the right man from among you. You all form a circle, and I shall go round and round in it counting you off by tens. Every tenth man that I count shall go out till only one is left, and he shall become my husband."

The robbers said that they thought this a very good way of deciding the matter and readily agreed to her proposal. For every one of them hoped that he would be the lucky one.

They were beginning to form the circle, when the woman asked to stop a moment. "I have one more request to make," she continued. "I have been thinking of my present husband. It would seem unfair to let him merely look on without giving him a chance with you. I think he is entitled to this much consideration. So let him stand in the circle with you though I am afraid his chance is but a small one." Being fair minded and none too clever, the robbers granted this small request without any misgivings.

When the circle had been formed, the woman began to count from her husband: "One, two, three, four, five, six, seven" and then suddenly stopped with a puzzled

look on her face declaring she had made a mistake. "I must go in the opposite direction," she said. She, therefore, turned and began where she had left off, counting from the seventh man. "One, two, three" and so on. Round and round she went, and every tenth man went out.

In Twenty-nine rounds twenty-nine men went out, and now only her husband and one other man were left. Between them lay the final choice. It so happened that the odd numbers fell to the former, the even ones to the latter. Thus, when ten was called, the last robber went out and the husband of the woman was left. The robbers stood all in amazement, declared: "This is God's choice, this is God's choice, we cannot help accepting it," and then went their way, leaving the man and his beautiful wife to go theirs.

## Korean Giants.

(FOLK-TALE TRANSLATED BY REV. G. ENGEL, FUSAN.)

There once lived a man who was sound and strong in body and a veritable giant. Not being able to contain his strength, he wandered about in search of a man of like strength.

On a hot summer's day he reached the top of a mountain pass. Here his eye was attracted by a huge pavilion-tree several hundred years old. Its circumference measured some twenty armfuls, its branches were innumerable, and its weight amounted to several thousand pounds.

Under this tree he found a man asleep. Now, when the sleeper exhaled, the tree was pulled up and rose high into mid-air, and when he inhaled, it was again driven into the ground. Thus with every breath of the sleeper the tree rose and fell. Calculating the probable measure of this man's strength, our friend came to the conclusion that it must be simply unfathomable. In his surprise he woke the man and after exchanging the usual salutation,

our friend began by saying: "I too am a strong man. Having come this way and seen your strength, I must say, you are a giant." Then they swore eternal brotherhood and said to each other: "Wherever we might go we would not find a match for ourselves."

Thus travelling together they entered one day an unknown mountain valley. There was only one house there. But the owner received them with joy, asked them to enter and saluted them. Having gone into the house and sat down, the land-lord asked them what business had brought them to this out-of-the-way place (lit. "place among deep mountains.") The two men answered: "We were unable to contain our strength and wishing to see some beautiful scenery, we came here in the course of our travels." The landlord replied: "My two brothers and I are also strong men. Let us, then, make trial of our strength to-morrow."

The next morning after breakfast their host led them to a place at some distance from his house. He stopped before a rock that was as large as a house and proposed that they should all try their strength with this very rock. The visitors willing agreed to this.

First, the eldest of the three brothers lifted the rock and threw it into the air. The stone went up and up and finally disappeared from view. "Let us go back home," said the host now. The guests were astonished at this and asked: "Are we not going to wait here till the stone comes back?" The host's reply was: "It is impossible for the stone to come down today. Perhaps to-morrow about this time it will fall down." As there seemed no other choice, they returned with the others to the house.

When on the following day they arrived on the spot at the same hour as the day before, down came the rock. Then the second brother said: "Now it is my turn," took the rock, threw it up into mid-air and made it disappear likewise. He then turned to the others and asked them to return home with him. This time the travellers did not ask for an explanation of these strange proceedings, but knew what would happen.



So the next day they again returned to the spot at the usual hour, when the rock actually came down again at the exact moment. Whereupon the third one exclaimed; "To-day it is my turn to show my strength." After he too, had made the rock disappear, he turned and said: "Hither the stone always came down after a night when my brothers had thrown it. However as it will not come down for three days, let us go home and return then." To which they all agreed.

After having waited three days they again returned to the old spot. But this time they waited and waited in vain. When the rock had, after a considerable time still not come down, the one that had thrown it turned, homewards and said: "That will do! Let us go home; for if the stone were ever coming back, it would come now. As it has not come, however, it must have been driven right into the sky and got stuck there. Further waiting is useless."

At this strange event the visitors were so astonished that they left without saying good-bye to their host. On the way, sigh upon sigh rose from their strong breasts. "The things of this world are truly wonderful and unfathomable," was their united verdict. Thus they parted and returned sadder and wiser men, to their own homes.

### Odds and Ends.

Baron Suyematsu published in a recent number of the Asiatic Quarterly Review a long article on Russia and Japan, rehearsing the events which led up to the present war. In it he makes the following statement. "Korea which had for centuries virtually acknowledged the suzerainty of Japan as well as of China by periodically despatching a tribute bearing mission to the Japanese capital in the same way that she had sent envoys from Seoul to Peking, began to omit this courtesy and

mistrusting the effects of the radical changes introduced into Japan under the new regime chose to exhibit in other ways an indifference to the preservation of good relations with the Japanese Empire."

We doubt if there is any evidence to prove the first part of this extraordinary claim. We would like to know at what date this suzerainty on the part of Japan commenced. Nothing is surer than that for the last century of the Koryŭ dynasty in Korea (1300-1392) the coasts of Korea were being continually harried by Japanese pirates who were successfully beaten off each time but whom neither the Korean government nor the Japanese government was able to put down. It would be wild to claim that there were any diplomatic relations between the two countries during that period, nor were they resumed at the beginning of the present dynasty. There is absolutely nothing in the Korean annals, complete as they are in every other respect, to show that Korea sent a single ounce of tribute to Japan or treated her other than an equal. Hideyoshi, when he planned the invasion of China by way of Korea did not take the attitude of a suzerain but merely asked Korea to let him pass unmolested through the peninsula to the frontiers of China. His tone was the farthest from being dictatorial until he found that Korea would have nothing to do with him and even then he said nothing about Korea's duties as a vassal but simply decided to crush Korea by an invasion.

As the Japanese were driven ignominiously from the peninsula in 1598 is there any one so hardy as to say that they left behind them a vassal state? We doubt it. On the other hand we find them a few years later humbly begging that the little trading station at Fusan be established. After many importunities this was done. The whole method of it and minute particulars are given in detail in a Korean work on this special subject and so far from finding in it any indication of Japanese suzerainty the indications are that Japan was the humble suitor for the trade and that Korea granted it without any attempt at political supremacy. It is perfectly plain that

the terms used by both parties were such as indicated complete equality between them. There were occasional exchanges of envoys back and forth and these envoys both Korean and Japanese took with them certain gifts as between sovereign and sovereign but this gave Japan no more right to call Korea a vassal than it gave Korea to call Japan a vassal.

This condition of things went on without change until after the beginning of the present reign. The Regent in his extreme opposition to all things foreign put out an edict cutting off the supplies for the support of the trading station at Pusan, and this, of course, raised a commotion in Japan, a warship of that country named the *Unyo-kan* sailed into the estuary of the Han river ostensibly for the purpose of making soundings but apparently with the idea of giving the Koreans an opportunity to commit themselves. This they did by firing on the boat, *which they had just as much right to do as Japan had to fire on the foreign vessels at Shimonoseki in 1861.* The parallel is complete. Japan was forced to pay an indemnity of a million dollars to each of the powers whose vessels were fired upon but later the United States Government refunded this money and so acknowledged that Japan had acted within her rights. If so, then Korea acted within her rights in firing on the *Unyo-kan*. But however this may be Korea was induced to send commissioners to Kangwha to treat with the Japanese. Now mark the sequel. The Japanese referred to their own country as an Empire thus putting her on an equality with China and a step above Korea. The Korean Commissioners demurred and asked by what right Japan, who had always addressed Korea as an equal, assumed a title that put her above Korea. The Japanese commissioner hastened to reply that this had formerly been so but that in 1868 Japan became an Empire, and he disavowed any intention of implying suzerainty over Korea. It is hard to believe that this envoy did not understand the relations that had existed between the two countries.

According to oriental custom Japan never could have

claimed suzerainty over Korea without assuming the position of an Empire and thus we know she did not do until 1868. The Japanese doubtless imagine that by claiming a suzerainty based on the mythical doings of Empress Jingo they can add luster to their rule but the conservative onlooker must examine the hard facts of the case, and these indicate beyond cavil that Korea was never a vassal of Japan.

**Rest from Beggars.** The wayfarer between Seoul and Songdo does not fail to stop and gaze at the two great stone images that overlook the road some twenty miles from Seoul. They stand up under a cliff and were originally a part of the rock which crops out at this point. Whether they represent Buddhas is not known, but from their shape and position we should judge not. How they came to stand there over-topping the trees with their great stone hats was for a long time a forgotten secret but time revealed it as she does so many secrets.

A wealthy man lived near the place and he was of such a generous disposition that he found it impossible to say no to anyone who begged from him. His reputation for philanthropy spread far and wide. Every tramp in the country made it a point to pass that way once a twelve-month and as for Buddhist monks with their begging bowls and wooden gongs, they simply haunted the place. The kind old gentleman had to keep seven secretaries whose only business it was to hand out alms.

It finally became a serious question, for as his clientele grew his benefactions ate into his capital and threatened him with ruin. He was sure there must be some way to obviate the difficulty without shocking his good friends who were eating up his substance. One day an old man came along and stopped at his door to rest. Our friend invited him in and finding his conversation stuffed with wisdom broached the question near his heart. How could he cause a stoppage of the heavy drain upon his finances, this was his conundrum.

"That is easily answered," replied the old man. "You



see those two boulders that stand out from the cliff yonder. If you will carve them into the shape of a man and a woman respectively I will engage that no more beggars molest you." This said he picked up his staff and moved slowly along his way toward Seoul. The philanthropist seized upon the solution with joy and gave orders for the work at once. It took a good bite out of his property but it would be worth the cost. At the same time the beggars came in even increasing shoals. The old man sighed and hurried on the work for only thus could he secure surcease of ruinous giving. The rock proved harder than he had supposed and by the time the work was done he was a penniless man. As he sat bemoaning the sad fact the old man who had given the advice came along. Our friend ran out and grasped him by the top-knot.

"It was you, villain, that told me to make those wretched images on the hill. You have ruined me, beggared me."

"Just a moment, friend; why were you to make them?"

"In order to get rid of beggars."

"Well, have you seen a single beggar since they were done?"

"No, but I am a beggar myself."

"Ah, well, did you suppose there was any earthly way to getting rid of beggars so long as you had any thing to give. I saw to the bottom of your nature and knew there was but one remedy. You had your choice to follow it or not. I made my promise good, so you should not repine."

The philanthropist turned away sadly shaking his head. Better to have spent his money on the poor than upon those senseless blocks of stone; but, alas, wisdom always comes too late.

### Editorial Comment.

The question of the Korean loan from Japan may be looked at from various stand points. There are those who applaud and those who condemn. It is worth while considering carefully before indulging in either extreme of opinion. The questions to be asked seem to be something like the following. (1) Does Korea need a loan and if so for what purpose? (2) If Korea secures the loan is there reasonable probability that any fair per cent of the money will be used for the ostensible purpose for which it was obtained? (3) If the money is needed, from whom should it be borrowed?

As to the first question the general answer might be made that any government would do well to borrow money at a fair rate of interest if that money could be so expended as to bring to the people more money's worth than the interest on the loan. Korea sadly needs a good currency which shall be current not only in Seoul but throughout the country. She needs a homogeneous currency. At present the nickels pass current in only a fraction of the realm. Most of the provinces still cling to the good old cash, cumbersome and wasteful though it is. But money is something like language. It is hard to regulate by arbitrary law. If the people like the old cash and cling to it tenaciously the only way to make the currency homogeneous is either to make the old cash the national medium of exchange or else to gain the confidence of the people by putting out a currency that will commend itself to all reasonable men, as of course the nickels do not. We believe that it will be a very difficult thing to do. There have been so many new departures in currency since 1860 that the country people are for the most part thoroughly suspicious of any new scheme in this direction. All the five cash pieces that have been minted during the past twenty-five or thirty years have dropped to the status of the old one-cash piece and the only money

that is looked upon with entire confidence by three Koreans out of four is the cash which has been in use for centuries.

But slow and difficult as the process may be, the Korean people must come to a better mind in this matter. They will never do it until a thoroughly good coin is issued. If the Government should issue a nickel coin as honest in quality as that of the Japanese and as difficult to counterfeit successfully it would gradually take the place of the cash. This could be accelerated by requiring taxes to be paid in cash, where this is in use. If the Government should receive this cash and melt it down and sell it for its intrinsic value as bullion the time would come when so much of it would be withdrawn from circulation that the people would be forced to use the better coinage in all large transactions. There must be some subsidiary coin. The nickel is far too great in value to carry on ordinary retail business with. It corresponds somewhat to the shilling or the "quarter" and there must be something to correspond to the penny and the cent.

Assuming then that a rehabilitation of the currency is necessary we are face to face with the question as to the ability of the Government to call in the nickel coinage already current. Suppose that the Government borrows several million yen and uses them in the preparation of a good nickel coinage. One of the new nickels will be worth two of the old and he knows very little of the Korean who would suppose that a single nickel of whatever intrinsic value would be willingly accepted in lieu of two of the present kind. Note the upheaval that would be caused if all Korean merchants were suddenly called upon to cut all prices in two. Among an enlightened and intelligent people it would be hard enough but among the Koreans it would be next to impossible. Only in rare instances could they be made to see the logic of it or to consider it other than a means for official spoliation.

We are strongly of the opinion, judging from what we have seen of monetary changes during the past two

decades, that it would be far better to coin a thoroughly good one cent piece for all ordinary retail traffic and a dollar silver piece for large transactions. The nickel is worth just enough to be worth counterfeiting and is just cheap enough to be within the means of the small counterfeiter. It is the ideal coin to counterfeit. A silver piece can be easily tested but a nickel one cannot. The one cent copper piece is so much like the cash that it would circulate with comparative rapidity. There would be danger for a time that the silver would be hoarded but that would wear away as fast as men came to have confidence in each other.

At this very point we run up against another stubborn fact. You cannot keep a silver currency in Korea unless the administration of justice is put on a radically different footing from that on which it stands at present. Men must be taught to feel that they are secure in the possession of their wealth or else they will surely withdraw a silver currency and hoard it. Here is where the old cash possessed one decided advantage. It could not be easily concealed. For this reason it seems reasonable to suppose that the monetary reform should follow a reform in the administration of ordinary justice. But here we meet a third conundrum, how are the Korean officials to be made to realize what justice is or be made willing to adjudicate every case with impartiality? It can't be done except by an educative process. The tone of public and administrative morals must be raised before any genuine and lasting reform is possible. Splendid fighters as the Japanese are and great though their national advance has been, they have undertaken a new kind of problem in the handling of Korea. It is well enough to talk about reform but will any reasonable man believe that one of these old time Korean officials, whose outlook upon political life has never been other than the personal and selfish one, can be suddenly metamorphosed into a just and unselfish administrator of the laws of the land? Every foreigner can name a few men who would rule well and justly but this very ability is the most lamentable feature of the whole situation for the simple reason



that such men *can* be counted upon the fingers of the hand and are the marked exception. The work to be done is not of the next five years but of the next fifty. Yi Yung-ik grasped the idea when he came back from Japan a short time ago and declared that what this people wants is education, and it is a pity that he allowed himself to be shelved in the governorship of a distant province.

But to return to our theme, we have assumed the importance of a monetary change. This will require money. The Japanese propose to loan the money for this main purpose. Many Koreans look askance at this and some have gone so far as to declare that they will loan the necessary money to the government in order to prevent the Japanese loan. What are we to say to this curious development? Some foreigners think the Koreans have not enough money to make good the offer but this is a great mistake. A domestic loan of these few millions would be the easiest matter imaginable if the Koreans were determined to do it. Now, as an ordinary thing it would generally be the best thing for a government to borrow from her own people; but in this case we may well hesitate and ask whether a loan from Japan would not be better. In the first place the money would be borrowed for a specific purpose and the Japanese authorities, in the interests of their own commerce and indirectly in the interests of the Koreans, would see to it that the money went to carry out the purpose for which it was loaned. Imagine a domestic loan over the disbursement of which the Japanese would naturally have far less control than over a loan by themselves. From what we know of things in general, what proportion of that money would go to carry out the ostensible intent of the loan? A rather small fraction, we imagine. Some people object that if Korea borrows money she ought to have entire control of the spending of it. This would be well enough if there could be some guarantee that the government would use the money in the definite manner specified, for the Japanese are lending the money in the joint interests of their own nationals and of the Koreans;

but failing such guarantee we think it would be bad policy for a lot of wealthy Koreans to put three or four million yen of their money into the hands of the government. The only way, so far as we can see, to secure such guarantee is for the loan to be held by the Japanese bank and expended through the Finance Department under the supervision of the Adviser, in such manner that every dollar shall work toward the direct attainment of the purpose of the loan.

In spite of all adverse criticism and gloomy forecast we think that there are signs that the Japanese are reaching toward the accomplishment of what they professed at the beginning. The handling of such a people as the Koreans is a labor in which even the best of administrators might acknowledge mistakes without a blush. We think there are signs that the Japanese authorities are beginning to realize that the reform of Korea is a larger and a longer one than was at first anticipated and that it will have to begin by a gradual education of the people rather than by the exacting of a reluctant obedience to salutary but distasteful commands. It is the new, the rising generation that will have to accomplish this work, and in order that they may do it there must be more attention paid to the matter of education. We may be charged with insisting upon this point *ad nauseam*, but we must remember that Korea is not in any such position as Japan was when she determined to make the great change. Japan was eager, restless, passionate for the change. At least the upper classes were. But in Korea this is by no means the case. The Japanese needed but a single glance at the power and enlightenment of the West to make her determine to make the *volte face*, but the Koreans, like the Chinese, have as yet failed to grasp this fact. Is there anyone who will dare to say that they can be made to grasp it except through an educative process? Japan was a cocoon just ready to burst and let out the butterfly. Korea is an egg that must be incubated beneath some mother-wing. The incubative warmth must come from outside. If a hen keeps rolling her eggs

over with her bill wondering why they do not hatch she will see no result of her solicitude. She must sit quietly and patiently until the process is complete. Much the same thing is true in Korea, and the incubative warmth that is necessary is education.

In the above connection a little Korean story is not inapplicable. An old man and a young man were traveling in the country along a dangerously rough road. As ill-luck would have it they both fell into a deep pit from which there was no method of exit. The old man wept and declared that there was no hope. The young man said that he had still many years to live and was determined to find a way out. He searched in vain. At last he said to the old man "Give me that coat of your's. You are about to die any way, so the garment is of no use to you." The old man demurred but was compelled to obey. The young man struck a match and set fire to the coat. A great column of smoke arose from the pit and some one saw it from afar and came to learn what was the cause. The two entrapped men were discovered and released. The Koreans tell this story as typical of the present time. The older generation and the young are perishing together. The young demand that the old make a sacrifice of their prejudices in order to ensure a longer lease of life to the coming generation. This may be uncomfortable for the old-timers but it may mean the salvation of both. It would be easy to enlarge upon the application of the story but the reader will be able to do this for himself.

---

We were rather amused at a recent vagary of the *Review of Reviews* in publishing a picture of the editor of the KOREA REVIEW in connection with an article translated from a Japanese periodical and loading him with the title of adviser to the King of Korea. We regret having been served up like this, *a la* Emily Brown, and shall try to discover the source from which the eminent American periodical obtained its information.

---

We are very glad to learn that the Korea Branch of

the Royal Asiatic Society is about to enter upon a new campaign. There is no reason why this society should not be the medium of supplying a large amount of useful information about this country. There seems to be an impression that no papers will be acceptable except such as are exhaustive of the subject which is adopted. In the present stage of our knowledge of Korea this would debar all papers. What we want is cumulative information. We are not prepared for deep deductions and broad generalizations as yet. We have only just begun to get together a few of the bare facts which the future student will be able to use to further effect. We need a mass of facts, digested so far as possible, but at any rate *facts*. Isolated facts are better than hasty deductions. What one Korean topic is there of which we have sufficient detailed knowledge to begin to generalize? We venture to say there is not one. How are these details to be gathered? No one person can do it. It must be the work of the whole membership of the society. Each will see things from a different stand-point and in time it will be possible to take the facts thus gradually gathered and weld them into something like definite form. But if the members wait until they are able to produce a finished and complete dissertation on any topic the society might as well go out of commission.

We must say a word by way of commendation of the new departure contemplated by the officers of this institution. Formal papers have not been forthcoming, in spite of strenuous efforts to secure the same. It has been determined, therefore, to hold general meetings in the form of symposiums. Topics will be decided upon and a number of members will be asked to contribute remarks upon them, and the general discussion will probably draw out considerable information. The plan ought to result in a number of popular and successful meetings. The results of these discussions will be preserved in some permanent form and thus we shall gradually accumulate a fund of information that will fully justify the existence of the society and make it what it ought to be, the center of intelligence about things Korean.



To those who have subscribed for the History of Korea in separate form we are obliged to make another report of progress only. It is plain that editors may propose but it is the compositors that dispose. The completing of the indexes of this work is a difficult matter but is being pushed as fast as the facilities at hand will allow. We must ask the subscribers to exercise their patience a little longer. The result of the delay will be to make the work much more complete and of much more genuine value. For this reason we believe that those who have subscribed will not grow impatient over the postponement.

### A Review.

Mr. W. F. Sands, formerly Adviser to the Household Department, has an article in the February *Century* that will be found worth reading by all who are interested in this country. It is entitled "Korea and the Korean Emperor," and is a pleasant medley of history, archeology, political economy, with an occasional touch of fiction as flavoring. Sympathetic in tone it touches lightly upon the undoubted good qualities of the Korean people and manifests considerable acquaintance with the commercial, agricultural and mineral resources of the country. Probably he is right in his estimate of the people as potentially capable. "But take the average Korean out of these surroundings and he is a very different man. Educate him and leave him his earnings; give him one generation of clean, strong government and Korea will cease to be the 'bone of contention,' the 'plague spot of the East;' \* \* \* but will become the very garden-spot of the East." Japan's great indebtedness to Korea, in art, literature and religion, is properly emphasized and her ingratitude is fully exposed. Mr. Sands does not in the least shrink from the painful duties of stern Mentor to Japanese and English, French, Russian and German, nor even—but more in sorrow than in anger—to the recalcitrant American.

Perhaps the chief interest of the article lies in his exquisite picture of the Emperor. It is the fruit of close personal intimacy and presents a view of the man that few have been privileged to behold. "I have known him, I may say, intimately, through six most trying years. \* \* \* [he is] a kindly, courteous gentleman, deeply almost morbidly religious, and sentimentally devoted to the memory of his murdered wife and her son," "an intelligent but untravelled man, bound hand and foot by tradition and intrigue, on the defensive against every one, but seeking information of every kind, even the seemingly trivial, in order to enlarge his horizon and adapt the knowledge gained to his own needs." "He is painfully aware of his ignorance of the manners and customs of the Occident and his desire to be in no way behind his royal and imperial cousins of Europe exposes him to constant mortification and expense."

Mr. Sands has a good deal to say about America in Korean politics, but he is surprisingly despondent. The Emperor has always been particularly friendly to Americans of all sorts, and numbered many of them among his particular friends. His "one consistent policy has been to profit by the American spirit of commercialism and to make it a buffer against a too great Japanese influence on one side and Russian aggression on the other." But "Lack of unity on the Americans' part brought about a total loss of American prestige during the period of acute tension which preceded the present war," with the melancholy result that the Emperor threw in his lot with the less, immediately dangerous of his aggressive neighbours. "He came to an understanding with the Russian authorities and asked for troops; and it was doubtless the knowledge of his intentions which urged the Japanese government to prompt action. This step was doubtless a mistake, but had his wishes met with the response in America which they deserved, it would not have been necessary and Russia and Japan would not have had the Korean pretext for war."

A. KENMURE.

## News Calendar.

It is with keen regret that we have to record the death on Feb. 10th of Mrs. T. H. Yun the wife of the Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs. Mrs. Yun had made many warm friends in this community since she came about ten years ago. The funeral took place at the Severance Memorial Hospital on Monday morning the 13th inst and was attended by a large circle of acquaintances and friends. The body was interred in the Foreign cemetery. Mrs. Yun left four small children, two boys and two girls. The entire community extends to the bereaved family their heartiest sympathy.

The stone fights this year are unusually exciting and popular. The casual onlooker wonders where the participants get their enthusiasm and considers them three parts crazy, it seems so foreign to the Korean temperament as ordinarily exhibited. But there is really nothing to wonder at. It is the new year season of leisure. They feel the spring coming and they want to get out and "kick up" a little. The game is spectacular, the participants get talked about and win a little cheap fame, and once warmed up to the work they forget the danger. There have been several deaths this year from wounds received in these fights and some efforts were made by the police to stop them; but it is the great national game, time-honored and unique. We westerners can consistently say very little against it because of its danger. Out of thousands who engage in it only two or three are killed during the season, which is a very low average. Death's automobile crop in America or Europe shows ten times as great an average as this. We are proverbial in our pursuit of dangerous pleasures, and if the Koreans could see us climbing the Alps, playing football, polo or lacrosse, fox hunting or any other of a score of our amusements they would be shocked at the mortality exhibited. Why, enough hunters shoot each other in the woods by mistake each season in America to cover the Korean stone fight bill for ten years. A painful accident occurred one day at the East Gate. The people were swarming out to watch the game and a boy on one of the electric cars, thinking to get ahead of the rest, leaped from the car before it stopped. He struck one of the poles that support the wires and bounded back under the car where the wheels passed over one of his legs crushing it beyond repair. He was taken to the Severance Hospital. There was more or less danger of a riot, for the people were excited over the stone-fights and in just the mood to be set on fire by such a match as this. The soldiers of the American Legation guard were called out and soon arrived on the scene. The wrath of the mob passed and all became quiet again. No possible blame could be attached to the guard or the motor-man, if a person leaps from a moving car without giving notice he does so at his own risk.

The report comes that the official position of about one half the eunuchs will be reduced.

The magistrate of Sak Nyung informs the Home Office that members of the Il Chin-hoi have assembled at that place, insulted women, interfered with the local administration and compelled the magistrate to do their bidding.

The Korean Minister to Japan has sent to the Foreign Office the documents conferring eleven decorations by the Japanese government on Mr. Yi Chai-kook and his staff.

A Korean policeman arrested by a Japanese railway inspector and imprisoned at Masampo has enlisted the Foreign Office in his behalf, and as a consequence a telegram has been sent to the kamni at Masampo to apply to the Japanese consul for the release of the prisoner.

D. H. B. Yer and Yang Hong-muk have each been raised to the rank of third secretary to foreign legations.

Yi Chi-yong takes the place of Yi To-chai as Minister of Agriculture, Commerce and Industry.

Pak yong-wha has been appointed acting Minister of the Household Department.

Some preliminary arrangements have been made looking toward holding an exposition at the Kyung Pak palace in April.

Born: To Rev. and Mrs. H. M. Bruen, of Taiku, on Feb. 1, a daughter.

A son was welcomed to the home of Dr and Mrs. Null, at Taiku, on the 12th inst.

A third line of telephones is soon to be established between Seoul and Chemulpo.

Chung Kin-wan proposes to issue circulars to high officials and men of wealth, asking them to contribute to a national loan.

A Japanese official is shortly to visit all the schools in the country districts, but the schools are not so numerous as to make his duties extremely arduous.

Representatives of the Il Chin-hoi have been despatched to every province for the purpose of organizing branches of the society.

The president of the Imperial Exchequer explains that the Pyeng Yang coal company has no further use for foreign employees and will cease to do business because the expense of mining is greater than the proceeds will warrant.

Some unscrupulous Koreans have engaged Japanese lawyers to assist in civil suits, many of which are mere pretenses for unlawfully obtaining money, and as a consequence orders have gone forth from police headquarters for the arrest of such men.

The report comes that thousands of people of North Kyung Sang province gathered at Taiku to protest against the coming of Yi Yong-ik as their governor, on account of their fear of his methods.



Early in the month it was reported that the Japanese Government would station sanitary advisers at Seoul, Chemulpo, Fusan and Pyeng Yang. Whether their advice will be backed with authority to execute is not stated.

Mr. Dakabashi, a Japanese gentleman, has been employed by the Korean Government as teacher in the Middle School for a period of three years.

Another small steamer line between Chemulpo and Haiju is being established by the Chinese merchants of Chemulpo.

Mr. C. T. Woo, now Chinese Consul at Fusan, spent a number of days in Seoul assisting the Hon. Cheng Kwang Chan, the newly-appointed Chinese Minister to Korea.

A law school has been established at Soba Dong, Seoul, and 111 applications have been made for admission as students.

The Home Department recently dismissed nineteen country magistrates and appointed thirteen others at a single sitting.

The Japanese Minister has suggested that Korean graduates from Japanese language schools be appointed as magistrates to lessen the inconvenience experienced in transacting business between citizens of the two nations.

The Japanese authorities have applied to the Foreign Office for permission to import explosives for use in constructing the military railway, but they intimate that since much unnecessary delay is caused by such a round-about proceeding in future such negotiations should be carried on direct between Japanese consuls and the Korean Customs.

The magistrate of Takan is exercised over the actions of a Japanese named Ishibashi, whom he reports as having constructed a light-house and given currency to statements that he would lay submarine cables between Japan and Chemulpo.

According to Japanese papers in Seoul the Protocol between Korea and Japan will probably be revised in the near future, because of dissatisfaction on the part of the Japanese Government.

The former governor of Pyeng Yang, now in Seoul, has recently been waited on by a deputation from Pyeng Yang asking him to restore the money squeezed while he was governor.

A large number of soldiers and others connected with the government are continually receiving attention at the Severance Hospital, and it is not unlikely that the government could be shown the reasonableness of providing for the needs of Government patients.

The Foreign Office has been requested to hasten the payment of a claim for \$635.80 due the Postal Telegraph company in Washington from the Korean Legation in that city.

The Finance Department is contemplating means for collecting taxes other than the cumbersome methods now in use.

During the month the police have been busy collecting a special assessment from each house in Seoul for the purpose of cleaning and repairing the walls of the city.

On the 2nd inst the Belgian Consul and the Italian Minister, respectively, were received in audience by His Majesty.

The Italian Minister has asked the Foreign Office to complete the contract for the previously granted gold mine concession, indicating the royalty, term, boundaries, etc., adding that the terms should be the same as those granted the English mine at Eun-san.

It is said the Korean Government has been advised by the Japanese Minister to abolish the two Departments of Education and Agriculture, for the sake of economy.

On the 8th inst Mr. Cho Pyung Sik, Minister of the Home Department, presented his resignation.

The magistrate appointed by the government for Ko-won reports to the Home Department that the Japanese military authorities at Wonsan have appointed Mr. Pak Ki-ho as acting magistrate of Ko-won, without permission of the Korean government, and that he himself is prevented by these same authorities from going to his post.

Early in the month it was reported that the Russians in North Korea had burned all their military stores and destroyed the telegraph line between Pukchung and Kilju.

A contract has been signed by Prof. Frampton of the Government English School for a period of four years at Y300 per month, with Y600 per year for house rent.

The autograph letter of the Emperor of China was presented to the Emperor of Korea on the 7th inst by the newly appointed Chinese Minister to Korea.

Contracts were signed on the 3rd inst in the Home Department for the employment of Mr. Maruyama as adviser to the Korean Police Department.

The intended departure of Ha Sang-ki for Japan has been interfered with by the Japanese authorities in Korea.

The magistrate of Tan-chon, who had been prevented by the Russians from proceeding to his post of duty, has now arrived at Tan-chon, the Russians having withdrawn northward.

Telegraph communication between Seoul and Wiju, interrupted for several months, has again been resumed.

Word having reached the Il Chin-hoi in Seoul that the magistrate of Chinju was attempting to incite the country peddlars to crush the branch societies of the Il Chin-hoi, a telegram was sent to the branch societies calling on the members to gather from all quarters and protect themselves against the peddlars.

On the 9th inst the Minister of Education presented his resignation.

On the 8th inst a number of wealthy men who live at Soh-kaug informed the Korean government that if there was need of funds a loan could easily be secured from the Korean people, and therefore the proposition to negotiate a loan from Japan should be withdrawn at once.

Protest has been lodged with the Home Minister by Sang Pyung Chun, leader of the Il Chin-hoi, against the methods by which twenty-three new magistrates have been recently appointed.

The magistrate of Woong-Chyon reports that about ten Japanese have carried away all the ammunition stored in Raduk belonging to the Korean government.

The imperial Exchequer Bureau has informed the Foreign Office that the Pyeng Yang Coal mining company will be dissolved, and therefore the foreigners employed as engineers will not be needed, even though their contracts have not expired.

Native papers report that secret negotiations have been made between the Korean and Japanese governments over the tobacco and salt monopolies in Korea, all demands of the Japanese having been conceded.

Mr. Kato, adviser to the Imperial Household, had an audience with His Majesty on the 10th inst relative to reforms in the Household.

The Educational Department has handed to the Foreign Office a draft of the contract with a Chinese teacher for the approval of the Japanese Minister. The teacher is to receive 120 yen per month for three years, with an additional twenty yen per month for house rent.

According to contract with Mr. Murayama, adviser to the Police Department, the following are to receive his attention: 1. Matters concerning the higher police offices; 2. Matters relating to foreigners; 3. Trial or condemnation of political offenders; 4. Trial and condemnation of murderers and robbers; 5. Appointment and dismissal of police officials.

Mr. Yi Yong-ik has been waited on by a deputation from the Il Chin-hoi and questioned concerning his present relations with the Palace and also the Japanese army headquarters. It is said that incidentally he was asked to give more attention to the schools he has established, and to restore the furniture he had confiscated from Independence Hall.

A Japanese lady doctor has been secured for the Imperial Household.

The Police Department has asked the Home Department to lay before the Japanese Minister the fact that while Korean police were collecting government taxes in the vicinity of Moon-chyon, Kowon and Yang Hnung, they were arrested by order of the Japanese military authorities at Wonsan, and the money collected, about \$280, had been confiscated and the men sent away under military guard.

By request of the Japanese Minister the Korean government will employ Mr. Huragawa at a salary of yen 150 per month as interpreter for Mr. Maruyama, Japanese adviser to the Police Department.

Chinese handits are raiding Korean villages and plundering property to such an extent that the magistrate of Sam-su asks the government to select one hundred mountaineer hunters and arm them with rifles for the protection of the people.

Facilities provided for passenger and freight traffic on the Seoul-Fusan railway are at present entirely inadequate. It is hoped that soon much better accommodations will be supplied.

On the 21st inst one of the palace buildings immediately at the rear of the present residence of His Majesty was discovered to be on fire, but the blaze was soon extinguished.

The Vice Governor of Seoul and the Japanese Consul have selected a site outside of South Gate for the Japanese bulletin board first located at Chongno.

The magistrate of Pak-chung reports that the Russians had retreated to Yiwan after destroying all the telegraph lines and instruments in his district.

Mr. Shim Ki-son has been appointed governor of South Ham Kyung Province.

Two inspectors have been appointed by the Post Office Department to investigate the causes for delay in the delivery of mails.

Notwithstanding the vigilance of the Japanese gendarmes it appears that fortune-tellers and geomancers still have access to the palace.

Much complaint has been heard recently over the non-delivery of mails, especially in the interior.

Yi Pang-nai, Vice Minister of the Home Department, has been waited on by four representatives of the Il Chiu-hoi, who requested the dismissal of the magistrates at Chunju, Chinju, Soon-chun, Kim-wha and Kosan.

A report from the magistrate of Chulsan states that a Korean accused of stealing railway materials in his district has been shot by the Japanese military authorities.

The resignation of the Minister of Education has been presented but not approved.

Min Pyung-han has organized a company at Pyeng Yang for the purpose of mining coal in the districts of Kang-dong and Sam-tung, and iron in Kang-sek. An American engineer will be employed.

The sentences of banishment against three leaders of the Peddlars Guild have been withdrawn by Imperial order.

Yi Yong Ik has been appointed governor of North Kyung Sang.

Ye Kem-sang has been transferred from the position of Vice Minister of Agriculture to that of Vice Minister of Law.

As soon as the frost is out of the ground Chief Commissioner McLeavy Brown will commence repairs on the road to Yang Wha-chiu under instructions from the Home Department.

The ceremony of formally opening the Seoul-Fusan railway is now scheduled to take place in May. The native papers report that a Japanese prince and at least a thousand prominent citizens from the Island Empire will be in attendance.



A Japanese adviser for Local Affairs is said to be on his way to Korea.

The kamii of Wonsan says he has received application from a Japanese agent of the Whale Fishing company for the concession for whale fishing previously granted to Russian interests.

Mr. Ye Hyun-pyung, governor of South Ham Kyung, reports that the Japanese military authorities at Ham Heung have deprived him of his official seal and have urged him to leave his post.

General Hasegawa and staff were received in audience by His Majesty on the 10th inst.

Pak Eui-pyung has been appointed governor of Seoul *vis* Min Kyung-sik, who has been appointed Chief Judge of the Supreme Court.

The Japanese Minister requests the Home Department to appoint two more Japanese to assist Mr. Maruyama, Japanese adviser to the Police Department.

The chiefs of the different police stations in Seoul have received instructions to post two sentries at street corners and street railway crossings to protect foot-passengers, and they are also to see that refuse is not thrown into the streets and that beggars shall be compelled to retire from the streets.

Over two hundred students have enrolled at the recently established law school in Seoul.

Reports are received that owing to the large influx of Japanese into Pyeng Yang and their determination to secure the best locations, the price of land is ten times higher than it was there one year ago.

All foreign representatives and Korean ministers were entertained at dinner by Mr. D. W. Stevens.

The troubles between the Korean and Japanese coolies at Chemulpo have been settled, all parties to have equal rights to employment.

A grave robber accompanied by soldiers has lately been apprehended by the police.

Five warships were sighted off Fusan harbor about 1 P. M. on the 6th inst, creating a temporary flutter of excitement. They were undoubtedly Japanese and proceeded north along the east coast of Korea.

In adopting the new criminal code that section authorizing beheading of criminals in Korea has been abolished.

Mr. Maruyama delivered a lecture to the chiefs of the police bureaus in Seoul on the 25th inst on sanitary and police affairs.

The Police Department has instructed the police to collect 8 cents monthly from each house with which to pay for the removal of all refuse.

Concerning the complaint that a certain Japanese named Kumagawa had carried away the Korean ammunition and destroyed the storehouse on Kank island, the Foreign Office informs the Home Department that the kamii of the nearest port is to lay the matter before the Japanese consul for settlement.

A great disturbance between Japanese and Koreans occurred at Ryuk Po, a railway station near Pyeng Yang. Japanese gendarmes were called in, and a number of Koreans were severely wounded before the disturbance ceased.

The request has been made that all Japanese military supplies be freely admitted and forwarded to all parts of the interior of Korea, and that notification to that effect be sent to each of the magistrates in the thirteen provinces.

Before his departure for the country the Il Chin-hoi appointed ten men to wait before the gates of the residence of Yi Yong-ik to prevent him going to the Palace and any Foreign Legations, and they also advised him to return to the place of his birth.

The Kamui of Wonsan sent a postal order for one hundred and fifty yen to his brother-in-law in Seoul, but another party secured the money from the post office. The matter is being investigated, and a number of postal clerks will be tried by the city court.

Several hundred Korean men and women sailed for Mexico on the 26th inst. Glowing accounts have been given them, and they are expecting large wages and an easy time in working the hemp fields of that land.

Several secret dispatches from Foreign Ministers to the Foreign Office having been published in the newspapers, protests have been made and the Foreign Office advised to be more careful in looking after the correspondence of the Department.

The Foreign Office has been asked to definitely state the respective sums which will be demanded for adults and children which have been or may be accidentally killed by the electric cars.

Korean coolies to the number of 250 absolutely refused to work for the Japanese at Chemulpo, and as a result there was delay in the discharge of several ship's cargoes.

At the French cathedral in Seoul at ten o'clock in the morning of Tuesday, Feb. 7 occurred the Marriage of Mademoiselle Annelie Eckert to Mors, Emile Martel. The bride is second daughter of Franz Eckert and Mr. Martel is the well-known head of the Korean Government French language school in Seoul. A large company of invited guests witnessed the impressive ceremony at the cathedral, signed the marriage register, and repaired to the residence of Miss Soutag to extend their congratulations and partake of refreshments. The Imperial Band screened in a balcony presented in a highly creditable manner a number of difficult selections during the ceremony. With an extended list of friends the REVIEW wishes abundant happiness to the wedded pair.

Reports are current that at least three Korean representatives to foreign governments will be recalled, the rumour stating that these gentlemen are not at present looked upon with favor by the Japanese powers that be.

The Finance Department has recently sent 4,000 yen to Prince Echin to assist in paying his school expenses abroad.

For the purpose of extorting money from Pak Yer-to, reputed to be rich, thieves recently stole the skull from his father's grave. The men have been apprehended.

Many of the higher officials, and those who have retired to private life, have been sending numerous memorials asking for radical reforms in the government.

All preliminary work on the Seoul-Wonsan railway is said to have been pushed rapidly during the winter, even many of the bridges being placed, and with the opening of spring grading and track laying will be pushed forward.

An earthquake shock was experienced over most of Korea at about 10 P. M. on the 11th inst. No damage reported.

James McKee Moffett arrived at the home of Rev. and Mrs. S. A. Moffett, Pyeng Yang, on the 25th inst.

Eight Japanese houses were burned at Fusan early in the month. Thousands of bags of beans were also consumed.

A daughter came to gladden the home of Rev. and Mrs. W. F. Bull at Kusan.

In the southern part of Korea the Korean five-cent pieces do not circulate. Strings of copper cash are greatly in evidence, while along the railway only Japanese money is current.

About midnight of Thursday, Feb. 2, the Palace Hotel was discovered to be on fire. There are practically no facilities in Seoul for fighting fire, and almost nothing was saved from the building, some of the guests escaping scantily dressed. All the furnishings were burned, and only the blackened brick walls of the building were left standing. This was the largest hotel within the walls of the city, L. Martin being the proprietor. On Cheong & Co. were owners of the building.

The Department of Finance has sent out notices to the effect that as branch banks will soon be established in all districts throughout the country all taxgatherers must immediately deposit their collections in these banks.

The magistrate of Kimhŏi reports that in a quarrel between six Japanese and some Koreans two of the latter received mortal stabs and four others were slightly wounded. The Japanese escaped.

Orders were issued for the arrest of three astrologers who frequent the palace. Two of the men are in hiding, while the third has received assurances that he will not be molested.

A reception will be tendered many prominent Korean officials by the Y. M. C. A. of Seoul on the evening of March 8th. Doctor H. N. Allen, United States Minister, will preside, a number of addresses are to be made, and refreshments will be served by the ladies.

# THE

## KOREA REVIEW

MARCH, 1905.

### Korean Conundrums.

The Korean word for conundrum is 쑤쑤끼, *soo-sookuki*. Like the American youth the Korean youth delights in riddles and knows a great many of them. As an evidence of their abundance the writer requested two Koreans, some time ago, to collect for him some conundrums. Two days later they came back and, after cutting out duplicates, it was found that they had between them 175. I wondered how many Americans could collect that many in two days' time without consulting books and newspapers.

They were of all kinds—good and bad, pure and impure, humorous and prosy. Many of them are plays upon words and can therefore with difficulty be translated. The following have been selected as typical of the whole, and to them is attached a free translation for the benefit of those who do not read Korean, and such explanation as is necessary to understand them.

늙어가면살지논것무어시오      덩벽이오

What is it that takes on flesh as it grows old? A wall. Korean mud walls are repaired by daubing on another coat of mud, so that they get thicker as they grow older.

늙어가면니 나논것무어시오      고리작이오

What is it that grows teeth as it gets old? A wicker basket. The edges of the basket get ragged, thus looking like teeth.



밥은밥이라도 못먹는밥무어시오 톱밥이오

What kind of *pap* (rice) cannot be eaten. *Top-pap* (saw dust).

팍울은팍울이라도 소려아니 나느팍울이무어시오 솔방이오

What kind of a *pang-ool* (bell) can not be rung? A *sol-pang-ool* (pine cone). The pine cone resembles a bell in shape and is called by the Koreans a *pine bell*.

한편에는눈오고 한편에는무리오는것무어시오 으리  
개질하는것시오

What is that on one side of which it snows and on the the other side it hails? A cotton-jinney. The seed (hail) falls on one side of the machine and the white cotton (snow) on the other side.

갓쓰고띠아니 쓴것무어시오 낫가리오

What is it that wears a hat but no girdle? A stack of grain.

띠쓰고갓아니 쓴것무어시오 울바쥬요

What is it that wears a girdle but no hat? A wicker fence.

하늘보고주먹질하는것무어시오 절구몸질하는것 오

What is it that shakes its fist at the sky? A pestle—for hulling grain. The act of swinging the pestle is interpreted in this bellicose manner.

전년산보고절하는것무어시오 향아요

What is it that howls to the mountain opposite? A mill pestle. Nothing is more familiar to the traveler in the country than these long wooden beams rising and falling with the inflow and outflow of the water which forms the motive power for hulling the grain.

입은하나라도목구멍은셋잇는것무어시오 아궁이오

What is it that has one mouth and three necks? The Korean fire place, which ramifies into three sections under the mud floors, thus spreading the heat over a larger space.

상은상이라도 쓰지못하는상은무어시오 우상이오

What kind of a *sang* (table) is it which cannot be used? An *oo-sang* (idol).

신은신이라도 신지못는화선이무어시오 귀선이오

What kind of a *shin* (shoe) is it that cannot be worn? A *kwi-shin* (demon).

머리와 입과 코는 여섯이요 눈귀팔은 여섯이 라도 다리는 넷 되  
는 것 무엇시오 승교라고 가는 것시오

What is it that has three heads, three mouths, three noses, six eyes, six arms, six ears and four legs? A person riding a two man chair.

씨논씨라도 심우지 못하는 것 무엇시오 철치오

What kind of a *씨* (seed) is it that can not be planted? A *chup-si* (dish).

열세가지 씨가 무엇시오 열씨오 삼씨오

Name thirteen kinds of seeds. *Yul-si* (hemp-seed) and *sam-si* (also hemp seed) But *yul* also means ten, and *sam* also means three. *Ergo*, *yul* (10) + *sam* (3) = 13. This mixture of Chinese and Korean is improper grammatically but correct arithmetically. This method of counting reminds one of the American boy's short method of counting one hundred; -ninety-nine cows and a bob-tail bull.

머리는 전라도에 있고 몸은 함경도에 있고 발은 신재령에 있  
는 것 무엇시오 생체오

What is that which has its head in Chulla Province, its body in Ham Kyung Province, and its feet in Sin-chai Pyung (two counties in Whang Hai Province)? A mourner. Verily it would seem to be a strange and enormous animal that could stretch itself over so much ground and crouch in such a position. Nothing less than the Chinese dragon would seem to fill the bill, or rather the space, but no, it is only a Korean, in mourning for his dear departed. His head is covered with a bamboo hat made largely in Chulla Do, his body is enrobed in hemp cloth made mostly in Ham Kyung Do, while Sin-chai Pyung furnishes the material for his shoes.

문은 여섯이 라도 한 문으로 출입하는 것 무엇시오 심이오

It has six doors but goes in and out of but one. What is it? A Korean shoe.

수염 석자나 되는 이 주걱구로 돌장으로만 다니는 것 무엇  
시오 가래요

What is it that has a beard about three feet long and travels up side down in a ditch only? A Korean shovel. The *beard* is the ropes that are tied to the end of the shovel.

먹어도 배부르고 아 먹어도 배부른 것 무엇시오    독이오

What is that which has a full stomach whether it eats or not? A *tok* or earthenware vessel.

한 날개로 사람 잡아 먹는 것 무엇시오    문이오

What is that which captures men with one wing? A door.

물속에 버들잎히 무엇시오    봉이오

What is the willow leaf in the water? The goldfish.

나그네 오면 먼저 나가서 인사하는 것 무엇시오    개요

Who is it that first goes out to greet the coming guest? The dog.

죽은 나무 석석 가는 것 무엇시오    배춧대요

A dead tree standing up and going is what? A boat mast.

나갈 때는 안고 드려 올 때는 지는 것 무엇시오    문이오

What is that which, on going out, one takes in his arms and on entering one takes on one's back. A door.

왼궁둥이 갖흔 것 무엇시오    바른궁둥이오

What is like the left hip? The right hip.

감은 감이라도 못먹는 감이 무엇시오    평감이오

What kind of a *kam* (persimmon) cannot be eaten? A *yang-kam* (an old mat).

쇼갓하도 썰엎는 쇼가 무엇시오    송아지요

What is it that is like a cow but without horns? A calf.

쇼흐뵈아니 쇼코아니 쇼흐뵈쇼흔 것 무엇시오    상투뵈  
치오

What is that which is bad when it is good and good when it is bad? The bottom of the top knot.

When the hair grows well on top of the head it spoils the topknot, but when the hair is poor or absent the topknot is good.

차면 녹고 더우면 굳어지는 것 무엇시오    쇼금이오

What is it that melts when cold and solidifies when warm? Salt.

우흐로 먹어 썰흐로 나오는 것 무엇시오    망이오

What is it that eats from above and vents from the side? The millstone.

옆흐로 먹어 풀흐로 나오는 것 무엇시오    트리개요

What is it that eats from the side and vents from the side? The cotton jinny.

술은술이라도먹지못하는술이무어시오    구술이오

What kind of *sool* (whisky) is it that can not be drunk? *Koo-sool* (jade).

세발가진것무어시오    청동화로요

What is it that has three legs? A *wharo* or Korean three legged iron vessel in which a charcoal fire is kept.

집안에집이무어시오    갓집이오

What is a house within a house? A hat-box or hat-house as the Koreans call it.

불은불이라도뜨지않은불이무어시오    반쓰불이오

What kind of *pool* (fire) is not hot? *Fanti-pool* (a firefly).

귀는네시라도눈은수백이나되는것무어시오    로면이오

What is it that has four ears (*kwi* ears or corners) and several hundred eyes? A reed mat.

The word *kwi* means either ear or corner. It has the first meaning in the question and the second meaning in the answer. The eyes are the holes in the mat.

츄사흔츄사라도냄새아니나흔츄소가무어시오    가츄

사요

What kind of *choosa* does not emit an odor?

Ans. A *Ka-choosa*.

*Choosa* here has two meanings:—1st cinnabar, 2nd the name of an official rank. There are different kinds of *choosa* titles. Some are high and held in respect, others are *ka-choosa* or false. No odor or dignity attaches to these. They are like odorless cinnabar.

참외는참외라도먹지못하흔참외가무어시오    가참외요

What kind of a *ch'am-eui* cannot be eaten? A false *ch'am-eui*.

There also is a play on the word *ch'am-eui* which has the double meaning of melon and an official title. The possessor of a genuine *ch'am-eui* official position has good eating i. e. plenty of opportunity for *squeezing* but this does not inhere in a false title, or a title without position and power.

의관은의관이라도입지못하흔의관이무어시오    가의관

이요

What kind of *eui-kwan* cannot be worn?

Answer a *ka-eui-kwan*. This is similar to the above



two. A *eni-kwan* is both a hat and an official rank. And a *ka-eul-kwan* is a false title, and its possessor can not wear the dignity of the genuine article.

가쪽털기고털놓는것무어시오 강랑이요

What is it that has hair after the skin is removed?  
Corn.

하날보고입버티는것무어시오 밤송이요

What is it that gazes at the sky? The outer shell of the chestnut.

눈은눈아하도보지못한눈이무어시오 손톱눈이요

What kind of eyes are those that can not see?

Ans. The eyes of the finger-nails, the white spots on the nails being called eyes.

제아비귀구멍에손가락박고도라가는것무어시오 도리  
새요

What is it that sticks its fingers into its father's ears and goes round and round?

Ans. A flail,—an instrument used for threshing grain. The revolving sticks fastened to the handle of a flail are called *sons of the flail* (도리새아들) and these are fastened to the flail by being pinned through a hole (the ear) of the handle (the father).

항상집지고다니는것무어시오 달팽이요

What is it that always carries its house about with it? A snail.

밤낮힘시길가는것무어시오 물이요

What travels day and night? Water.

등으로다니는것무어시오 배요

What travels on its back? A boat.

귀는여덟이라도입은하나만잇는것무어시오 케요

What has eight ears (*kwi* ears or corners) and only one mouth? A box.

삼년을먹여라도먹지아니하는것무어시오 혼백상이요

What is it that does not eat though fed for three years? The box in which the ancestors' spirits repose,—before which food is offered for three years after death.

삼시로목욕하는것무어시오 사발이요

What is it that bathes three times a day? Dishes.

하비갓아들은쓰되아들위갓아비는못쓰는것무어시오  
숫국경이요

The son can wear the father's hat but the father can not wear the son's hat. What is it?

Ans. The covers of the iron rice kettles. The large covers can be used on the small vessels but the small covers can not be used on the large vessels.

루안에루가무어시오 감루안에삼루요

What is a *l'oo* within a *l'oo*.

Ans. A *sang-l'oo* (topknot) within a *kam-l'oo* (a horse hair hat).

탕안에탕이무어시오 성황탕안에무당어요

What is a *tang* within a *tang*?

Ans. A *moo-tang* (sorceress) within a *sung whang-tang* (a joss house).

걸시르면가 2아 너시르면아 너가논것무어시오 신어요

What is it that goes when loaded but stops when unloaded? Shoes.

CHAS. F. BERNHISEL.

## A Korean Mint.

If one were to start out in search of a man who is not interested in money in any form he would find that he had embarked on a much more arduous undertaking than the one which engaged the attention of the venerable Diogenes. Robinson Crusoe may be supposed to have had a kind of scorn for the filthy stuff and yet, if there had been a chest of it on board the ship which he so successfully lightered, he doubtless would have carried it ashore.

The problems of finance form the principal study of the statesman of today. The political economist devotes his longest chapter to it. The novelist sows money up and down the earth.

The evolution of money is a fascinating study. Cattle have been used as money in Greece, horses in Arabia, beads, ivory and cattle in Africa, shells and sharks' teeth among the Pacific islands, pressed tea in China and Tur-

kestan, cowries in India and "cat's eyes" in the islands about Japan.

Among coins the "cash" is the peculiar product of the Eastern Asiatics. The Chinese were the first to make use of it and they were followed by the Koreans and the Japanese.

The distinguishing mark of "cash" is the square hole in the center by means of which the coins are strung together for convenience in transportation. The necessity of this becomes apparent when we remember that these coins are of such small intrinsic value that it takes a large number of them to pay a small bill. Until recent times, when one went shopping in Korea he did not slip his money into his waistcoat pocket but he loaded it on the back of a stout coolie, and even then he could take but twenty dollars worth. Korean cash is so bulky that in every business transaction which involves the transportation of money even a distance of only a dozen rods such transportation costs one tenth of one per cent of the amount.

The art of making cash was introduced into Korea from China eight hundred years ago. Before that time Korean money consisted of arrow-shaped rods of copper or a mixture of copper and lead. But barter was by far the most common form of trade. Even today rice is practically legal tender.

Until about the year 1880 the minting of cash was strictly in the hands of the government, the plant, utensils, bullion and wages being provided for out of the national treasury; but about that time a new and peculiar method was adopted. The minting of cash was farmed out to private individuals or companies. The native furnaces being of uniform capacity, the average daily output could be closely estimated. A number of individuals received, from the government, charters by the terms of which they were permitted to operate a fixed number of furnaces a certain number of days, the government to receive each day a stated sum and the operators of the furnaces to keep as their pay all they could make over and above the amount paid the government.

A plot of level ground containing about four acres was selected and was surrounded with a high, strong wall. Within the inclosure the operators erected their furnaces and began their work. The government furnished nothing. The operators paid all expenses whether of tools, bullion or labor. The minting of cash was not so extremely remunerative as might at first appear, for we must remember that the intrinsic value of the coin was about three fourths the face value and the cost of minting is about one eighth. For every hundred dollars worth that the operator handed over to the government he sustained a net loss of eighty-eight dollars and a half. This loss had to be covered by the minting of seven hundred and eight dollars worth more. Whatever he made in addition to this would of course bring him a gain of twelve and a half per cent. The government did not stipulate that the coin should be of any particular fineness of weight but it reserved the right to reject any that was not satisfactory. In this case the operator was



TAKING CRUCIBLES OUT OF THE FURNACE.\*

\*The artist's name is withheld for obvious reasons.



compelled to remint the coin or possibly to forfeit his charter, either of which penalties would doubtless reduce him to beggary.

It is evident from this that the policy of the cash-maker was to make the coin just good enough to be accepted at head-quarters and no better.

We will now enter the Korean native mint and see how they made what every one wants and no one gets enough of. Here is money-making in its primitive simplicity. Here are no ponderous and complicated machines that swallow metal and vomit money, no nice appliances of science by which the weight and size of coins are accurately determined.

The general view of an old time Korean mint was not prepossessing. It consisted of a long low building with a tiled roof which was pierced at intervals with dormer-like appertures in order to give egress to the clouds of suffocating smoke and the poisonous exhalations that rose from the molten metal.



THE MOULD.

This main building was divided into compartments about thirty feet square, each containing one furnace together with all the apparatus necessary for the melting and casting of the coin.

In front of this main building was a motley collection of wretched straw-thatched huts in which was carried on the various steps in the process of finishing the coin and preparing it for circulation.

The whole place is noisome and filthy to a degree and yet at night the sight was not unattractive, when the green blue and golden lights from the seething metal illuminate the thick masses of smoke which poured out from every crack and crevice of the decrepit old building and when the naked bodies of the work-men were silhouetted against the rafters, as they leaped back and forth before the glowing pits in which the metal was preparing for the moulds. The fascination of the scene was the fascination of the



ASSEMBLING CASH ON RODS.

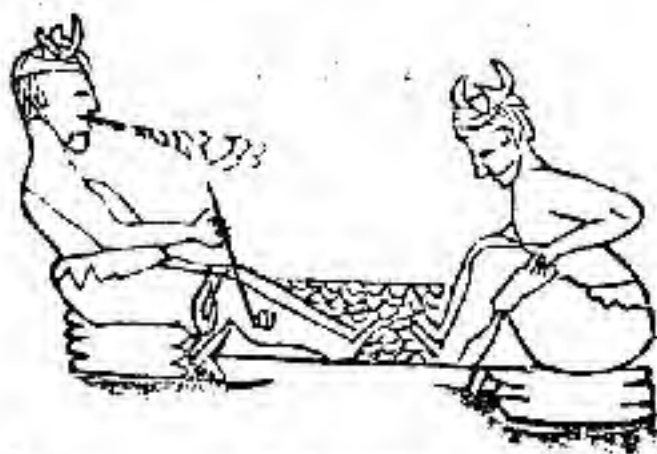


FILING THE CASH.

*Inferno* and one needed no strong imagination to fancy that these grimy creatures with tongs and pinchers were the same as those so sulphurously depicted by the brush of Dore.

Entering the low door to the smelting room and becoming gradually accustomed to the lurid light, we see at the farthest corner the furnace. It consists simply of a cubical mass of cement let into the ground to the depth of five feet and raised but a few inches above the surface.

The top of the furnace is flat and in the center is a circular aperture about ten inches in diameter by which the crucibles of metal are lowered into the fire. It is through this opening that the flames pour forth which illuminate the whole vicinity. On the right of the furnace is a rough box-bellows at which sits a boy on a bag of sand pushing and pulling with all his might. His position excites the keenest pity, for not only is every muscle of his body kept in a state of tension, but he is compelled to sit there within six feet of that withering column of flame of which he himself is the cause.



POLISHING.

In another part of the room the metal is being broken up and put into the crucibles ready for the furnace. The crucibles are miserably frail affairs made of ordinary fire-clay and they are so unreliable that a little furnace at one side is kept busy testing them.

Into each crucible are put about six pounds of copper, three of zinc and one of lead. I say *about* that amount for they do not make exact measurements. If they happen to put in a little larger amount of lead it means a saving of so much good copper. So long as they draw their wages regularly and have time for an occasional pipe it makes little difference to them about the proportions of metals.

In another corner we see a heap of fine black earth which some sooty individuals are shovelling into shallow wooden pans three and a half feet long by one and a half wide. As fast as they are filled they are passed on to another set of men who stand in a row and, as the trays of earth are passed beneath their feet, dance on them and stamp the earth down firmly. A number of small boys then drag them away and smoothe off the tops with sticks to prepare them for the impression, of the mould. A plate of metal which looks like a great many coins fastened together at the edges is laid upon one of these trays of earth and the impression is made. Then another tray receives the impression of the other





FINISHING.

side of the metal plate; the two trays are clapped together, iron bands are passed around the ends and made tight with wedges and the mould is all ready for the metal.

When the sign is given an oily looking individual with a very long pair of tongs and a very short pair of trousers steps forward, prods the bellows boy to let him know that the moment of respite has come and steps upon the top of the furnace. Approaching as near the orifice as the intense heat will permit he inserts his tongs and feels about until he gets hold of one of the crucibles. He hoists it up until he can see the surface of the metal and if it appears to his experienced eye to be properly melted he hauls it out and hands it over to another oily man with short tongs. Two assistants hold the mould while he pours the hissing metal into the opening.

When the casting is cool enough the iron bands are knocked off and the rough mass of connected coins falls to the ground. It is broken up with a hammer and placed in rough straw baskets and carried to one of the thatched huts outside where the next stage of the process may be seen. Here the workmen sit on scaffolds about six feet from the ground stringing the cash on

long iron rods that just fit the square hole in the center of the iron. The reason of their elevation is that they can thus hold the rods perpendicularly and string the cash on them without having to reach up to do so.

As soon as a rod is filled it is taken away to the filing room where it is laid in a horizontal trough, or rather groove, about two feet above the ground. The extreme roughness of the edges of the coins is here removed by the use of long heavy files, while the more careful filing is left for a later stage of the process.

When the cash is removed from the rods it goes to the polishing room where it is thrown into wooden troughs about a yard long and ten inches deep. A bucket of water and a little sand is added. The polishing process is carried on by two men who sit on bags of sand at either end of this trough and push the coins back and forth with their feet until by the friction they shine as only new copper can. The polishers keep time to the motion of their feet by singing a rude song which is familiar



THE FINISHED PRODUCT.

to the ear of any one who has ever landed on the shores of Korea.

Until recent times this was considered the final step, but the cash makers became so careless that they turned out very imperfect coins. Some would have a great dent in the edge, some would be bent, some would have sharp, jagged edges which cut the fingers, so they were compelled to add another step to the process. This consisted in going over the whole lot piece by piece and hammering out the imperfections on the edge and filing each one with a small hand file. This added greatly to the cost of making, for each filer received five per cent of all cash that went through his hands.

All that remained to be done was to carry the cash away and string it. The string is made of ordinary rice straw twisted in a peculiar way which gives it much greater strength than one might imagine.

Two hundred pieces, one thousand cash, made one string and ten strings were tied together for convenience in carrying.

When the cash was all strung it was piled up in the counting room where each string was counted and entered in the books. Outside stand coolies waiting to carry it off, some to the government treasury and some to the houses of the cash makers. Each coolie carried on his back a *jiggy*. This is made of stout pieces of wood in the shape of a chair, minus its front legs. It is held by strong bands that go over the shoulders. Each coolie can carry on his *jiggy* about sixty thousand cash. As they carried the cash through the streets they were accompanied by guards whose special duty it was to see that it reached its destination safely.

The workmen in the mint were a very low class of men. They lived in unbounded filth and squalor. At night they slept in what is called an *oom*, which is simply a hole in the ground covered with a rough straw thatch. These holes are sunk in the ground below the frost line and so do not require to be warmed in winter. In summer the men slept on the floor of the smelting rooms or on the ground anywhere.

As we go out the great front gate of the inclosure the guard salutes us lazily and sinks back on his seat. Just outside we come upon a company of little urchins sitting on their haunches and washing out in shallow pans the gravel and sand in the bed of the little stream which flows from the mint. They are searching for little pieces of the metal which may be washed down. For these they find a ready sale within.

One piece of cash is called *han pun*, two pieces are called *han dun* and twenty pieces, or one hundred cash, are called *han nyang* and is the unit of Korean money. This unit is worth about one cent of American money or two Japanese sen, but its value is extremely fluctuating. Twenty years ago a Japanese dollar would buy two thousand cash, fifteen years ago thirteen hundred cash and now it will buy over five thousand. There was a large foreign mint in Seoul, thoroughly equipped with the best modern minting machinery but it was never operated. It was built and equipped in the early eighties at a time when there was a strong feeling in favor of foreign innovations but soon after that time the conservative spirit got the upper hand again and it was not until many years later that anything like a modern coinage was introduced.

These mints almost always ended by going up in flames at a time when a large amount of cash was about to be sent to the government office, but the public shrewdly guessed that care had been taken that the money should be removed to a place of safety just before the unexpected accident happened.

### Rear Admiral Schley on the Little War of 1871.

✓ 908  
Vol. 5  
No. 3

In the eighth and ninth chapters of his remarkably interesting book of reminiscences, entitled "Forty-five years under the Flag," Rear-Admiral Schley deals with the expedition under Rear-Admiral Rodgers, which made



a descent upon the coast of Korea in 1871, and in which Schley himself was a participant. The stirring episode is graphically pictured by the pen of the soldier, and the standpoint is that of the date at which the event occurred, so that what is lost in accuracy, owing to the fact that only one side of the affair was clearly understood, is more than compensated for by the glimpse it gives us of the way Korea was looked upon at that time. Later developments have shown serious flaws in the argument which led to the expedition, but these are things that could not have been known at the time and therefore reflect but slightly upon the judgment of those who planned and executed it.

One of the most interesting points brought out in this book is that of the underlying cause of the expedition. The writer says. "It was during this winter (1870-71) in Japan that rumors reached the *Benicia* that the affair in Korea relating to the American Schooner *General Sherman* was to be enquired into by our government. This vessel had ventured into the waters of Korea on a trading voyage in 1868 or 1869, with a cargo of "Yankee Notions." The vessel, as was learned subsequently, had been burned and her crew to a man had been killed by the Koreans. \* \* \* Before sailing from the United States there were vague rumors that this matter was to be settled by the squadron then being prepared for Rear-Admiral Rodgers. \* \* \* The anti-Foreign feeling in China was more likely to revive if any one of the nations represented there should appear to hesitate to take redress in matters so seriously grave as that of the *General Sherman*. The murder of the entire crew, with the destruction of the vessel, merely because her master had ventured into forbidden waters for purposes of trade, was hardly to be justified under any code of ethics. This view was that taken by our government in directing careful inquiry, which led to prompt action later in the year." And again he says: "The prospective expedition to Korea to adjust a wrong and the probable effect it would have at a time when unrest was general in China was believed to be for good. It was thought that Ad-

miral Rodgers' attempt to open communication with the government of that hermit Kingdom would meet with suspicion and possible obstruction from its officials. The sentiment general in the Squadron was that when the relations of two countries was such that the subjects of one were not safe in the territory of the other, the time had come to make them so by force of arms. \* \* \* Enough was gleaned from conversations with those nearest the Admiral to satisfy anyone that he had concluded that the moment had come when Korea must be compelled if need be, to take up her duties as a power bound by international law and usage, lying, as her territory did, athwart the routes of the world's commerce. \* \* \* As vessels prosecuting legitimate trade must pass and re-pass the coast of Korea, or through stress of weather at times might be driven upon her shores, the right to humane treatment had to be insisted upon. There were abundant rumors that unfortunates had been slain or cast into prison to die of neglect."

Now, in fairness to Korea as well to the American Government and Rear Admiral Rodgers, there are several points in the above quotation that require comment. In the first place we find nowhere else such a definite statement that the expedition was in retaliation for, or to obtain redress for, the destruction of the *General Sherman* and her crew. We are told that this occurred "in 1868 or 69" when in fact it occurred in September of 1866 *almost five years* before this expedition was planned. An examination of diplomatic records so far as published does not indicate that the expedition was intended to obtain redress of any kind nor does it appear that Rear Admiral Rodgers was invested with any authority to "compel Korea to take up her duties as a power bound by international law and usage." Not only so but Admiral Rodgers was not even entrusted with any diplomatic message to the Korean court. Mr. Frederick Low was given the work of carrying on negotiations with the Korean Government with a view to the establishment of treaty relations, and the sole work of Admiral Rodgers was to form a fitting escort for this high functionary of the American Government. There

was no intention of demanding redress or even apology for the *General Sherman* affair. It was an entirely peaceful mission and nothing was further from the purpose of the American Government than the precipitation of a fight with the Koreans, especially the sort of fight which this turned out to be. It is evident however that the sentiment among the naval men was strongly in favor of a scrimmage of some kind, for the writer says in one place that "there was some apprehension (sic) that the presence of Minister Low with Chinese interpreters might indicate that there was to be only a 'parley' after all." Now this "only a parley after all" was precisely what the American Government intended and the greatest danger to the success of the mission was this same misplaced "apprehension" lest there would be no fight.

There are several reasons for believing that the *General Sherman* affair and the danger to seamen wrecked on the coast of Korea was not the theme of Mr. Low's communication to the Korean Government. In the first place we note that in June of 1866, shortly before the *General Sherman* affair, the American Sailing-vessel *Surprise* was wrecked off the western coast of Korea but that the officers and crew were treated most hospitably by the Korean authorities, taken with the greatest of care to the northern border and handed over to the Chinese authorities for safe conduct to Tientsin. No government could have acted with greater courtesy or humanity. It should be remembered that this act of kindness was performed at a time when the Korean Government and people were worked up to a white heat of anger and hatred against all foreigners and in the midst of a sanguinary persecution. It is highly to the credit of the authorities that they fulfilled so perfectly their duty to these shipwrecked Americans. Now Minister Low must have known about this personally. He and the American Government must have known of a surety that it was the settled policy of the Korean Government to treat cast-aways humanely. It had been proved in 1847 when two French war-boats, on a semi-hostile expedition to Korea were wrecked on a mud-bank. The Korean authorities



fed them and treated them with utmost courtesy and offered to provide boats for them to go back to Shanghai. Can we believe that the American Government was not aware of these important facts? By no means. The writer made a great mistake when he affirmed that "the right to humane treatment had to be insisted upon."

Five years had passed since the *General Sherman* affair. It had probably already transpired under what conditions this vessel had been destroyed and her crew massacred. Five years tell a good many secrets and Minister Low doubtless knew very well that the *General Sherman*, in direct opposition to orders from the Korean Government, had forced its way into the estuary of the Tadong River and with the help of a heavy freshet and a high spring tide had crossed the upper bar and effectually cut herself off from the possibility of getting back to the open sea again. Not once in twenty years is it possible for such a ship to accomplish this feat, and when the Koreans saw it they judged, and with perfect justice, that the Americans had come to win or die. The massacre was a horrible thing but it was the alternative which the Koreans supposed the invaders were ready to face. In June the crew of the *Surprise* had been shown the utmost hospitality; in September the crew of the *General Sherman* were massacred. It was the same government which had done both and in each case, judging from their standpoint, without blame. We say that Minister Low probably knew the truth about the *General Sherman*, but whether he knew it or not, redress was of course out of the question until the Korean Government had been given an opportunity to explain the matter. There is no indication that he mentioned the affair to the Government at Seoul and it is certain that the belligerent attitude of the naval people was rather uncalled for. It is quite probable that the *General Sherman* trouble, innocent though the Koreans were, influenced the American Government in attempting the opening of Korea for it was this mutual ignorance of each other that made the coast of Korea dangerous. If the Koreans had known the real purpose of that unfortunate vessel, the treatment of her would have been very



different. A treaty would do away with the danger of misunderstanding. We learn from the published records that Minister Low was instructed to go to the shores of Korea and attempt to conclude a treaty relative to the treatment of American seamen who should be wrecked on her shores and to make some sort of trade convention whereby commerce could be opened up. We cannot believe that, coupled with these instructions, there were any orders to demand apology or redress for the *General Sherman* affair: for such demand would immediately defeat the main purpose of the expedition. When you approach a man in order to ask a favor of him you do not begin by reminding him of his past delinquencies.

Now here was the radical difficulty which beset the situation. The naval people were under the impression that something was to be done to bring the Koreans to their knees, and it was a foregone conclusion that the peaceful side of the expedition would be completely adumbrated.

The squadron at length arrived at a point not far from the present outside anchorage at Chemulpo. Everyone knows that this is a safe anchorage in any kind of weather. After several attempts, a small official in a neighboring village was communicated with. In Schley's words, "This official was assured that the squadron's visit and purposes were friendly and that the desire to make surveys a few miles further was merely a wish to find a position of more security for the Squadron during the typhoon months. *This permission was granted, and in compliance thereto, the Monocacy and Palos were directed to proceed upon this duty.*" The italics are ours.

Is it possible that the navigating officers of the squadron did not know that typhoons never come north as far as Chemulpo Harbor? Will anyone try to convince us that after looking at that fierce rushing tide, the mudbanks exposed at low water and the tortuous channels any commander would have dreamed of going up toward Kangwha with what Schley claims to have been as capable a squadron as any afloat at the time. Then as regards the permission obtained, there must have been

a huge mistake. The petty official may have given it but it certainly never came from the Regent. The absurdity of a squadron of large vessels seeking safety from typhoons in that tide-swept estuary must have convinced the Koreans that Admiral Rodgers wanted to do the very thing the *General Sherman* did, but with a different result. We are safe in saying that wherever the permission came from, either the object of the request was misunderstood by the Koreans or else a frightened petty-officer gave it without authority from Seoul. The whole affair was one series of disastrous misunderstandings.

The *Palos* and *Monocacy* crept up the channel toward Kangwha, which forms the "western guardian fortress" of Seoul. It was perfectly evident to the Koreans that this was a hostile move. It would have taken super-human wisdom to have divined otherwise. The Koreans were evidently within their rights to fire upon our boats. How was it at Shimonoseki when the Japanese fired upon our vessels and those of other nations? We exacted a large indemnity but a few years later gave back every cent of it because we saw that the Japanese were right. Were the Koreans any less right? Not one whit. International law, the dictates of reason and the instinct for self-defense were all with them; and, chimerical as it may sound, we believe that if the American Government were to pay an indemnity for every life taken in that desperate defense she would be doing no more than abstract justice.

Shots were fired at these two boats but without injury to either of them or the loss of a single life. The thing was done. There was no longer any need of "apprehension lest there was to be only a parley after all." The danger from typhoons in the land-locked harbor of Chemulpo was put before the success of Mr. Low's diplomacy. The Admiral naïvely adds "The hostile action of the forts was an unfortunate mistake which had to be adjusted in advance of the real question which had drawn the squadron into Korean waters. Seven days were given for the Korean Government to disavow the act of the commanding officer of the forts and to

make suitable reparation for the insult to the flag." We wonder what Mr. Low thought of all this. It is evident that the communication to the government giving them seven days in which to apologize was written by the Admiral, for Schley says a few pages on "Several days before the final answer came to the Admiral's letter etc." In view of the fact that Low was the diplomat specially designated to carry on negotiations with the Korean Government it is rather amusing to read that the answer which came "left to the Admiral no other recourse than that which is usual under such circumstances, *when diplomacy fails* to adjust issues among civilized nations." The italics are ours.

The Rear-Admiral describes most vividly the landing of our troops and the struggle that followed, in which the Koreans fought with desperate valor against tremendous odds, falling, almost every man, at his post. Just at the end however the Koreans broke and fled. "Many were killed in this rout, some jumped over the cliffs to the river bank sixty or eighty feet below, and more made for the road only to meet the fire of Cassell's men and the artillery directly in their faces, which piled them up two and three deep. Many jumped into the river *where they were shot or drowned in attempting to escape.*" (Our italics).

Listen to this, "There was not a modern gun of any description found in the hands of the Koreans, who attempted with gingalls and such-like superannuated arms to face modern artillery successfully. They fought, however, with desperate courage, until they were overwhelmed, and died at their posts of duty heroically and without fear. The men of no nation could have done more for home or country." In view of these words of the Admiral, his reference to Bunker Hill a few lines below is unfortunate for if any words ever described a battle the above words are a true picture of the American side in the Battle of Bunker Hill.

The next paragraph contains the astonishing statement that "The morning following, June 12th, orders were received from Admiral Rodgers to withdraw as the object of the expedition was fully accomplished and the

insult to the flag had been fully avenged." The expedition had been sent by the United States Government on an entirely peaceful mission with the purpose of establishing relations of friendship with Korea. By an unaccountable mistake the approaches to Seoul had been unnecessarily invaded and the Koreans had acted in a perfectly loyal way in firing upon our vessels. For this insult to our flag the Koreans had to pay a terrible price. As the Admiral tells us very frankly, "It was decided to spare nothing that could be reached by shot, shell, fire or sword." When our forces were done we are told that they "left behind the appearance of utter devastation in every direction." But what we ask is, was the object of the expedition fully accomplished? It may have been for those who apprehended that it would all end in mere talk but Mr. Low's opinion would be worth something at this point. We invited an insult and then bitterly avenged it leaving behind a hatred ten times as bitter as before and making it impossible that any treaty should be signed until the Regent stepped down from the seat of power. It is also worth while asking whether the American flag was really insulted. A stranger comes into my yard and acts in a queer way. I order him off the place but he proceeds to climb in at the window, I forcibly resist his entrance. This is an insult to him which he resents. He retires for a time but returns with help and I am properly chastised for my insolence! His intentions at first may have been entirely peaceful, but appearances were dead against him from my point of view.

We are forced to take exception to the statement that "the punishment inflicted was great and the lesson it impressed upon the Hermit Kingdom ultimately brought it into fellowship with our Western civilization and made for friendship." We venture to say it did nothing of the sort. The fact that our forces retired without following up their victory left the Koreans in full possession of the field and confirmed them in the belief that an invading force had been beaten off. It was not quite so complete a victory as they had enjoyed over the French on this same island in 1866 but the departure of the squadron



without even securing direct communication with the central government or accomplishing the avowed purpose of opening up the country not only *seemed* a victory for the Koreans but was such in truth.

The record of the American Navy is glorious enough and the bravery and loyalty of its personnel are well enough proved to be able to dispense with any claim to added distinction on account of the little war with Korea. The whole affair was based upon misapprehension and the Americans and Koreans looked upon it from such different standpoints that while we know the former did what they thought was their duty the latter are worthy of our sympathy.

### Attack on Doctor Forsythe.

Doctor Forsythe is a young American physician who came out to Korea last Autumn to engage in medical missionary work under the Southern Presbyterian Board of the United States. He is about thirty years old, six feet tall, of splendid physique and well fitted, by his experiences in Cuba immediately after the late war, to deal with the unsanitary and unhygienic conditions in Korea.

He is settled in Kunsan and makes that the center from which he works in a wide radius through that section of the country. He recently received an urgent call to go to the little village of Man-kol half way between Kunsan and Chunju to attend a man whose house had been raided by a gang of Korean robbers and who had been beaten very severely. He immediately answered the call and, arriving at the village, was able to render prompt assistance. He stayed there over night and the next day, being the Sabbath, he went to another village about a mile distant where there was a little Christian congregation. There he attended the service and as evening came on he went back to the village where he had slept the night before, in order to pass the night. He retired as usual but was suddenly awakened about four o'clock in

the morning and saw a number of masked Koreans crowded in the small door-way and pointing their guns at him. These men were heard to say as they broke into the compound that they had come to kill the soldier. The people in the house told them that there was no soldier in the house, but that it was a foreign physician. They refused to believe this and made their way immediately to Dr. Forsythe's room. As soon as he saw this strange company and took in the situation he grappled with the foremost of his assailants, but almost immediately he was struck a heavy blow on the head from behind which put him out of the fight. He was then repeatedly wounded on the head with swords or knives and his body was thrown off the narrow verandah to the ground, a distance of four feet, and was jumped upon by the assassins. The accounts of the inmates of the house as to their own movements are very confusing. One woman is said to have thrown herself between the Doctor and his assailants and tried to defend him by throwing her apron over his head. Others say that the inmates of the house ran away to the hills. The woman is badly bruised in several places and it is plain that she did something toward attempting to defend the guest. This will come out more clearly in the formal examination. When the robbers had finished their work, as they had supposed, they did not immediately leave, but built a fire in the center of the court-yard and stood about till long after daybreak. After they had gone the people of the place immediately sent word to the missionaries both at Kunsan and Chunju. At the same time they called in a native physician who treated the wounds by the application of cobwebs and cotton, thus stopping the flow of blood and without doubt saving the patient's life.

When the news reached Kunsan, two of the missionaries saddled their horses and hurried away to the scene of the outrage. But before starting they telegraphed the news to the American Minister in Seoul and also informed the Japanese authorities at Kunsan. Mounted on powerfu' horses, these two men, Dr. Daniel and Mr.

Harrison, took the road for Man-ko!, arriving about fourteen hours after the attack on Dr. Forsythe. The Koreans had made him as comfortable as possible but he was in a terrible condition. His clothing was completely saturated with blood and the court-yard had been sprinkled with earth to hide the pools of blood that the patient had lost. An examination showed that life was still there but the pulse was extremely weak and fluttering and the examining physician shook his head and said that the end was evidently near. The amount of blood already lost made it impossible to dress the wounds properly at once, but a hypodermic injection of strychnine was made and other things were done to rally the patient. He responded readily to this treatment and hope was again renewed that possibly he might be pulled through. He was not totally unconscious but he knew nothing of what was going on and he was vomiting frequently, showing that the brain had been injured. Dr. Daniel found five serious wounds on his head but only one of them seemed to be of a very dangerous character. This was a sword cut which seemed to have been delivered from behind and which cut through the left cheek and ear and went deep into the mastoid process just behind the ear.

While this was going on word came that the robbers were about to return; for what reason was not known. This was very awkward, for the two gentlemen were not prepared to deal with a crowd of ruffians. It was decided that though there was danger in moving the patient he must be taken over to the other village where the little church was. So a stretcher was improvised by tying poles together and making a net-work of straw rope, and the patient was carefully taken the mile or more which lay between the two villages. Fortunately this was done without any evil effect. From the very first the patient seemed to rally and while he was not at all rational as yet, things began to look less gloomy.

Meanwhile Japanese policemen arrived on the scene and all danger from further attack was obliterated. The Foreign Office in Seoul had also sent orders to the Kam-

ni at Kunsan to send soldiers and police and make every attempt to arrest the criminals.

The following day the patient had so far rallied as to make it possible to take him to Kunsan. A comfortable stretcher had been sent on, in the shape of a folding cot bed with poles rigged on the sides, and in this way Dr. Forsythe was carried to the port. During this time he was entirely conscious but had not the full control of his mind. In some matters he seemed to be rational and frequently asked whether there were any signs of meningitis, which was the principal danger from such a wound. He was tormented by a continual thirst, due to the great loss of blood.

This wholly unprovoked and dastardly assault has created something of a sensation among the Koreans of that locality, where the Doctor was well known. He had so often responded to their calls for help that although he had been in the country only a short time he had gained the love of many and the respect of all. One of the criminals had been caught, at last accounts, and it is believed they will all be brought to justice.

The pertinent question arises as to the application of the principle of non-resistance in such cases. When it is a matter of religious persecution and people are attacked because of their faith, it is one thing; but in the case of an ordinary, brutal attempt at murder we feel sure that even the Christian gentleman has a right, and is in duty bound, to protect his person at any cost.

It is a matter of profound satisfaction and rejoicing that the splendid constitution of this devoted missionary has pulled him through this trying ordeal, nor must we forget that a Korean physician was instrumental in saving the patient's life. The Korean medical profession has been let in for a good deal of ridicule in the past, and it is true that many of their methods are very primitive, if not unscientific, but after this we shall probably be careful to give them all the credit that is their due.

And finally, it would be rash to say that Providence had nothing to do in the preservation of this valuable life. That Good Spirit, called by whatever name, watch-



ed over this event and made ends meet for the saving of a life that has proved, and bids fair to prove, of immense benefit to the Korean people. Human reason gladly incurs the charge of superstition at the hands of a rationalistic world in rendering thanks to that watchful Providence which saved the life of this lover of men.

### Editorial Comment.

If anything were needed to attest the popularity of our American Minister, Hon H. N. Allen, it might be found in the unanimous testimonial which has been elicited from American citizens in Seoul and sent by cable to the authorities in Washington. The long residence of Dr. Allen in Seoul, his intimate acquaintance with conditions here and his well known solicitude for American interests make the change in our Legation look like a personal misfortune to us all. This feeling is shared in large measure by the Emperor and the court and by the whole Diplomatic Corps in Seoul.

No American citizen doubts that the authorities in Washington know what they are about and we have confidence in the good sense of the United States executive. Whatever their reasons may be for this move, which, by the way, does not affect our Legation alone but also embraces those in St. Petersburg, London, Peking and other centers, they are not dictated by any doubt of the loyalty or competence of our present Minister but upon reasons of state which the State Department does not feel called upon to divulge.

Nor does this expression of regret at the retirement of Dr. Allen stand in the way of a loyal welcome to his predecessor, but it merely shows the latter what a full measure of confidence can be won by such sterling qualities as those which have marked the long and successful career of the retiring Minister.

## News Calendar.

One ten- and two twenty-dollar American bank notes were lost on the streets of Seoul a few days ago by a Korean on the way to one of the banks. Foreigners having such bills offered to them will do well to enquire into the circumstances before accepting them, or communicate with the Editor of the REVIEW.

Many of the leading Korean officials have listened attentively to proposed plans by the Y. M. C. A. for assisting the young men of Seoul, and several have contributed to the fund for the proposed new building and others to the current expenses.

Another fire in Fusan the night of the 15th burned three Japanese stores on the main street of the city.

A communication has been received by the Foreign Office from the French Minister which states that the governor of North Chulla province has arrested and punished a Catholic missionary. As this is contrary to treaty agreements the matter must be investigated.

A telegram from North Hamkeung states that Russian soldiers are disturbing the people in every district near the Tuman river, and the natives have scattered in all directions.

Serious diplomatic questions have confined the Foreign Minister to his rooms for a number of days.

A petition has come from Kangwan province asking that their former governor be permitted to remain another five years.

The Home Department is petitioned by telegram from South Chulla to reappoint Yi Keon-ho as governor of that province. His virtues are remembered and they look forward to another beneficent term.

All Foreign Ministers and Advisers and foreigners in government employ were received in audience by His Majesty on the 8th inst. in honor of the birthday of the Crown Prince.

The secretary of the Korean Legation at Tokyo and the secretary of the Foreign Office have exchanged positions.

Dr. H. N. Allen presided at a well-attended gathering of the leading Korean officials and gentlemen of Seoul at the Y. M. C. A. rooms on the 8th inst. A number of addresses were made, and during the evening refreshments were served by a committee of ladies.

After an encounter between Russian cavalry and Japanese infantry the Russians retreated and the Japanese army entered Songchin. There is now direct telegraph communication between Songchin and Seoul.

Cho Pyeng-sik, Minister of the Home Department, has been dismissed.

A memorial has been presented to His Majesty denouncing six former Korean officers as traitors. One is charged with making the alliance with Japan and bringing much trouble on Korea. The second is charged with conniving with the Japanese to compel Koreans to do certain things. The third is charged with placing his seal on the documents for obtaining a loan from Japan. The fourth is charged with taking bribes for the appointment of magistrates. The fifth is charged with squeezing money from the people in country districts. The sixth is charged with having used his great influence to disturb the peaceful relations of the government, and also with squeezing money from the people.

The former government hospital property has been sold to the government and it will be utilized as a residence for the adviser to the Police Department.

Two story buildings with tile roofs are rapidly taking the place of the former low straw-roofed houses along the streets of Seoul. While in every way an improvement over former buildings many of the new structures seems to be only for temporary purposes.

To obviate future discussion and possible trouble over boundaries, the Chief of Police has requested the Home Department to drive stakes indicating the boundaries between public and private lands.

The report comes that for the disturbance created by Korean soldiers at Kongju the government will pay one thousand yen to the Japanese, and the sum of two thousand yen for a similar disturbance at Wiju.

Mr. Yi Chun-yong has applied for permission to erect wharves at Chemulpo, Chinnampo and Fusan to facilitate the landing of cargo.

Samples of cotton grown in Korea have been sent to Tokyo, and the quality is said to be good. Much more land than formerly will probably soon be devoted to cotton cultivation in Korea.

Japanese kerosene dealers are exercised over the determination of many Koreans in Seoul to install electric lights.

Collbran and Bostwick have for some time had a concession for laying water mains and pipes in the city of Seoul. Recently other parties have commenced the work of laying pipes within the palace enclosures, and it has been found necessary to make strong representations concerning the matter to those in authority.

The Finance Department by circular letter has notified the various government departments that since by the new official arrangements many officers in all departments have been dismissed and their positions abolished, the salaries will now revert back to the Imperial Treasury.

The terms on which the concession for a gold mine has been granted to Italian interests are said to be that the mine shall be selected within two months, twenty-five per cent of the proceeds are to be received by the Korean Government, and the contract is limited to twenty five years.

A Korean company with Pak Kui-Chong at its head five years ago obtained a concession for a railway line from Seoul to Wiju. As the company did not have sufficient capital to push the enterprise it is said the Japanese purchased the concession for the sum of 180,000 yen. Now that this same road is being built by the Japanese Military Department for military purposes the demand is made that this 180,000 Yen be returned to the purchasers of the concession.

Miss Dr. Kokvoya has been employed by the Household Department, and Mr. Kohasangijo becomes an adviser to the Police Department.

Among the questions requiring the attention of the Adviser to the Foreign Office is a request to place the Korean Communication Department under the same management as the Japanese Post Office in Korea. There is also a demand by the French Minister for the salary of the Russian engineer formerly employed by the government.

The acting governor of Whanghai province telegraphs that more than one hundred robbers entered Sin-kai district, and after shooting the magistrate they plundered the royal taxes, securing more than a thousand dollars.

A special envoy extraordinary with several attaches has been appointed to go to Japan to extend congratulations over the recent victories.

Pak Chea-soon has been appointed Minister of the Agricultural Department and Yi Chi-yong as Minister of the Law Department.

While for the present the Chinese Legation and Consulate are housed in the same building, they will have separate accommodations later.

Cho Pyeng-sik, former Home Minister, becomes acting chief Judge of the Supreme Court and Cho Pyeng-ho becomes an assistant in said court.

The Minister of War refused a request from members of the Il chin hoi for permission to visit the palace.

Choi Ik-hyun, Kim Hak-jin and Hur Wi have been arrested by Japanese gendarmes for endeavoring to rid Korea of Japanese influence.

The Japanese Minister has asked for the immediate recall of the Korean Minister to China and the closing of the Legation in Peking.

Cho Pyung-sun found a bag containing seven yen on the street of Chingoksi and reported the fact to the Japanese police. After some search the police found the owner and restored the money.

It is said the agreement for the employment of Instructor in Law, Inspector of Postoffices, and mining engineer will be cancelled.

The secretary of the French Legation because of illness was departed from Korea.

The secretaries and clerks of all the government departments have been reappointed.



The Law Department has represented to the Home Department that seldom a day passes without the death of one or more prisoners in the city jail. After an investigation the report comes back that when fever attacks men who are weak from hunger and cold they have little vitality to withstand the disease. It is requested that a physician visit the jail daily to care for any who may be ill.

Min Chong-nuk has been appointed Chief of the Ceremonial Department, and Cho Pyen-pil as Chief of the Department of Propriety.

The governor of Sam Wha requests the Foreign Minister to announce that foreigners cannot have residence in his district outside the limit of ten *li* from the city.

Reports come of excellent work being done by Korean laborers in the railway shops at Pusan. They have charge of various machines from press drill to planer.

Mrs. Harry Rice Bostwick will spend the summer in San Francisco, returning to Seoul in the early autumn.

A telegram has been sent to the Korean Legation at Peking ordering that for the present only one secretary and one clerk be retained at that place to look after Korea's interests.

The report is that to the duties of adviser to the Police Department will be added those of Inspector of the Courts of Justice.

The magistrate of Choongju is exercised because the people are neglecting their farms and flocking to the centers to protest against the departure of Yi Seung-woo, the former governor of the province.

A telegram from Chunju says the Righteous Army has dispersed, the members going quietly to their homes, but crowds of Il Chin-hoi members continue to flock to the city.

Mr. Negata, adviser to the Finance Department, returned to Seoul on the 25th.

The departure of Mr. H. E. Bostwick for his home in San Francisco after an extended visit with his son in Seoul was made the occasion for a number of farewell functions of various kinds. Mr. and Mrs. Hylbert invited all the British and American Guards and the missionaries in Seoul to spend a social evening in their home in honor of Mr. Bostwick. There were games and songs and social converse, with dainty refreshments. During the evening the Guards presented an appropriate gift in a neat speech, to which Mr. Bostwick responded in such a way that few dry eyes were seen. A dinner was later given at the home of Mr. H. R. Bostwick, the Korean English literary society had a special evening, and lastly a number of Guards and others spent a whole day with Mr. Bostwick on a tramp over the fortress of Puk-han with a picnic dinner to whet the appetite. Mr. Bostwick will long be remembered by young and old alike in Seoul, and the wish is expressed on every hand that he may find it possible to return to Seoul to reside permanently.

A telegram to the Home Department from Taikn indicates a great unwillingness on the part of the people to accept their new governor.

The governor of Wonsan telegraphs to the Foreign Office for instructions as to how to deal with the request of the Japanese Consul for whaling rights in certain waters along the east coast.

Even at this early stage the earnings of the Seoul-Fusan railroad are said to exceed six yen per mile per day.

A famous ancient Korean sword for the Emperor of Japan and an ancient Korean porcelain bottle for the Empress have been entrusted to a general on his way to Japan from Port Arthur by the Japanese Minister in Seoul.

It is said to have been given out that no former Minister of a Department will ever be appointed as governor of any province.

At Chinnampo a school has been established by two Japanese captains for the purpose of instructing Korean young men in politics and law. There are one hundred and twenty scholars, the captains paying the salary of the teacher.

A telegram to the Home Department from the On Yang prefect recites the fact that Japanese subjects have placed sign posts about fifty feet apart on the four sides of the noted hot spring in that vicinity, and have compelled the natives to tear down two adjacent houses. He wants the signs removed and the houses replaced, as he cannot bear to see the innocent suffering.

A telegram from Chonju says that peddlers are gathering in crowds under the name Kong Chin-ho, and they are constantly quarreling with members of the Il Chiu-hoi.

Yi Seung-woo, governor of North Choong-chung, has been transferred to North Chulla, and Mr. Min Yung sun goes as governor of North Chung-choong.

Several unnecessary bureaus with their attendant official positions have suffered deprivation at the hands of the particularly zealous retrenchment movement.

The Korean Minister to Washington informs the Foreign Office that Korean immigrants in Hawaii have requested that a Consul be sent to Hawaii to look after their interests.

The Japanese acting commander-in-chief at Pyeong Yang has asked the governor to set aside the ground near the Tai Dong river for military purposes, and also a strip of land four hundred feet wide and nineteen hundred feet long outside the Pyeong Yang city wall to be used by the military headquarters. The Minister of the Foreign Department has sent a refusal to the Japanese Legation, stating that this is a very serious matter, and if the request were to be granted the Royal Palace, Kija's temple and many other houses would have to be pulled down.

Japanese police inspectors will undertake their duties in Seoul after the 27th inst.

Min Yung-whi, former governor of Pyeng Yang, is accused of having without recompense taken rice fields from a man and deprived him of all income. It is said that during the seventeen years the land has been thus alienated the income would have approximated eighty three thousand dollars. He is asked to repay this amount without delay. Another complainant serenely hobs up and asks for 150,000 dollars for property stolen by this same governor, not to mention the many years of imprisonment suffered by the complainant.

The Korean government according to native papers has been informed by the Japanese Minister that after an examination of the various contracts which the government has made with foreigners through Yi Yong-ik and others he finds several useless positions, filled at great expense to Korea. He recommends a thorough examination and reduction of the pay-roll without unnecessary delay.

On the thirteenth of last June the Korean government was requested by the Japanese Minister to furnish a copy of the regulations governing Korean emigrants. Up to the present no report has been received, and since the Japanese government is calling for the report the Minister is anxious to receive and forward the same.

Min Yung chang, Korean Minister to France, reports that last year the secretary of the Legation returned home because of illness, and now his clerk is starting for Seoul with the same excuse. On this account he desires that a secretary be despatched to France immediately.

The report having been circulated that certain Korean scholars had sent a circular letter to the various foreign Legations asking them to interfere with Japan's plans in Korea, and that report having reached the Japanese Legation, it is said a desire was expressed to meet representatives of these scholars that they might be informed of Japan's good intentions.

His Majesty issued the following edict concerning the disturbance in Chulla province:—"Alas, Our people! You are all Our children, including the good and the bad: the good must be praised by reward, and the bad must be warned by punishment. Of late the minds of the people in Chulla province have been disturbed by wrong ideas, and they have been gathering in crowds, calling themselves the Righteous Army, and other names. After receiving telegrams concerning these things we have not been able to sleep in peace. They cannot attend to their duties because of this uproar, and will not be able to save their own lives and those of their families. The messenger must run day and night and bear this our order and explain so definitely that they will return to their homes in peace."

The Belgian Minister informs the Foreign Office that many months ago he made application for a gold mine concession, which as yet has not been granted. Since the contracts with the Italian Minister and others have recently been signed, he hopes his matters will be attended to immediately, without the necessity of further mention.

A wealthy Japanese visiting Korea last year found some very desirable fields along the Tai Dong river, and spent a considerable sum of money in purchasing them. After investigation of the conditions he concluded that the city of Seoul would develop greatly toward the south, as there would not be much opportunity for extension on the north and west because of the royal palaces. In accord with this conviction he has purchased ground where he will build the first of many probable residences for Japanese of noble birth.

On the 22nd inst Rev. and Mrs. W. G. Crani were bereaved by the death of their infant son, of scarlet fever. Interment took place at Yang Whachin. Their sorrow is shared by the entire community.

Rev. N. C. Whittemore, of Syen Chyun, recently departed for America on furlough, with home address at Rye, New York.

A remarkably dry Spring until the 20th inst. when a gentle, soaking rain laid all dust and loosened the ground for plowing.

The prefect of Jik San reports that Japanese subjects have entered his district in company with a Korean and commenced mining operations, giving him to understand the concession was granted four years ago. He complains that the people are greatly disturbed at having their fields molested, and asks an investigation and the withdrawal of the parties without delay.

On Saturday, March 18, in the Methodist Episcopal church at Chemulpo, Rev. Dr. W. B. Scranton pronounced the words uniting in matrimony Miss Marguerite Townsend and Mr. James DeForest Atkinson. The impressive ceremony was witnessed by a large number of invited guests from Chemulpo and Seoul. The bride is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. D. Townsend, of Chemulpo. Mr. Atkinson is the son of American missionaries in Japan, and after completing his school work in America has assisted Townsend & Co. in Chemulpo for the last two years. After the ceremony a reception was held at the residence of Mr. Townsend, where congratulations were showered on the happy couple, refreshments were served, and numerous beautiful and costly presents were inspected. Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson have departed for America on their wedding journey, and expect to be absent for some months.

An edict has been issued by His Majesty which recounts the fact that while the Communication Department has only been established six years there has been a very great increase in the amount of both postal and telegraphic business. As this is the result of the diligence of all the officers in the Department he wishes to show his gratitude by conferring decorations as follows: To the general director, Min Sang-ho, First Degree of Pak Kwai; to the Accounts Director, Chang Wha-sik, Third Degree Pal Kwai; to the Engineer, Kim Chul-yong, Fifth Degree Pal Kwai; to the Director of Telegraphs, Yi Chung Nai, and to the Director of the Post Office, Yu Chi-soo, the Sixth Degree Pal Kwai.



On the occasion of the Crown Prince's birthday several prisoners received pardons and others had their sentences reduced by special edict.

The governor of Seoul reports to the Home Department that the number of foreigners is increasing daily in Seoul, and suggests that there is too much labor attached to making an individual report on each one.

The magistrate of Chin Chun district says that since the withdrawal of military guards his part of the country is overrun by robbers, and he asks that the guards be immediately returned.

A vague rumor is afloat concerning the remarriage of His Majesty the Emperor.

The Inspector of the Police Department has been blamed for his carelessness and an inspector of one of the wards has been fined five days salary because he failed to suppress robbers in his part of the city.

The Chief of Accounting in the Department of Communications has, it is claimed, spent more than thirty thousand dollars of public money. He is now in hiding, and the police are searching more or less diligently for some trace of his whereabouts.

Fifteen thousand yen is said to be the amount appropriated for traveling expenses of the special envoy to Japan, with his suite. The stay in Tokyo will be about one week.

The Foreign Office informs the American Legation that after diligent search the police are unable to locate the robbers who made the dastardly attack on the life of Dr. Forsythe.

It is stated that J. H. Muldensteth has resigned his position with the government telegraphs, and will soon depart for home.

A despatch to the Foreign Office recites the fact that a tract of land at Fusan formerly belonging to the Household Department had been sold to a Japanese by two Koreans. The former Minister of the Household had asked the former governor of Fusan to issue deeds to the Japanese, but the matter was postponed. Lately the acting Minister of the same department has requested the governor to issue the deed, but he has put it off, so that now the Japanese wish to deal in the matter directly with the Korean Government.

The magistrate of Jik-san reports to the Supreme Court that a Japanese has come to his district and without notice has commenced digging for gold. On being ordered to desist he claimed to have received a concession from the Household Department four years ago. This Department promptly disavowed any knowledge of the transaction, and the Japanese was unable to produce the papers.

The Imperial Treasury has notified the Foreign Office that Japanese have entered the Sun Chun district and are prospecting and taking possession of gold mines with a high hand. They ask that notice prohibiting such actions be immediately forwarded to the Japanese Legation.

Il-chin-hoi orators gave a political lecture at Independence Hall on the twentieth inst.

The French Minister complains to the Foreign Office that the governor of Chemulpo issued two leases for the same piece of ground, one to a French subject and one to a Japanese. The men are now quarreling, and the Foreign Office is asked to settle the matter.

The Household Department has notified the Foreign Office that the laying of water pipes within the palace grounds is merely for protection against fire, and not for profit. After the water mains are laid throughout the city these in the palace can probably be dispensed with.

Because the Righteous Army has recently been creating much disturbance in North Chulla province Mr. Yi Seung-woo has been appointed governor of the province, with instructions to proceed at once to his post of duty.

All heads of Departments and other high officials were invited by the Japanese to attend the opening of the new central observatory at Chemulpo on the twenty-fifth inst.

Mr. Chi Ya has been appointed clerk to assist Mr. Stevens, Adviser to the Foreign Department. The salary is fixed at yen 250 per month, with thirty-five yen per month for house rent.

A communication from the Japanese Minister to the Agricultural Department asks for the immediate dismissal of the French inspectors and engineers employed in the Northwestern Railway Bureau, and also the dismissal of two other engineers when their salaries shall have been paid.

A Cabinet meeting very warmly discussed the proposition for putting the Korean and Japanese Post Office Departments under one management, but so much opposition was developed that the subject was summarily dropped for the present.

From the Ik-san district the magistrate reports to the Law Department that robbers became so numerous he found it necessary to employ detectives to apprehend the robbers. Four robbers have been arrested by the detectives, and since they are ring-leaders the magistrate asks that they be hanged as a warning to others.

The Foreign Minister communicates with the French Legation concerning a despatch from the Department of Communications to the effect that M. Clemenet has of his own volition resigned from the Department. Because of his diligence the volume of business has greatly increased. They find him entitled to five thousand two hundred and fifty yen as salary and travelling expenses, and he is also presented with a special reward of nineteen hundred and fifty yen.

A deal has been consummated whereby W. H. Emberley, proprietor of the Grand Hotel, Seoul, turns that hostelry over to L. Martin, formerly proprietor of the Palace Hotel, which burned a few weeks ago. Mr. and Mrs. Emberley with their children will sail for England in a few days. They have spent a number of years in Korea. Mrs. Emberley has been noted throughout the East for setting a first class table, and many will join heartily in the wish for a safe and pleasant voyage and happy reunion with daughters and friends in the home land.

After securing the approval of the Japanese Minister the contracts between the Korean government and the teachers of the English and Chinese language schools have been signed.

Six Japanese police inspectors have arrived in Seoul, and it is said one will be stationed at the city jail and one in each of five wards of the city.

Evildoers are somewhat frightened over the report that the Chief of Police makes the rounds of the city in disguise every night on the lookout for offenders and to see that his officers are attending to duty.

Prince Eui Chin is said to have sailed from Yokohama for America on the 18th inst.

Five gendarmes were sent by the War Department to Whanghai province to detect the robbers guilty of killing the magistrate.

Yu Pang-ju, a member of the Il Chin-hoi, has established a school for teaching Koreans the Japanese language. He charges no fee and has about ninety scholars in daily attendance.

A telegram from South Pyeng An province says that in two districts the people have gathered in large numbers against the Il Chin-hoi. Policemen were sent but difficulty was found in stopping the disturbance.

Mr. J. G. Holdcroft is starting on a visit to Pyeng Yang previous to his departure for America to enter a theological school.

Whooping-cough has been prevalent in Seoul during the month. Nearly all the foreign children in the city who have not previously had the disease are having it now, the foreign school being considerably interfered with on that account.

The Korea Daily News has not appeared since March 11, but it is supposed arrangements are under way whereby the paper will again be furnished to subscribers.

Miss Mary Brown is departing on a visit to Syen Chyun.

D. W. Deshler will add two more steamers to take care of the passenger and freight traffic to and from Chemulpo. Capt. Gunderson has already departed for Europe to bring back one of the steamers.

Mr. McLeavy Brown had a house-warming in his new residence the evening of March 30. A merry company assembled and tripped the light fantastic until an early hour. Music was furnished by the Imperial band under the charge of Prof. Franz Eckert.

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

APRIL, 1905.

## The Making of Pottery.

One need only visit a Korean home with its endless array of crocks from the size of oil cruets up to those that figure most largely in stories as the favorite place for concealment until the appropriate moment for boldly proclaiming one's presence, to realize that if pottery is not a fine art, as practiced in this land, it is at least a necessary industry. Before describing the various stages in the development of a "pot" it may be interesting to remark that however primitive the implement used, and however obsolete the methods, the underlying principle seems to be the same in Korea as in the most advanced lands—whether it be the making of paper, the smelting of ore, the making of rope, the knitting of net, the weaving of goods, or the burning of charcoal. As the natives are rather astonished that we who come from so distant a country walk on two legs, wear clothes, and have two eyes, so I must acknowledge a little surprise in observing such an identity of principle in these various branches of industry here and at home. Though apparently limited to a single formula, necessity seems to discover it in due time to all people. In the pottery business the first thing is to find a suitable field of operation. I don't know that proximity to markets or facility of transportation plays any part in this. But there must at least be clay. The firing kiln or oven is built upon the side of a hill, presumably for ease of construction, since the greater



degree of perpendicularity the greater the draft, and if proper clay can be found on the same hill, the coincidence is no doubt appreciated, as the Koreans like work no more than the rest of us, especially unnecessary work. It sometimes happens, however, that the clay must be brought from some distance. It is first worked over in the same original style in which the earliest people seem to have trodden out the wine. Afterwards it is sliced off with a kind of sickle. These thin sheets help in discovering any small stones, and also enable a closer working of the clay. For the shaping of the vessel a double-decked wheel or disk is used, in shape not unlike their drums. This revolves on a pivot after the manner of a revolving book-case, the lower base affording space for propulsion by the foot while the clay is worked to proper form on the surface of the upper disk. The diameter of this disk is sufficient to afford good base room for the particular vessel desired. First there is sprinkled some loose dry sand to serve for gentle release when the vessel is completed. Upon this is coiled in a hollow circle like the hair on top of a woman's head, or a black snake on top of an old stump, sufficient clay for an ordinary sized vessel. As the wheel revolves gentle pressure is brought to bear with the hand, encased in a wet rag, making the clay taller and thinner at the same time giving it shape and uniform thickness and smoothness of surface. The connection with the wheel is then made clean by the application of a sharp stick or graver, as the disk revolves; when, by reason of the dry sand, the finished vessel can be easily removed without injury. In constructing large vessels whose own weight would crush them the presence of heat is necessary to dry the vessel somewhat and thereby strengthen the walls. This is accomplished by the suspension of a charcoal fire in the center of the vessel. The beginning is the same as in the smaller vessel, but the drying is repeated from time to time till the vessel is finished. Clay of some 1½ inches in diameter is coiled around to the height of several inches. The wheel is then revolved until this first layer is even and smooth and of proper thickness. Then another layer is stuck on and

worked into shape the same way. The heat meanwhile renders the first section rigid enough to support the upper layer. So it is built up, rendered more compact by beating with a paddle from time to time, the clay being supported within by a wooden block. When this process is completed and the proper size is attained the moist rag is again introduced and any minor changes in shape are made; meanwhile any inequality of surface is reduced. After the vessel is thus completed it is set aside to dry sufficiently to be safely handled, when it is given a bath in a silicious liquid and again dried before being placed in the oven for burning, the melted silicon giving it the vitreous glaze. This oven or kiln is prone on the side of a hill, of some 60 or 70 ft. in length and seven or eight feet in diameter. The pottery is carefully placed within and a great fire is built. After it has burned sufficiently all the apertures are closed that the heat may be retained. When done the vessels are all taken out and inspected, and if any small cracks are discovered they are filled with a cement made of oil and ashes. They are then ready to be despatched to the various markets.

W. E. SMITH.

### The War In N. E. Korea.

"The Sons of the Mackerel have left and the Sun Men have taken possession." This is the phrase I heard a dozen times as I journeyed rapidly in the rear of the Japanese advance from Wonsan to Song Chin. The only name that the common people of the north here give the Russians is *Ma-u-ja*, which seems to be a euphonious way of saying *mang-u-ja* and this means Sons of the Mackerel. Why they call them by this name, whether with intent to honor or to defame I cannot tell. The Chinese in Hun Chun also call them by the same name so I imagine our northern usage had its origin in Manchuria. The name *A-ra-s* is never used; but sometimes as a variation from *Ma-u-ja* they speak of *Ara* which is more

easy to the Korean vocal organs, and has a meaning of its own to the Korean onlooker at the War. Japan has said *Asara* (stop!) to Russian depredations in Korea.

About the 24th of January, for some reason known only to themselves, the Russian forces which had held the country down to within 40 miles of Ham Hung began a precipitate retreat. The Japanese may have played some trick on them such as feigning a naval descent on Possiet which would cut the Russian communications. For some such play the Russians would be an easy mark, judging by the accounts I hear in Song Chin. Some time in January in the dead of night the sentinel saw, of a sudden, bright lights at sea which after a time disappeared. He called out the guard and reported war-ships in the offing. Then there was hurrying and with frantic haste the troops were gotten together, some men mounting without their equipment. One Korean says "In their eagerness to escape they resembled a tiger leaping on his prey." When they crossed the high hill to the north as day broke fair they saw that their only enemies on the sea were a few fishing smacks that had lit fires as usual to cook their food at night. They returned to Song Chin at that time. But it would be a fitting retribution for the Baltic Sea outrage were it so that the senseless Russian retreat had been caused by mistaking the lights of a fishing fleet for a Japanese squadron.

It has been a very gentle war so far in N. E. Korea, with few casualties, and yet the mark of the war was to be seen on the face of each county as I travelled north. At Mun Chun were the graves of the Russians killed in the first skirmish in June. In Ko Won were the blackened ruins of the houses fired by the retreating Russians in revenge for false information (and here be it said by the way the Koreans affirm, with what truth I do not know, that each Cossack carries a bottle of liquid which when thrown on a house causes it to take fire spontaneously.) In Ham Hung a new town is springing up at the south end of the long bridge where the whole quarter has been burnt out. In Ham Hung there are also graves. In Hong Won I had a good view

of the place where the Japanese ambushed the Russians in December. A score of Japanese hid in a thick grove of trees between the main road and the sea. The Russians rode gaily by and went up the little short-cut road to the crest of the hill where they dismounted, tied their horses and leisurely scanned Hong Won with their glasses. Meanwhile the Japanese crept out to the roadside and gave them a volley in the rear which dropped nine men and two horses.

I am very sorry that I cannot read Russian, for in Hong Won district at the Tai-mun pass where the Russian advance post was long encamped, they had cut the bark off the trees till the white wood showed and written long messages of some kind. It would be interesting to know what Ivan Ivanovitch had to say about his adventures in Korea.

Puk Chung district has a most Christian appearance with the cross-crowned graves of two Russian officers on the top of a prominent hill. Each has a nicely cut marble slab laid on the grave carved with a long inscription and at the head is the wooden cross painted black with two horizontal, and one oblique, cross-pieces.

Yi Won and Tan Chun are especially blessed by the excellent bridges over the rivers (one is about 200 feet long and eighteen wide) and the new roads over the Ma-ul-lyŭng "Cloud Toucher," and Ma-chul-lyŭng "Heaven Toucher" passes. Many a traveller for years to come will bless the memory of the engineers who reduced these huge abrupt obstructions to very nearly a level road.

The Russian main force left Song Chin on January 24th leaving a screen of 200 men to guard the large depot of stores. These finally left on February 23rd burning all the food stuffs, but not before the Cossock guard had sold good quantities of it for a mere song to a scrambling crowd who also recovered much from the flames. There are few houses in Song Chin now that have not a bag or two of oats or barley. The Japanese scouts occupied Song Chin on February 25th.

The Russian visitors retired without paying any rent



for the use of Mr. R's residence, or for the church which they forcibly took from the Christians, and like common robbers they carried away on a schooner, which sailed for Vladivostok, the very furniture of the church.

The Japanese finished up the poor little church by putting their horses in it when they arrived, ruining the stone floor and desecrating the sanctuary.

I wonder if you in Seoul have heard of the Kōng-eui-so-whe. That is the name the northern Tong Haks in the Russian lines took. They obtained from the Russians the right to look after their spy business, no doubt mutually buying and selling information with the Chin-po-whe in the Japanese lines. They also attended to the business of catching Japanese spies; that is they levied blackmail on all who could by any stretch of imagination be charged with even a shadow of suspicion. Seven of our Christians were arrested by these sharks and fleeced of various sums before they could obtain their freedom; three others had to flee to Wonsan from their threatening, while of the non-Christian community many fared even worse, perfectly innocent men being haled to Vladivostok at the horses' heads for indefinite imprisonment. The leader of the gang fled away when the Japanese came but the general Tong Hak community cut its hair and suddenly became the Chin-po-whe.

### "Mr. Hong, Tiger."

(FOLK-TALE TRANSLATED BY REV. G. ENGEL, FUSAN.)

There once lived a man, whose name was Hong. Having lost his father early, he was under the tutelage of his mother, whom he served with the greatest devotion. Now, it happened that his mother took ill and suffered for years from a disease on which the hundred kinds of medicine in existence had no effect. A premature death was her sure and only fate.

There was, however, still a clever physician somewhere, whom they had not yet consulted. Him the son

fetched. After the medical man received full information about the disease, he declared—

"Although I have diagnosed the case, I am afraid you will find it difficult to carry out my instructions." The son replied, however—

"Whatever the Doctor may prescribe, I shall do my best. Therefore, please speak freely." The doctor's pronouncement was then as follows—

"For this disease there is only one remedy. All others are useless. Only by eating the livers of a thousand dogs will the patient live. If these cannot be procured, then she must surely die."

After the son had entertained the physician, paid his fee and bidden him farewell, he sat down to consider the situation quietly. He told himself—

"Of household-goods we have never had any superfluity, and since my mother's illness we have, during the last few years, sold the little we had, in order to buy medicines. Thus our fortune has been used up, and we have nothing left of this world's goods. But without such it is very difficult to help her. Yet, even if we possessed untold riches, this case would be still a matter of great difficulty." In all this, he never thought of his own comfort, but only how to preserve his mother's life. Yet he saw no way out of the difficulty. While he thus pondered over the problem for several days, a plan suddenly occurred to him.

He went to a secluded mountain, offered sacrifices to the spirit of the mountain, gave him a full account of his mother's illness and condition and the doctor's prescription and asked to be changed into a tiger. After he had thus for several days made the same request, there appeared to him one night in his dream a white-haired old man, who addressed him as follows:—

"As thou, in such complete devotion to thy mother, hast approached me with an urgent request on her behalf, I now give thee this book. If the first part is read, the man becomes a tiger; if the second part is read, the tiger becomes a man again. Take the book with thee and accomplish thy desire!"

When he heard that, the man's heart became full of joy and, while expressing his thanks for this favour, he awoke suddenly. The old man had disappeared, but by his side lay a book. He took it and returned home. That very day he made his first trial. At midnight, when all was still, he took the book, went outside and read the first part of it, when he indeed, according to the word of the old man, became a tiger. The book he hid under the thatch of the roof.

In the awe-inspiring shape of a tiger, he was now able to traverse hundreds of *li* in the space of a single hour. As he was in a very good mood, he spared the village in which he lived, but went to a magistracy some twenty miles (lit. several tens of *li*) distant, caught a dog and carried him to his house. Then he took the book down, read part of it and became a man again. He went into the house, killed the dog, took the liver and served it up to his mother.

Thus he became, from now on every night, a tiger, while by day he was a man. But he continued these strange doings without ever uttering a word in explanation to the people in his house. Now, his wife noticed that her husband went out every night and only returned home after a considerable time and that he did so without regard to wind or weather. Although she asked him about his strange proceedings repeatedly, he refused to enlighten her. As she was thus left in a state of complete ignorance, she decided to find out for herself.

One night, when her husband was going out she concealed herself and saw how he, after reading from a certain book, was suddenly changed into a tiger. After he had put the book under the roof and gone away, the wife considered the matter and came to this conclusion—

"On the one hand it is a fearsome business, and on the other it is uncanny. It seems to me, if I destroy that book, he will without doubt not be changed again into a tiger." So she took the book down quietly, threw it into the fire and burnt it up.

When the tiger returned and looked for the book, it was no longer there. He jumped into the air, and heaven

and earth seemed to turn round. He roared and tried to speak, but could only utter a tiger's voice. His wife trembled with terror, and the whole village was thrown into consternation. His mother fainted in her illness and when recovering asked her daughter-in-law:

"How is it that in the dead of night such a huge tiger makes this terrible noise in front of my doorstep and that my son is absent. Where has he gone?"

The daughter-in-law realized under ceaseless terror what she had done. But although she confessed to her mother-in-law what had happened, it remained a hopeless case. The tiger knew that, as there was no other scheme available, he was helpless and that it was all his wife's fault. For this reason he bit her to death.

Then he turned towards the mountain valley and while he followed it he considered his situation. He could not hope ever to become a man again, nor was there the least chance now for his mother to recover. He told himself:

"Although I am in appearance a tiger, yet in my inmost heart I remain a man."

When these thoughts came over him, he became very sad and oppressed. Then he roared so tremendously that mountain and stream shook and the village became greatly terrified.

By day he always slept in the hills, but by night he came down into the village. He however left old and young of the male sex alone, whoever he might be. But as regards women, as he had once begun by killing one, he could not bear the sex, and it became unsafe for them to go out at night.

Later he also appeared by day. Yet he never attacked the men and did not harm them in the least. Therefore grass-boys, carpenters and every-day travellers, having gradually realized the situation, were not afraid when they saw him, but simply said:

"It is Mr. Hong, Tiger."



## How Priests\* Became Genii.

(POLK-TALE TRANSLATED BY REV. G. ENGEL, FUSAN.)

There once existed a monastery, in which in the night of the last day of every year a priest was transformed into a genius and disappeared. One day a passing traveller stopped at the monastery and stayed several days. The monks told him, among other things:

"The Buddha of our monastery possesses immense miraculous powers. For on New Year's eve one of our priests is by it changed into a genius and disappears." When the guest heard this, he thought over the matter for a while and then declared:

"What you tell me of is not a transformation into genii, but on the contrary it means that a great misfortune has come over your monastery. If you cannot ward it off, your monastery is sure to be destroyed."

When the monks heard these words, they were quite frightened and asked the stranger:

"What must we do to escape this misfortune?"

The man replied: "Do as I tell you. If you get one hundred white fowls and rear them in the monastery, you will soon see something happen. Be sure and do as I tell you!"

According to this advice the monks obtained one hundred white fowls and fed them well. One day all the fowls disappeared at once and the same time. The monks thought this very strange, and although they searched everywhere for them in the neighbourhood of the monastery, they could not find a trace of them. When, however, continuing their search, they went up a mountain valley, they heard in the distance the noise of fowls. At

\* "Priest" may not be quite the right term for the Korean 僧 (Sang). But as we must make a distinction between 僧 (Sang) (which cannot be rendered by "abbot" either) and 尼 (Ni), the former is rendered "priest" and the latter "monk" in the story. Probably the two terms correspond to *Sramana* and *Bhikkhu* of the early Buddhist order. The term "genii" would suggest a reversion of Buddhism into Animism unless *Bodhisattvas* are meant by them.

once they turned in that direction and found a big cave, from which the clucking of the fowls proceeded.

They entered, and behold, there was a centenarian centipede that was as long as a winnow, lying dead on its back. What a fright all the monks got! When they looked more closely, they discovered a heap of human skulls and bones. It was clear to the monks how that this centipede had every year caught one of the priests and eaten him up and that now the fowls had pecked the centipede to death.

## Prof. Asakawa's Book.

EDITOR OF THE KOREA REVIEW.

Dear Sir:—

I have read with much interest your remarks about my recent work, *The Russo-Japanese Conflict*, in the January number of your REVIEW. I hardly deserve the favorable comment you gave the book. I feel obliged to refer to the questions you openly asked me in the editorial pages. Let me say first, however, that I am always deeply interested in your REVIEW as one of the few channels through which I can observe the trend of Korean affairs from this distance. For this reason, I am greatly indebted to you, and I take this opportunity to thank you sincerely.

Now, returning to your open questions, I must confess that, in my opinion, they appear to take me for what I am not and should not be. I did not write as a Puritan of the seventeenth century, but as a student of the twentieth. It was not my mission to dogmatize, but to analyse issues and record events. I had not the slightest desire to "maintain" anything which facts might prove to be false. In this sense, I fear there is certain incongruity between the spirit of your challenge and that of my book.

Again, you should have noted in the preface that the

introductory chapter, about which all your questions were raised, was originally published in the *Yale Review* for May, 1904, and was consequently written before the development of most of the events in the light of which you refuted my statements. Thereby you may be said to have violated one of the first canons of historical method.

You also overlooked the fact that the chapter in question rather dealt with the issues at stake than recorded facts which had happened. It was not, like the rest of the book, descriptive, but analytical, and if any feature of the analysis has been seen not to agree with the later development of events, it should be discredited or corrected. The very style and the wording, which accord with the aim of the chapter, will suggest that it is essentially different from either a theological conviction which the clergy must maintain dogmatically or a historical narrative which has been fashioned to fit a theory.

This primary distinction would occur to any reader who is a critical student of historical science.

The facts to which you refer in your questions are highly welcome, and I wish to see many more of them. I find no reason, however, why I should answer the questions, for the only answer must be the study of *the truth of the situation*, of which your facts form a part. And the answer would then be additional chapters to my book, and no longer an introductory analysis of issues as seen a year ago. The student has yet to be convinced that the main issues have changed.

So far I have written as a student. As a citizen of Japan, however, all blunders of my compatriots in Korea burn me with shame and regret. For the sake of progress, let us neither conceal the blunders nor delight in merely denouncing them, let not our vision be in any way limited or prejudiced, but let it be comprehensive and impartial. Let us be promoters of good as well as critics of evil.

Hanover, N. H., U. S. A.

Respectfully yours,

March 12, 1905.

K. ASAKAWA.

This very frank and interesting statement requires a word of comment. If we have violated one of the first

canons of historical method we would like to know it and to acknowledge our mistake. Prof. Asakawa's basis for this charge is that the chapter referred to was originally published in the Yale Review in May 1904 and therefore antedated most of the events in the light of which we criticized his statements. We leave it with our readers to decide whether the original date of the writing has anything to do with the matter. If the article was reprinted at a later date it came out with the stamp of the writer's approval at the later date. It was a reaffirmation of a previous statement. If further facts had come to light which tended to refute his statements the chapter should have been rewritten in the light of those facts. It seems to us that this is a sufficient answer to the professor's charge.

We think his attitude was clearly in favor of the cultivation of the Korean waste lands by Japanese. The tendency of his words was to make his readers so believe. The implication is plain that he thinks the Japanese would be willing to exploit these less favorable localities while the Koreans continued in their occupancy of the best portions of the land. It was to disabuse him of this erroneous idea that we asked the question. We did not intend to elicit an answer to a categorical question but merely to indicate through the interrogation our dissent.

We expressed a very high regard for Prof. Asakawa's book as a whole but in some portions, whether introductory or otherwise, he left an impression that was in our view erroneous and in fairness to the author and to the public we had to mention the points of disagreement. We realize that the author's lack of a personal acquaintance with conditions in Korea put him at something of a disadvantage in handling these delicate questions but we cannot for a moment grant that our criticism of his statements was a departure from the canons of historical criticism. (Ed. K. R.)



### The City of Yung-byun.

The political center of North Pyeng Yang province is a little walled city situated two hundred and thirty *li* north of Pyeng-yang and sixty *li* from An-ju. The city proper, or rather town, lies between high hills in a low basin and the main entrance, by the north gate, is through a long deep cañon which is the most picturesque part of the city. The wall climbs the tops of the mountains and the town is so completely shut in that unless you ascend the sides of the hills you cannot see out in any direction. The four gates leading out are approximately in the direction of the four points of the compass. The north gate which leads into the deep cañon is triple arched. But two of the arches are practically a bridge, under which the stream which flows through the city finds its outlet. The other arch, the one to the left as you enter, is the gate proper. Over it all is a well constructed pavilion which long ago was no doubt greatly used by the people as a place to rest and enjoy themselves, but it is now fast falling into decay and does not appear to be much used.

The Buddhist temple which is in the outer enclosure of the city shows many remaining signs of ancient splendor, but it is now fast going to ruin, and two lonely priests who, in a most perfunctory way, perform their daily routine, represent all that is left of the glory of former days. High up on a cliff outside the north gate, almost hid from view, is a small convent which has been the home of Buddhist nuns, but has now, I believe, but one occupant. Devil worship, which abounds everywhere in Korea, seems to have found a favorite home in Yung-byun.

In ancient times this town was a place of much political importance, but tradition says that at one time the officials acted treasonably, and consequently most

of their power was taken away and transferred to An-ju. For a long time it had little influence, but at the close of the Japan-China war the Pyeng-an province was divided into North and South Pyeng-an provinces and Yang-byŏn became the governor's seat of the Northern province.

It is very difficult to estimate accurately the population of a Korean town, but I think Yŏng-byŏn has probably about ten thousand inhabitants. The great majority of the houses are thatched. A very much smaller number, in proportion, have tiled roofs than in the neighboring city of An-ju.

Everyone knows how the Korean people fear and hate their officials because of the fearful oppression they have to endure, but it is sometimes the case that a man who holds no official position gradually secures power, and fearing neither officials nor any one else does what he pleases. Such a man lives in Yŏng-byŏn. In years past he presented large sums of money to some of those who until recently had great authority in the disposal of Korean affairs. He is feared and hated by all the people of Yŏng-byŏn and neither the magistrate nor the governor seems to be able to interfere with him. Last year the highest *chusa* of the governor, a Seoul man and one who was serviceable to the people, in some way offended this man and walking into the governor's presence he beat his *chusa* before him. The insult was equivalent to beating the governor, but the governor said nothing. The *chusa* left immediately for Seoul, and the man of power continued to do as he chose.

C. D. MORRIS.

## "Incubative Warmth."

AS APPLIED TO KOREA BY JAPAN.

For this unique expression explaining Japanese methods in carrying out their promised propaganda of altruistic efforts to maintain Korea's independence

and develop the country. I am indebted to the Editor of THE KOREA REVIEW.

Japan has been applying some of this "incubative warmth" to Wonsan, and the working of this new force in the world is interesting, since after Japan has revolutionised Korea she may feel called upon to apply the same principle to other and more important portions of the Far East.

An order has been issued here by the Japanese officer in charge of the military, to the Korean officials, ordering that no property shall be sold, within the ten *li* limit, to other than Japanese nationals, and Koreans have been arrested for making the attempt. The ten *li* limit clause is qualified, I understand, by another clause saying "within the stakes put down by the military," which however extend ten *li* and include all the desirable property. These stakes have also been driven on American, British and French property.

There are three routes by which the railway can come into Wonsan. One is a straight route to the Japanese settlement and shore front, immediately back of the Korean town without grading or cutting, and it would involve the removal of only a half dozen houses. One is a much shorter route behind the hills and would not remove any houses. The third route, and the one chosen, takes in the shore front before the Korean town and is a much longer route. It involves the remaining third of the shore front they have not already acquired and wipes out the whole business part of the native town of Wonsan. Not only so but it extends an eighth of a mile below the town, as far as there is deep water, leaving Koreans without a place of business and without a shore front. This is by far the most valuable property in Wonsan and encloses the only harbor that is safe for Korean shipping in a storm.

The Korean Government recently sent a magistrate to Kowon. He did not suit the Japanese and they sent out gendarmes and forcibly took the seal away from him and gave it to a man of their own choice. To his everlasting credit he refused it. He in turn was coerced. He

then wired the Korean Government that he had been forced to take the seal by the Japanese military. It is extremely doubtful if this telegram got through.

This is by no means all of the wrong-doing perpetrated in the name of "military necessity" and other quibbles by the Japanese in this port of Wonsan.

This sort of incubation might be tolerated if Japan were hatching eggs for Korea. But unfortunately the chicks are for Japan and even the eggs are not paid for.

Our consuls must know that our treaty rights with Korea are being ignored. Have the powers determined to give Japan a free hand in Korea and sacrifice the treaty rights of their own subjects?

That they are not all ignorant of the situation in Korea is instanced by the opinion of a civil official of one of the greatest powers. He said recently "In fifty years there will be nothing left of Koreans but a few scattered groups of mountaineers."

The question might be asked, Who should interfere to prevent the extinction of the Korean race? China has interest enough but is not in a position to interfere. America has some interest but her "Monroe doctrine" does not extend this far. If Korea were a Republic now—who knows?

England? Yes certainly; more commercial interest than any power outside of Japan. But as her goods come to Korea *via* China she don't seem to realize she has any interest in this country. And of course after Japan has checked Russia without any cost to England, it would be ungenerous of England not to give her a free hand, and Korea just now, in the good old diplomatic phrase, is "available."

I am not sure that extinction of the Korean race would not be better for them than to be left under Japanese tutelage. Koreans have a phrase which is equivalent to the English, "The word of a gentleman." To cast such a standard of morality aside and accept the Japanese watchword, "Get there or commit suicide," would be worse than extinction. I have come in con-



tact with Koreans under Japanese influence for fifteen years and have yet to meet one of them who is trustworthy.

BUFORD.

### Note to "Buford's" Communication.

By reference to the February number of this magazine the reader will find on the sixty-seventh page the expression "incubative warmth" but no reference was made to Japan. We distinctly said that this incubative warmth must come from *Education*. It would seem therefore that the writer of the above paragraphs could not have borrowed the "unique phrase" from us as "explaining Japanese methods in Korea," for as yet Japan has done very little toward forwarding the cause of education here. There are some signs that she may do so but until the war is over at least, her energies will probably be devoted to other objects. We cannot believe, however, that Japan has given up the idea of improving educational conditions here nor can we believe that the somewhat harsh military methods adopted during a time of war will continue after peace has been declared. It is unfortunately true that many acts of injustice have been done against the Koreans of which those cited by "Buford" are good samples but the cessation of war and the inauguration of a civil, as distinguished from a military, regime may give the Japanese a better opportunity to cope with those evils which are rendering them more and more obnoxious to the Koreans. Every one who has any considerable dealings with the Koreans knows that they are the easiest people in the world to get along with if they are treated half decently, and we believe the Japanese could have gotten all they have without causing a fraction of the unrest and hatred which is so evident among the people. It might have cost a little more trouble but it would have been a good investment. (Ed. K. R.)

### Northern Korea.

The three most conspicuous features of modern enterprise in northern Korea are set forth in the marvelous success which has followed (1) Missions, (2) Mines, (3) Merchants—the first under the Presbyterian and Methodist Churches (with the Roman Catholics very busy also), the second under the various foreign mining companies of which the most important is the Oriental Consolidated Mining Company of America, and last and most conspicuous of all—the Japanese occupation.

As to mission work I can speak confidently only of that done by the Presbyterians, though the Methodists, in proportion to the number of workers, have been correspondingly successful. Referring to the reports of last year we find that out of 1868 baptisms that were performed by the whole Presbyterian Mission (north) in Korea, 1414 were in connection with the two northern stations of Pyeng-yang and Sunch'un. Out of a total of 298 churches and chapels erected and in working order the north showed 218. Out of a total financial contribution of Yen 16,444.20 the northern field furnished Yen 13,921.80. Out of a total of 23,356 adherents the northern section showed 18,274. These authentic figures show, so far as mere figures can, why the mission work in Korea is accounted a wonderful success. The other mission, the Methodist, reports, as I have said, proportionate figures; each qualified missionary having some 2,000 adherents under his charge. This proportion is fully up to that of the Presbyterian work. A thousand different individuals come every month to our hospital and an equal number to the two Methodist hospitals. It is evident that medical work, which started simultaneously with the beginnings of evangelistic work, has helped to bring about the stupendous results indicated in the above figures. When you think of the civilizing and ennobling influence of the 30,000 Christians in Northern Korean you will readily see why I set down religious

effort as one of the conspicuous features of Northern Korea today.

I have heretofore written about the mining enterprises of the north and there is nothing new to add except that the success there hinted at has been more than realized. The American Mines, the largest single foreign enterprise in Korea, goes on from success to success. Consular reports will show what they are doing. Then there are the British Mines at Eunsan and others at Su-an. All these not only put money in the pockets of those who work them but they indirectly benefit thousands of Koreans, while the government receives an annual percentage of profits.

The further north you go the wealthier or the more generous the Koreans are, for the native Christians at Sun-ch'un, with less than half the numbers in Pyeng-gang, give more than half as much money to the cause. This may be because of the thousands of dollars paid out monthly at the mines and which rapidly find their way into general circulation. Every form of activity seems to be awaking from the sleep of centuries, and native merchants, miners, farmers and artisans of every kind are taking part in and gaining inspiration from the new air that they are breathing.

To what shall we attribute this added zest of life, this new enthusiasm which catches and holds all classes of Koreans? It certainly appears to me that it is largely due to the Japanese occupation. There are some who regret the rapidity with which the Japanese are pouring in but I think this is well compensated for by the added energy and activity that has been imparted to the Koreans. It means that the old times have gone. We all know what that means. In spite of isolated cases to the contrary the Japanese occupation of this whole northern region has resulted in greater peace and in a better administration of law than we could have hoped for otherwise. The reason why I do not fear this industrial invasion of the part of the Japanese is because I fully believe that when the Korean gets thoroughly awake he will be able to compete successfully with the Japanese.

Real estate in Pyeng-yang has gone up by leaps and bounds. The people will at last come to see the use of holding on to their property and they will gain in the rough but effective school of experience a knowledge of men and methods which will enable them to match the Japanese in every walk of life, industrial, financial, commercial and economic. Without this rough-and-tumble experience through which the Koreans are now passing I do not see how they ever would have been able to drag themselves out of the happy-go lucky style of existence in which they have always lived. They needed something to give them an *edge* and the Japanese whetstone will do it as nothing else could. Don't talk to me about the Koreans being a decadent people. I have seen too much of them in the hospital and in ordinary life to believe that. All they need is to be waked up. The Japanese method may not be the gentlest in the world but it is effective at any rate, and it is the only method in sight. It is as true of social life as of physical that if a man has taken an overdose of an opiate he must be knocked about a bit, walked up and down, punched in the ribs till he gets mad—that'll bring him around in time. This is what the Korean is getting now, and is going to get still more. It is heroic treatment but he has got the constitution to stand it.

Some people talk about Japanese methods as if they thought those plucky and wide-awake fellows ought to take their cue from the Lady's Home Journal or some other domestic standard but if you will look at the annals of Christian countries and see what things have been done and are being done today you will discover that the great law of the survival of the fittest is working out there as well as here; a law that is hard and cruel sometimes in its details but of ultimate benefit to men.

In these northern portions of Korea we have much to thank the Japanese for and I for one say *Dai Nippon! Banzai!* and shall keep saying it so long as they live up to their promises.

J. HUNTER WELLS.



### Sanitation in Korea.

The city of Seoul has often been held up to public scorn by visitors because of the filthy condition of its streets. The criticism is a just one and the only extenuating circumstance is the fact that the towns of China, while apparently cleaner are in fact fully as bad as Seoul. The regulation of the sanitary arrangements for a large city like Seoul is a difficult matter. At present the plan is as follows. Through the center of the town there runs a wide, open ditch or sewer carefully walled up on either side. Into this main artery come important side branches, also open. These ramify into every nook and corner of the town and from each house there is a small open drain which insures the carrying away of filth provided there is sufficient rainfall. The night soil is carried away by men who make it a regular business but unfortunately it is done in the daytime and not at night. It stands to reason that such a state of affairs must be very unpleasant and to some extent injurious. But it should not be forgotten that sunlight is a good disinfectant and Seoul owes very much to the fact that, however the eye and the nose may be offended, good honest sunlight has always been allowed to penetrate these noisome places; and it is to this fact that Seoul owes her comparative immunity from such scourges as diphtheria. It is said that this disease was practically unknown in Tokyo until after the drains were covered over.

The progress of events demands that changes for the better should be made in sanitation here but there are one or two things that require consideration before the attempt is made. There are two general plans by which a large city may be rid of its refuse. One is by letting the rains wash it away and the other is by doing it artificially. Each of these two methods is again subdivided into two heads. If rains are plentiful and frequent we can imagine that this natural agency would wash away all soluble or semi-soluble refuse, but if the rainfall

is only moderate it is plain that a large part of the refuse must be carried away either by the present method or by some other. The rain may be depended upon to do the rest. The same is measurably true of artificial flushing. If the amount of water is large and all ditches can be frequently and thoroughly flushed nothing else is necessary; but no city has such an enormous artificial supply nor can possibly have *unless the main drains are provided with pipes* through which the water forces its way. Even with the very best artificial water supply the ditches of Seoul could not possibly be cleaned out. All the waters of the Han River would hardly suffice to keep the city clean unless this was supplemented by the scavenger and night-soil man.

This matter is of special importance just at this time for all of the foreign residents of Seoul have seen how the Koreans are laying sticks across the ditches and covering them with earth to a depth of two or three inches. We venture to say that such a method is simply suicidal. These covered ditches will prove simply death traps. No attempt has been made to secure the better flushing of these drains and by covering them up the sunlight is excluded and the noxious germs are left to grow in the dark.

And not only so but the drains are not well covered. If they could be sealed tight and only required opening occasionally when they were stopped up, even that would be had enough, but at present there are openings every fifty or sixty feet and all the value of covering the ditches is lost and all the evils added. We shall suffer no less from the evil smells but we shall further run the risk of infection. There is probably no other one way by which the general health of Seoul could be so quickly and so surely impaired as by pursuing the policy now being acted upon here. Every foreigner in the city ought to raise a voice of protest against it. The Japanese authorities ought to take immediate steps to stop it. This sort of sanitation is perhaps the best illustration of the truth that a little of a good thing is worse than none. Either let us have good, thorough, civilized sanitation

or let us give the sun a chance. There is no possibility of the former but we may confidently depend upon Old Sol to do his share as he has always done.

### Editorial Comment.

The death of Dr. J. Edkins of Shanghai, a member of the Imperial Customs Service, removes from the stage one of the chief actors in one of the acts in the Far Eastern drama. Not an important act, some will say; for language and history and ethnology are not classed among the studies that bear directly and immediately upon the present activities of life. We think that things—the main things—would go on quite as well without rummaging about among the archives and back-attics of forgotten generations. We are apt to have or to develop a certain contempt for any but the strenuous life and to limit the application of the word strenuous to definite constructive work. The fallacy of such a position is illustrated in the career of a certain famous horticulturist in California who produces apples without cores, peaches without stones and cacti without thorns. These are confessedly magnificent achievements and they give this man the hall-mark of the strenuous; but how did he arrive at the principles upon which to work in producing these results? It was by looking back to the processes which produced the things that are already common to us. He wanted to know how the large kernel of rice which we eat today was developed from the small kernel of wild rice, how our luscious grapes are developed from the wild grape, how the monstrous strawberries of our markets are developed from the comparatively small and worthless wild strawberry. Had we seen him in his laboratory picking flowers to pieces, juggling with pollen, and coaxing nature to stultify herself by producing seedless fruit we might have set him down as a dreamer or a faddist or even a "crank." But when out of all this looking back and putting his ear to the ground he brings out a food plant that will clothe the

millions of America's desert acres and provide nutritious food for millions of cattle we take it all back and say *finis coronat opus*. And if we applaud the successful labors of a man who provides us new or better things to *eat* why should we deny an equal need of praise to him who provides us larger and deeper things to *think*; for it can hardly be denied that the studies and investigations which Dr. Edkins pursued are of the same sort which have opened up to us the history of Ancient Egypt, Babylonia and Assyria, verified a multitude of biblical statements of historic facts and enlarged our study of mankind. The knowledge of the history of a plant gave the horticulturist the key to future development and it is conceivable that the clearer our knowledge of man's history the better we shall be able to affect his future.

It is hardly necessary to offer any apology for the study of philology, the special branch which Dr. Edkins affected; but up to the present time the worlds philologists have confined their work almost exclusively to the Indo-European or Aryan stock. This is most natural, for one is interested primarily in the origin of his own mother tongue and it is only to be expected that Europeans and Americans will inquire most eagerly after the beginnings of their own speech.

The time has now come, however, when these other millions are coming into prominence. We have come into close contact with them, and that, too, in the most practical matters of life. Now it stands to reason that we must get to understand these people, we must make ourselves able to look at things from their stand-point or else we shall get into all sorts of difficulties. Why is it that on one side we have the premonition of a Yellow Peril while on the other side the notion is laughed at? The fact is that we do not know enough about these peoples to make even a guess at what the next century may bring forth. We know enough of the Gallic, Germanic or Anglo-Saxon peoples to posit certain large features of their probable futures but of these eastern people we cannot do it, simply because we do not know enough about their past, their antecedents, their train-



ing, the moral forces that have moulded them into their present shape. Why is it that almost every one has been disappointed, happily or otherwise, in the showing of Russian arms in this present war? It was because we know little, comparatively, about the Russian people from the inside. If the outcome of this war, so far, has surprised us what shall we say of the possible achievements of a Chinese army properly armed, fed, governed and led? No one of us has the temerity even to guess at what it could do. What we need is a fuller knowledge of what sort of people these are with whom we are dealing and we need to let them also know what sort of people we are. Let us suppose for a moment that every person in America could become completely and perfectly aware of the social condition of the Chinese people and at the same time that every Chinese should become equally aware of the social condition of Americans. We fancy it would be a rather dangerous experiment to try. It must come gradually but it must come surely, in time, if we are to handle the situation properly for ourselves and for these Far Eastern peoples as well. Now the work of Dr. Edkins was along one of the lines leading toward a better understanding of who and what the Chinese are. He was a true pioneer, for his best work was in the collecting of data. We venture the opinion that the final estimate of his work will be that the material he amassed is much more valuable than the deductions he made from the data. The same is true of every pioneer.

It is said that if a current of electricity is passed through a glass of water which has been rendered opaque by the addition of a certain chemical, the molecules of the chemical will be instantly polarized and the water will become perfectly clear. In some such way we think that Dr. Edkins tried to make all his countless data focus toward a single point, the original unity of the human race. We think this was unfortunate for the polarizing of the molecules made them in a sense invisible to him. He could not depolarize them again and thus give himself the benefit of a more minute study of their

individual character. But he can be readily forgiven since the polarization was only to his own eye and did not necessarily affect others. It is the man who keeps clubbing the world with a theory, without giving a decent number of facts on which it is based, that deserves no mercy. But the man who spins the most transparent web, and yet gives us plenty of data, will be readily forgiven. Ratiocination is intellectual maternity but if the most inveterate reasoner gives you plenty of facts you forgive him his besetting sin just as you forgive the hen her desire to set, when you break the eggs at your breakfast table.

The study of the dispersion of the Turanian people is one of enormous difficulty; first because of the comparative paucity of literary remains, second because of their comparative conservatism, third because of the very extent of their dispersion and fourth because it began before the dispersion of the Aryan peoples. We shall never be able to trace back the aborigines of Formosa to the Indian peninsula as clearly as we trace the Teuton back to the Iranian plateau, because he went at an earlier date and by a more devious course, and his track has been covered up and obliterated, like a palimpsest, by subsequent migrations. And yet it is certain that such work as this must be done sooner or later. We cannot but honor a man who gives so great a part of his life to the thankless task of collecting data about a race which until recently aroused comparatively so little interest in the scholarly world.

---

In Dr. Wells' communication on Northern Korea we find a very different note struck than that given in "Bufords" article. These two may be perhaps called the two extremes of opinion. They are interesting and valuable as expressions of individual opinion and impression and by putting them together the reader will see what a mixed question this one of Japanese occupation is. The question evidently has its dark and its bright side. The plans and purposes of the leading Japanese authorities may be the best possible for aught the public can tell but the public is bound to judge from the

actual conditions which prevail rather than from any plans which have not yet been put in operation. And it cannot be denied that the Koreans are treated with great brutality by the lower classes of Japanese. The latter are allowed to travel anywhere in Korea without being subject to any recognized authority. They are too far from their own consuls to be held in check and if the Korean authorities attempt to handle them these authorities themselves are likely to get into serious difficulty. No one, least of all Americans, can fail to sympathize with the Japanese in their desire to cause the opening up of the resources of Korea. It is important both for Korea and for Japan; but it is a great pity that the Koreans should be subjected to the treatment they now receive which is sure to alienate the sympathy of outsiders. The world is watching to see what ability Japanese will show in handling an alien people. Upon this showing will depend in large part the acquiescence of the Powers in more extended operations on the part of the Japanese in the Far East. The last clause of Dr. Wells' communication is very significant. He says he will applaud the work of Japan "As long as she keeps her promises." We all know what those promises are and we all know that Japan is fighting Russia now because of the latter's broken promises. The basis of the world's sympathy with Japan is the rectitude of her intentions and her willingness to abide by her word. At the beginning of the present war she received from Korea a free and unmolested use of the latter's territory with the distinct understanding that the independence of Korea should be preserved. Korea and the world at large took that expression to mean what it says and any subterfuge or evasion of the issue by Japan will set her before the world in approximately the same light in which Russia was set by her attempts to wriggle out of her engagement to evacuate Manchuria. There is no question that Japan has the physical power to do what she pleases but the world will look to see how she uses the power and what degree of self-restraint she is able to exercise in her solution of the Korean problem.

## Questions and Answers.

Q. Who was the first foreign writer on Korea?

A. The first foreigner who wrote about Korea from actual observation was Heinrich Hamel who, with several others, was wrecked on the coast of Quelpart, Island and was held in captivity in Seoul for many years. He finally managed to escape and on his return to his native Holland he wrote a book about the curious country where he had suffered such a long captivity. Another early writer about Korea was Captain Basil Hall, but he had far less knowledge of the people than did Hamel, for he only touched the coast at a few points and for very short periods.

Q. Are potatoes indigenous in Korea?

A. That is a very hard question to answer. We only know that they have been cultivated here for centuries and that they form the staple article of diet among some of the mountainous portions of the north but it would be rash to state on this account that they are indigenous. There are three varieties, all of which are of fair quality. There are those which show a deep purple color beneath the outer skin, those which show a red color and those which are white.

Q. What do the Koreans mean by *Heuk-pi*?

A. This is, properly speaking, the word *heuk-pi* but it is usually pronounced without the *l*. It means "earth-rain" or "dirt rain" and refers to the heavy haze which sometimes fills the air when a west wind is blowing. The haze is caused by the minutest particles of sand driven all the way from the Desert of Gobi across northern China and the Yellow Sea. It is evident that only the finest particles could come this far without settling. The Koreans have named it quite properly and are evidently aware of its cause.

Q. Is there any administrative or ecclesiastical connection between Korean Buddhism and that of China, Japan or any other country?



A. We are not aware of any such connection. The Buddhism of Korea is very different from that of Japan. In the latter country the cult is on a higher social plane than here and men of influence give it both moral and financial support. Representatives of that religion in Japan travel to different parts of the world and visit its other branches and so a certain degree of fellowship and support has been established; but in Korea the extremely low social status of Buddhism and its political insignificance would not warrant or encourage any efforts to arouse enthusiasm along such lines. We believe that Japanese Buddhists have made more or less effort to get in touch with Korean Buddhism but so far as we can learn the returns for such effort have been so small that nothing much is expected to result from it. When Buddhist monks live openly with a wife, as many of them do in Korea, it cannot be expected that they will be recognized as reputable members of the brotherhood.

### News Calendar.

Some time since it was reported that the number of Japanese subjects arriving at Wonsan exceeded one hundred and fifty by each boat entering the harbor.

Early in the month the prefect of Chunju reported that members of the Righteous army and the Il-chin-hoi were returning peacefully to their homes.

A request has been made that all buildings belonging to the now defunct Railway Bureau be temporarily loaned to the Japanese.

The Vice-Minister of the Agricultural Department secured from the Foreign Office a concession for building wharves in Chinnampo, Kusan and Masampo. The wharves must be built within two years, and a sale of the concession to foreigners forfeits the concession.

Kim Chai-soon, formerly inspector of the courts has been made director of accounts in the Department of Communications.

Some of the mines under the control of the Agricultural Department will be developed by a Japanese engineer employed for the purpose.

On the first of April the agreement was signed whereby the Communication Department of Korea comes under the control of the Jap-

anese government, Mr. Yi Ha-yung Minister of the Foreign Department and Mr. Hyashi, Japanese Minister, signing the agreement. Some of the stipulations and statements are reported to be that all arrangements, rates, etc., shall be in charge of the Japanese. The Korean Government will assist the Japanese Government in enacting and arranging the service. Many Korean officers will be employed. The expense of enlargement will be assumed by the Japanese, who will keep detailed accounts of the income and expense, and any profits will be turned over to the Korean Government. When the Korean Government can attend to this service alone the Japanese Government will again put the Department in Korean hands.

Ordinary telegrams have been accepted on the Japanese military lines since the last of March and the public is availing itself of the privilege.

A Japanese postoffice has been recently established at Samkai.

Min Yeng sun has resigned as governor of North Chung-chung province.

His Majesty has established a school in Pak Dong, with Sin Hai-yung as Head Master. There are also two principals and more than twenty teachers, graduates of Japanese schools in Tokyo. The entire expense, about two thousand dollars per month, will be borne by the Royal Treasury.

The garden party given by M. Megata at the Yun-wha bong on the afternoon of the third of May was a distinct success. The large tree crowned height was tastefully decorated. Tables loaded with good things to suit all tastes were laid in different parts of the grove and near the center the Korean Band dispensed excellent music. The entertainment was largely attended by Koreans Japanese and Westerners and to judge from the animated talking and laughing one must conclude that the guests were excellently well entertained.

We are pleased to learn that Mr. D. W. Desbier is about to put three new fast steamers on the run between Kobe and Chemulpo and Shanghai and Chemulpo. We have seen the plans of these boats and can say that they are very fine. It will be a new experience to leave a Korean port at a speed of fifteen or sixteen knots an hour.

It is said that the treasure building of the Finance Department will be remodeled and have glass windows so that it can be used as a bank for the exchanging of Korea currency. A manager will be appointed, who will confer with the Dai Ichi Bank concerning rates of exchange, etc.

Min Yung whan, Vice Minister of the Supreme Court, has asked the Educational Department for a complete list of all graduates from the schools that they may be available for appointment to official positions.

The Foreign Office has asked the Japanese Legation to furnish an additional man to assist the adviser to the War Department.

The Foreign Office has received a communication from the German Minister to the effect that all work has been stopped on the Kun Sung mine because gold could not be found in paying quantities, and another concession in another location is asked.

A recent statement shows the number of foreigners in Fusan to be as follows :

Nationality	Houses	Population	
		Male	Female
Japanese	2,553	5,846	5,218
English	4	5	7
American	4	5	5
French	1	1	"
Chinese	23	417	4

The governor of South Pyenz An province reports to the Foreign Office that he has many times applied in vain to the Japanese general to prohibit the staking of land near the railway lines. Although it is pitiful to see the suffering of the people over the lost homes and fields he sees no better plan than for the owners to accept the nominal price offered for the land.

The magistrate of Si Heung reports to the Home Department that a temporary branch railway has been commenced in his district and many rice fields have been destroyed. After vain efforts to stop the work he demanded sixty dollars Korean currency for each field. Forty-seven dollars and eighty cents were given to each owner and the remainder will be used by the people in repairing the streets.

The Italian Minister has presented an invitation for Korea to send a representative to a meeting of the International Agricultural Society to be held in Rome. The Foreign Office has replied that one of the secretaries or clerks in the Korean Legation in Italy will be delegated to attend the meeting.

Pak Tai-yong, temporarily in charge of Korea's diplomatic affairs in China, has sent word that it is impossible for him properly to care for Korea's interests, and he asks that a more competent officer be sent in his place.

For years telegraph lines have extended from Seoul to the remotest ports of Korea, and more recently there have been installed local and long distance telephones. Now Seoul is to be the center for telephone lines to Wonsan, Fusan and Euiju.

The French Legation has been notified by the Foreign Office that for several years the Russian Whale Fishing Company has failed to pay taxes or percentages, and therefore of course its concession is cancelled.

The magistrate of Pyeng Yang complains to the Foreign Office that a certain foreigner in that place had been breaking down the city wall so that he might have free ingress and egress. The Foreign Office has asked the minister of the government interested to immediately put a stop to such action.

Another article in the agreement concerning the Communication Department provides that any public lands or buildings may be used without payment being made, and any private lands required must be sold by the owner.

The governors of all Korean ports have been ordered by the Foreign Office to prohibit all Korean immigration to foreign lands.

The governor of Songdo reports that he has been compelled to turn over certain lands for the use of the military railway.

The kamui in each port sent telegrams to the Foreign Office stating that they had tried to obey the law in not allowing immigration of Koreans to other countries, but the Japanese had informed them there was an agreement with the Household Department, and an indemnity would be required in case the order was enforced. They asked for instructions.

The demand of the Japanese for the building formerly used by the Railway Bureau has been refused, the statement being made that it is to be used for a school.

The Foreign Office has refused to grant a Belgian gold mine concession at present.

A Japanese monastery near Haiju recently suffered injury at the hands of police said to have been acting under orders from the governor. Complainants have arrived in Seoul demanding justice.

The government has been notified that stone from certain royal lands near Song-do will be required for the use of the military railway.

The Il Chin-hoi sent a letter to the government stating that hereafter that society will act at its own pleasure. The communication was declined by the Vice-Minister of the Supreme Court, Mr. Min Yung-whan.

The governor of Kyang-ki has been transferred and made a special officer in the Household Department.

Communications have been numerous between the Foreign Office and Japanese Legation over alleged unwarranted exercise of power by the commander-in-chief in Wonsan. Among other allegations is that the seal of office has been forcibly taken from certain Korean officials and put into the hands of other men.

Six hundred members of the police department will be relieved of office, leaving eight hundred to the onerous duty of preserving the public peace.

The vice-president and several members of the Il Chin-hoi in Seoul went to Chunju to investigate matters connected with the recent troubles there.

The magistrate of the In Chea district is said to have been a very proper officer during the three years he has filled the position. To confirm the statement is the report that recently a youthful thief, convicted of stealing a cow, excited the pity of the magistrate because



of his youth and general appearance of innocence, and the prisoner was released with only a warning. Natives say the boy has already become a good man.

His Majesty is reported to have contributed ten thousand yen toward the relief of the family of Mr. Hur Wi, who for some time has been a prisoner at the Japanese military headquarters.

Mr. Chung, a Japanese assistant adviser to the Police Department, has been attending to his duties since arriving in Korea and now the request is made that his salary be fixed at seventy-five yen per month.

The Finance Department has issued a decree concerning the withdrawal of the nickel currency now in use by the Koreans, and the substitution of another currency. As one means of collecting the nickels all public taxes may be paid in nickels. At any money exchange shop in Seoul or other districts when nickels are presented for exchange the transfer must be made without delay. The exchange rate will be two for one as the new currency will be on a gold basis, or that of the Japanese yen, while the old currency is supposed to be on a silver basis. The withdrawal of nickels is scheduled to commence July 1.

Han Chang-kyo has been appointed governor of North Ham Kyong.

After the Home Department arranged for the appointment of a number of magistrates it was given out that none of the names would be sent in to His Majesty if it could be shown there was a single unjust man on the list.

In the examination of candidates for appointment to the police force it was announced that no man would receive an appointment if he was over fifty years of age, under nineteen, or lacked educational qualifications.

A number of decorations were conferred by the Emperor of Japan on the Korean Special Envoy and the members of his suite on their recent visit to Japan.

Five Japanese accompanied by a Korean have left Seoul to inspect the mining districts in the north.

An attempt has been made to insure future shade in the streets of Seoul by planting slips of trees on either side of the broad streets in the city. The distance between the trees is somewhat excessive, yet the varieties used in the experiment are of a quick growth, and if an average of one half those planted live and thrive a few years hence there will be an abundance of shade.

The governor of Seoul informs the Home Department that he will employ a surveyor to examine the property in the five wards into which the city of Seoul is divided with instructions to report the amount of public and private land within the bounds of the city.

The demand for an increase of salary for the teacher in the government Chinese language school has been refused by the Educational Department.

Native reports say that at least twenty inspectors will arrive from the Agricultural Department in Japan for the purpose of visiting the interior of Korea and reporting on the agricultural possibilities of the country.

The secretary and clerks of the Korean Legation in China have returned home in response to the orders sent for their recall. Only one Korean secretary now remains at Peking for the transaction of diplomatic business.

The Chinese Minister has notified the Foreign office that a Chinese subject accused of killing a Korean in Wonsan nine years ago has recently been apprehended and brought to Seoul. It is now desired that the complaining witness present himself at the trial.

A curious report comes in one of the native papers concerning a school in the district of Kangwha where it is said two hundred students and about six hundred visitors, including more than fifty ladies had organized a debating class, and also that some of the ladies had delivered very interesting lectures.

The War Department will in future have eight regiments of troops stationed in the interior of Korea, and three regiments in Seoul. Within the month a large number of Korean troops have been disbanded.

The seventeenth semi-annual report of the Dai-ichi Ginko is to hand, with what appears to be an excellent showing. The gross profit for the half year ending December 31, 1914, was ¥1,304,348.31. A dividend of 8 per cent per annum was declared, ¥200,000 added to reserve fund, and more than ¥164,000 carried forward to this year's account. It has been proposed to issue new shares to the amount of ¥5,000,000, making a total capital stock of ¥1,000,000. New branches have been opened in Korea at Wonsan, Pyeng Yang and Taiku.

By the special envoy to Japan His Majesty sent a pair of vases in a handsomely carved case to the Emperor. A silver dish and ten pounds of specially prepared ginseng from Diamond mountain for the Empress. A pair of silver candle sticks for the Crown Prince; and a pair of silver vases for the Crown Princess.

The Foreign Office has been notified that for military purposes the Japanese will establish separate telegraph and telephone lines through Korea.

Mr. Yi Keun-ho has been appointed governor of Kyeongkei province, Mr. Sim Ki-won to North Kyung Sang and Mr. Min Yung-sun has been transferred from North to South Kyung Sang.

Whang Woo-yung has been sent to Masampo to investigate the claims made by owners of rice fields for indemnity from the Japanese railway bureau for the use of their fields for military purposes.

A Japanese in Taiku has applied to the Foreign Department for permission to use a certain piece of ground for the purpose of establishing a school for teaching Kuk-man.

The governor of Seoul issued a statement that on the land which is to be used by the Japanese military railway there are two hundred and thirty-four graves in the South Ward and one thousand two hundred graves in the West Ward of Seoul. These were to be removed by the owners within ten days, and the Railway Bureau at Yung San would pay the expense of removal.

Four out of the five police inspectors in five wards of Seoul failed to pass an examination they were required to take, and four vacant positions were for a short time yawning before office-seekers.

As is well known a man in mourning cannot hold official position in Korea. This law some times works great hardship on the people. Many instances are reported where upright and honest magistrates are compelled to resign because of the death of a parent. One of the latest to be made public comes in the form of a petition to the Home Department from the the Tan Chun district asking that notwithstanding the law their magistrate be permitted to remain, as otherwise people will become scattered in all directions if an unjust man should be appointed over them.

The American Minister has presented to His majesty the personal condolences of President Roosevelt on the death of the Crown Princess.

The Korean Legation in Paris has been instructed to send the clerk, Kim Myeng-soo, to Korea, as he has recently been appointed secretary.

His majesty has issued an edict ordering military affairs to be placed in good condition. It is not likely this means an increase of the army or its entire disbandment.

Unprincipled officials or citizens in the guise of officials have been entering villages and districts and demanding money for taxes without stating the name of the tax or purpose for which the money was to be used. Now the magistrate of Nak-an district, Chulla province says he has reported such actions to the governor with the request that he put a stop to such practices, and the governor failing to act in the matter he now asks the Minister to order the governor to arrest these evil men.

Rev. C. T. Collyer is expected to arrive from America within a day or two.

Mr. A. Kenmore, who for a number of years has rendered excellent service as Agent of the Bible Societies in Korea, will with his family return to England via America by first boat on account of a nervous break down. It is hoped the long sea voyage and rest will completely restore his health. Mr. Hugh Miller is now Acting-Agent of the Bible Societies, and communications on Bible Society business should be addressed to Mr. Miller, and checks made out to his order.

Mr. J. G. Holdcroft will take steamer in a few days for America via Europe. He is expecting to enter a seminary in the fall.

The Wonsan kaigi informs the Foreign Office that he has been asked by the Japanese to send a clerk to enter posts to outline the limits of the whaling concession (?). He asks a ruling of the Department as to what he shall do in the matter.

A request has been made for an increase in the allowance of salary and house rent for the Chinese teacher in Government Chinese Language School on account of the increase in living expenses.

A special junketing trip to Japan has been arranged for some half dozen or more Korean officials, traveling expenses to the amount of Y. 10,000 each to be paid by the Finance Department.

A fourth line of telephones is being erected by the Japanese Communication department between Seoul and Chemulpo.

A fire in Yong San destroyed one Korean building and more than one hundred bags of rice.

The Agricultural Department has issued orders concerning the concessions for cultivation of wild lands. 1. The land and concession cannot be pawned or sold to foreigners. 2. If the land is not cultivated within one year after the date of the concession the concession will be cancelled. 3. If the owner of the concession wishes to dispose of it to a native he must first secure the consent of the Department. 4. Anyone failing to observe these rules will be punished, and the concession will be forfeited.

The Japanese Minister is reported to have been pressing the Foreign Office for a decision as to the recall of Korean Ministers to foreign countries.

The Home Department notified the governor of South Pyeng An province that any posts set by the Japanese Railway Bureau for the purpose of advance occupation of land should be pulled up immediately, and people were to attend to their ordinary duties in peace.

A police inspector has been accused of imprisoning a man of superior rank who had committed no crime, and also of being drunk and insulting his superior officer. They have no record of such offense having been committed even in ancient times, and summary dismissal is asked for.

Mr. Yi Tea-chai, formerly at the head of the Imperial Treasury, is seventy-seven years old, and his wife is seventy-six. On the first of April they celebrated their sixty-first wedding anniversary. Five sons and one daughter are in the home, four of the sons having obtained rank. There are fifteen grandsons and ten granddaughters, with three great-grand-daughters. At the wedding celebration a ceremony was performed as it was sixty-one years ago, and a Japanese photographer took views of the company and the different acts in the ceremony.

The Educational Department is said to contemplate employing a foreigner to inspect all educational work in Korea.

The Korean Religious Tract Society has acquired title to a suitable building site at Chongno, opposite the Electric building, and will erect a suitable office and depository building as soon as funds can be secured for the purpose.

Mr. Kang Poo a Japanese of rank, has arrived in Korea for the purpose of inspecting the interior with a view to establishing Japanese subjects as residents of Korea.



The Japanese adviser to the Police Department returned to Japan with Mr. Hayashi on the 21st instant.

The light-house on Mir Mno Island was finished on the thirteenth instant, and the lights have been in operation since that time.

Mr. Hayashi, Japanese Minister to Korea, has returned to Japan for a short business trip and to visit his family.

A request has been made that all Royal grounds in the empire be temporarily loaned to the Japanese.

More than ten thousand soldiers have recently been discharged from the Korean army.

The Japanese Minister has been notified by the Foreign Office that Japanese subjects have been engaging in mining in the Soon An district without the formality of getting a concession. He is asked to immediately put a stop to such practice.

A number of prominent Koreans have identified themselves with the Japanese Red Cross society since the recent visit of the vice president of that society. A considerable sum of money has also been contributed.

Dr. Morrison, eastern representative of the *London Times*, has been devoting a few days to investigating conditions in Korea.

Formerly Royal Guards were stationed at the Queen's Tomb outside of East Gate, but by the new military arrangements this guard was abolished. Now the Acting Minister of Household Department by special decree has been ordered to raise a half regiment of soldiers without reference to the War Department, for the purpose of protecting the tomb, and the expenses will be born by the Imperial Treasury.

The Vice Minister of the Supreme Court, Min Yung-whan, asked His Majesty to receive the Ministers of all Departments in audience daily, which request was granted, and they all appeared in the palace on the 16th inst.

It is reported that the present number of thirteen provinces will be reduced to eight and the three hundred and forty-four districts will be reduced to one hundred and fifty. The land taxes will be collected by the banks.

The governor of North Pyeng An province telegraphs to the Home Department that eight Koreans have been sentenced to be shot by the Japanese military authorities. They have been charged with stealing military goods. The governor has sent a clerk to investigate.

A large number of both Japanese and Koreans are engaged in mining gold in the Soon an district, Pyeng An province. The mine is so profitable that workmen are flocking to the place, and money is very plentiful. From a village of six or seven houses the place has grown so that now there are about three thousand houses.

The Agricultural Department has notified the governor of Kangwan and Hamkyung provinces that the Japanese are building a military railway between Seoul and Wonsan. The governors are asked to report immediately on the amount of ground, number of houses and number of graves which will be disturbed by railway construction.

The Minister of the Department of Finance has gone to his country home in Enju.

The chief of police reports, that he will at once commence a systematic effort at cleaning the streets and alleys of Seoul, that the work may be completed before the arrival of hot summer weather.

The kamni of Chang-won informs the Law Department that Japanese detectives discovered the robber Chung Won-kil, and he has now been hanged.

By request of Min Yung-whan, His Majesty has ordered the Law Department to arrest all sorcerers and necromancers.

Mr. Hayashi, Japanese Minister, was received in audience before his recent departure to Japan on business.

The Belgian Consul General was received in audience and presented letters from his government relative to the death of the Crown Prince.

The commander-in-chief of the Japanese army in Wonsan has posted a notice to the effect that no vessels will be allowed to leave the port before sunrise or after sunset unless they have first received permission from his headquarters.

Women have been installed by the Japanese in the telephone headquarters, and it is said that after they become proficient they will have entire charge of the day work in the telephone exchange in Seoul.

Houses near the magistrate's yamen in Yi Chuan district were looted by robbers and many goods were carried away. Such was the fear of the magistrate that he fled from the vicinity.

All Korean butcher shops in the city have been ordered to remove outside the Little East Gate within thirty days, that a general clean-up of the city may take place.

Japanese inspectors have been sent to the various provinces to report on agricultural conditions.

Several offenders in the Si Heung district have been imprisoned for a number of months. After a trial of these cases sentence has been pronounced as follows: Kim Wun-top, convicted of stoning a magistrate to death, to be hanged; Min Yong-hoon, convicted of writing a circular calculated to create the disturbance, to be hanged; Sung Woo-kyung and Ha Jun-yong, to be imprisoned for life at hard labor, because even though chief men of the village they were unable to stop the disturbance.

Announcement has been made of the coming marriage of Miss Augusta, eldest daughter of Dr. and Mrs. W. B. Scranton, to Mr. Horace Porter, Secretary of the British Legation in Seoul. The ceremony is to take place May 11th at the Church of the Advent, and the bridal party will almost immediately depart for England and the Continent on their wedding journey.

More than two hundred military officers have been dismissed from service, including one colonel, lieutenant and major. They will have another opportunity after satisfactorily passing examinations at the Military School.

Mons. A. Monaco, Italian Minister to Korea, with Mrs. Monaco and son has gone to Japan for a short time.

Dektor Wunsch, German physician to the Imperial Household, having completed the time for which his services were contracted, has returned to Germany.

Secretary Patten of the Young Men's Christian Association in India stopped for a little time in Korea on his way to America. As the representative of the International Committee he investigated the work of the society in Seoul and made several addresses to the members through an interpreter. Mr. and Mrs. Patten will shortly take up work in one of the large cities of Canada. While here they were guests of Secretary and Mrs. P. L. Gillett.

Rev. and Mrs. Griffith, of China, spent some time in Korea as the guests of Dr. and Mrs. Avison, of the Severance Hospital. A short trip overland to Pyang Yang presented an opportunity for obtaining a better knowledge of Korea before continuing the journey to America on mailboat.

From the Foreign Department a notice has been sent to the Japanese Legation to the effect that the Korean Railway and Irrigation Bureaus have been abolished according to the new official requirements, and now the agreements with Japanese employees of the Bureaus must be cancelled at once.

All the Generals and Ministers one day recently journeyed to the Chong Choong altar and sacrificed to the memory of ancient and modern patriotic officers who devoted their lives to the service of their country.

The Foreign Department has notified the Japanese Legation that a report from the governor of South Choong Ching province concerning certain land belonging to citizens. Part was under cultivation and part was in forest, owned by wood-merchants. Now the Japanese have occupied all the above-mentioned ground, and are either building thereon or making farms, and the Koreans are scattered in all directions. A strong protest is lodged against such action, and the formal request is made that the whole proceeding be stopped at once.

The Japanese Government mint in Osaka is said to have received instructions from the Finance Department to make Korean coins as follows:

Fifty thousand yen in gold coin of twenty yen each.

One million five hundred thousand yen in silver coin worth fifty sen each.

One million five hundred thousand yen in silver coin worth twenty sen each.

Two million yen with nickel coin worth five sen each.

Two million yen with copper coin worth one sen each.

This makes a total coinage of seven million and fifty thousand yen. There is urgent need for the nickel coinage to exchange for the present Korean nickels, so the nickels will be delivered first.

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

MAY, 1905.

## Korea and Japan.

The attitude of the Korean people toward Japan has undergone many changes during that past quarter of a century. The thing that we must always reckon with is the ancient feeling of enmity aroused, in the first place, by the devastating raids of Japanese freebooters during the tenth, eleventh and twelfth centuries. At that time the Koreans suffered so severely that the very name of Japanese became the synonym of all that was dreadful and to be hated. This was further intensified by the great invasion of 1592 when the Koreans suffered untold things at the hands of the temporary conquerors. The result of these things are clearly seen in Korean character today. It would be very hard to find a Korean child who does not drink in, almost with his mother's milk, a feeling of dislike against the Japanese. On the other hand the Japanese seem to have imbibed as strong a feeling toward the Korean. This feeling is one of contempt, born of the less warlike character of the Korean and his strong conservatism.

These sentiments we firmly believe to be the real underlying ones and if so the only genuine *rapprochement* between the two people must be along the line of mutual self-interest. If it *pays* sufficiently to forget the old feud then forgotten it will be, but it is plain that the interest must be a mutual one.

From the days of the Great Invasion up to the year



1868 the difficulties between Korea and Japan were quiescent, though by no means dead. After the Manchu invasion of Korea the Japanese even offered Korea help in throwing off the Manchu yoke. As we look at conditions today we can almost say that it was a pity Korea did not accept the offer.

The late Regent, during the first decade of the present reign, conceived a fanatical hatred against all outsiders and, through a few unfortunate victories over them, conceived the idea of hermetically sealing the country against foreign intercourse. He adopted the one course which was sure to effect the opening of the country, namely by banning the Japanese commercial settlement at Fusan. This was just at the time of Japan's great awakening and it is probable that she sincerely hoped and believed that Korea was capable of taking the same forward step which she herself was taking. When, therefore, Korea not only took no forward step even but attempted to retire more deeply into her political solitude she aroused a good deal of feeling in Japan, a feeling that was so intense that it resulted in a sanguinary civil war called the Satsuma Rebellion. The leaders of the people in the Southern island of Kiusiu, which lies nearest to Korea, earnestly desired that Japan should force upon Korea at the point of the sword what time has at last effected. If the leaders of that rebellion could have looked forward to the year 1905 they would have left their swords in their scabbards.

In opposition to these advocates of force the new government in Tokyo took the wholly reasonable and audable ground that Korea should be treated as a coördinate and independent power and that she should be approached from the diplomatic rather than the military side. The rebellion which resulted caused a long delay in the carrying out of any plans that Japan may have formed relative to the opening up of Korea. At the same time the approaching majority of the King of Korea, and the consequent retirement of the Regent, was sure to cause important changes in the attitude of the peninsular government. This became all the more

evident as the queen and her powerful faction developed a feeling of strong hostility to the person and the policy of the Regent.

Taking advantage of this rift in the Korean lute the Japanese sent a semi-official agent in the person of Hanabusa who found means to secure frequent access to the Queen and her party and who doubtless used every argument to widen the breach between the Queen and the Regent. When everything was ready the Japanese warship *Unyo Kan* appeared off the Korean coast near Chemulpo and got herself fired upon by a Korean fort. This was the last, the dying act of the Regent, but it formed an opening wedge for the negotiations which were immediately instituted and which resulted in the signing of the treaty between Korea and Japan at Kangwha in 1876. The Regent had already retired from public life in disgust, although his friends were constantly plotting to bring him back to Seoul and reinstate him in power.

The years 1876-1880 form one of the most important periods in the modern history of Korea, even though they were very quiet years. The king had entered upon his career and his course was to be determined upon. The court was in a plastic state ready to be moulded into any form which a strong mind might suggest. Chinese suzerainty had slept so long and was so nominal in character that no protest was forthcoming even when Korea and Japan signed a treaty as between wholly independent powers. The ruling faction had come into power through the help of the Japanese. The latter recognized to the fullest extent the independence of Korea. There was every reason in the world why Japan should use her powerful influence to direct the stream of Korean politics into safe and progressive channels. She had an unparalleled opportunity. Everything was in her favor. England never began to have such a favorable outlook in India as Japan had in Korea beginning with the year 1876.

What then, was the reason for the comparative failure that resulted? There can be but one answer. The Japanese failed to study the situation closely enough and to

gauge the quality of the instrument by means of which Korea must be led. The king was young and physically strong and a long reign was to be expected. His will was led by the powerful Min faction. It was the province of statesmanship to study these factors and so gauge their qualities as to be able to mould them in the forms desired. The central figure was the Queen. The country and the court went with her. She was young and impressionable and favorably impressed by the Japanese. Behind her was the Min faction, strong, ambitious, selfish, tenacious of its prerogatives. That faction was itself impressionable. It recognized that a new era was opening, that the policy of the Regent had been cast aside. It felt the incentive of national independence and was ready and willing to undertake the responsible work of leading the nation into these new and untrodden paths; but first and most of all it held to its own prestige. The selfish element was preeminent. There was no love of country, detached and altruistic. It was their conviction that the progress of the country would enhance their own prestige. The motive was not a very high one but such as it was it should have received careful study from the Japanese before it was rejected. The latter strongly favored a radical change in Korean conditions, a change for which Korea had received no such preparation as Japan had received and for which it was not ready. There were two things which might cause such a radical change as that of the Japanese—education or the rise of an intense nationalistic spirit. It was the latter which worked in Japan, but in Korea there was neither education nor a national spirit to work upon. These things had yet to be evolved.

The Japanese saw with impatience the slowness of the Koreans to take advantage of their opportunity and it was this impatience which spoiled the whole thing. If the Japanese could have realized the mental and traditional standpoint of the Koreans at that time and could have exercised tact and large patience the outcome might have been very different, but the truth is that the Japanese were as unable to understand the Koreans as the

Koreans were to understand them. There were a few Koreans who seem to have taken hold of the problem in the same spirit as the Japanese but they were in such a hopeless majority and they were so far ahead of their time that the Japanese made a damaging mistake in forsaking the ruling faction and pinning their faith to these few progressives. Of course the ideas of these progressives were excellent. What they proposed would have been for the good of the country, but they had no public sentiment behind them and their views were so radical as to bar them from the field of practical politics. It is not good statesmanship to attempt what is better than the best thing possible, and the mistake the Japanese made at that critical point was in supposing that the Korean people would fall in with a radical progressive policy.

The result was seen in 1884 when, throwing over diplomacy, they assisted the Korean radicals in a sanguinary *emute* in which seven cold-blooded murders proved the quality of the would-be reformers. Here we see a second case in which a diplomatic failure was tided over by military force. But even so they did not succeed, for the Chinese, who were on the scene and who had been making high bids for the Queen's favor by kidnapping the Regent and carrying him away to China, were in greater force than the Japanese and virtually forced their retirement.

Up to this time people had not greatly favored either the Chinese or Japanese influence but if anything were inclined toward the latter. But now the ruling faction turned wholly toward China and with it went the mass of the people. The common people did not understand nor appreciate the ideals of the progressives, and the death of seven government ministers effectually weaned away what little fealty they had given to the progressive cause.

A new phase of the situation now opened during which the high-handed acts of the Chinese Minister alarmed the better class of Koreans and made them think more kindly of the Japanese who had at least not tam-



pered with the independence of the country. Japanese diplomacy did all it could during this period to stem the rising tide of Chinese influence, but the Queen was so constituted mentally that having once conceived a thorough dislike for any person or policy it was well-nigh impossible to change. From the time when the Japanese, in 1884, helped the progressives in their attempt to wrest the power from the hands of the Queen's faction there was no peace between her and the Japanese. But she was the pivotal point in the whole situation, and this the Japanese failed to see, or, seeing, ignored.

As we have said, the Chinese were striving hard to make up for the mistake which they had made in allowing Korea to sign treaties on the basis of independence, and with such good results that Japanese diplomacy was again frustrated. Once more she had recourse to the arm of force to carry out her ideas. The war with China resulted in complete success for her arms and again Japanese influence became paramount; but it should be noted that this aroused little enthusiasm among the Koreans. To be sure they had been saved from the threatened Chinese supremacy but the Koreans had no confidence in the ability of the Japanese to handle the situation wisely. In this they were right, for Japan began by enforcing unnecessary sumptuary laws which did not strike at the root of the Korean difficulty but only wounded the pride of the Korean people. At that time Japan had a second opportunity to prove her ability to handle an alien people and again she failed. The assassination of the Queen and the enforced detention of the King in his palace, which resulted in his throwing himself into the arms of Russia, was the direct result.

This series of events convinced the Koreans that Japan was unable to effect the changes which were necessary in order to prepare for the real progress of the country, and they also demonstrated to the Western world that however capable Japan may have been in leading her own people toward civilization and enlightenment she lacked the peculiar power necessary to the handling of an alien people.

As time went on and Russian prestige increased in the peninsula it became evident that diplomacy would again fail to save the situation and Japan was again driven to arms. The result bids fair to be another Japanese success. So far as Korea is concerned the situation is much the same as it was at the close of the Japan-China war. Japan is in a position to do about as she pleases here. The question arises whether, during the years that have elapsed since her former failures to handle the Korean problem, she has gained the requisite ability to do so. At the beginning of the present war she concluded a special agreement with Korea by virtue of which the latter gave her the right of way through the peninsula for war purposes. Korea, on her side, received the solemn pledge of Japan to uphold her independence and to work for her welfare.

To review the successive steps of the policy which Japan has pursued in Korea since the ratification of that agreement is not a particularly agreeable task. It must always be borne in mind that the Japanese are working under a terrible strain. Hundreds of thousands of their people are perishing on the battle field and millions of treasure are being poured out to secure to the Japanese nation a guarantee of continued existence. It is a life and death struggle and when a man is in the midst of such a struggle we do not expect from him the niceties of courtesy which we should expect from him at other times. There have been many criticisms of Japan's course in Korea during the past year. She is charged with having done little or nothing to stem the tide of official corruption, that she has not bent her energies to the bettering of the condition of the common people, that nothing has been effected in the line of currency reform. Whatever may be the reasons for this it must appear to the unprejudiced observer that the charges are substantially true. We do not dare to say that Japan has no intention of effecting these needed reforms and it may be that there are cogent reasons why they could not be. Leaving out of view what the intentions of the Japanese may be and holding ourselves strictly to what has been actu-

ally accomplished we are bound to admit that up to the present time the results have been disappointing.

But the fact that the needed reforms have not been instituted should not lead us to a wholesale condemnation of the Japanese regime. The problem is an extremely complicated one and those who expected that by a single wave of the hand a condition of official corruption that has been fostered and fed by centuries of precedent could be rectified were doomed to disappointment from the start.

But unfortunately both for Korea and for Japan the failure to carry out reforms is only one, and the lesser one at that, of the complaints that are heard. It is stated from various parts of the country that Koreans are being deprived of their property without receiving proper compensation. Doubtless some of these stories are exaggerations but enough of them have been witnessed by foreigners of unquestioned veracity to establish the general fact. What we wonder at is that in the midst of a great war, in which all her energies are absorbed, Japan should allow the already difficult Korean problem to become complicated to such a painful degree by an influx of the less desirable element of their people into the peninsula. We hear it repeatedly asserted that the reinforcement of Japan's enormous army in Manchuria is gradually depleting the supply of labor in Japan itself. This must be so if something like a million young men have been taken away to the seat of war. But if it is so how does it come about that thousands upon thousands of Japanese are flocking into Korea? It must be because they consider their opportunities better here than in the home country. But just at the present crisis they are doing their own land a double injury, first by further depleting the supply of labor there and secondly by complicating the already sufficiently difficult Korean problem.

The Japanese authorities in Korea have repeatedly been heard to say that a very undesirable class of Japanese is pouring into this country. They are thoroughly aware of this and they feel very keenly the extreme difficulty of holding their nationals in check. What we



wonder at is that the Japanese government, which has shown such consummate ability in holding its subjects in check in Japan should allow itself to become hampered by the lawless acts of its subjects in Korea. It seems to us, and in this we are simply voicing the general sentiment of foreign observers in Korea, that the obvious course would have been to prohibit promiscuous emigration from Japan to Korea until the war was over and adequate arrangements could be made for the management and jurisdiction of those who wished to come.

Whether we are reasonable in this may be seen from the following consideration. It is affirmed by the defenders of Japan's policy in Korea that as soon as the war is over and things quiet down these acknowledged difficulties will be overcome and the common people of Korea will be protected in their rights. This sounds reasonable, but does not every undesirable Japanese who comes here before that time make that solution more difficult? What, for instance of all the Koreans who have been forced to sell their property for a mere fraction of its value? Will the justice which Japan's advocates foresee be retroactive, and will those acts of injustice be rectified? The Korean government guaranteed to secure the land for the building of the great railway through the peninsula. Was it not the duty of the Japanese to see to it that this land was paid for by the Korean government before it was seized, or at least should not each Korean whose land was appropriated have received an official paper signifying the amount of land he surrendered, such paper constituting a claim on the government for payment at some future time? Unless something like this was done it is hard to see how any future action of the Japanese could right the manifest wrong. The evidence has been lost.

It seems to be an object of general surprise that Japan should estimate at such a small value the good will of the Korean people. It was not to be expected that the government could look with satisfaction upon a Japanese occupation, but at first the people were enthusiastic over it and hailed it as a sign that all abuses



were to be done away. We confess to utter inability to understand how or why Japan should have sacrificed this heavy asset of good will. It is the province of diplomacy and statesmanship to make use of all such moral factors to the fullest extent. We hear on all sides the statement that the Koreans have brought the present state of things upon themselves, but what we would like to know is the reason why Japan has not only failed to carry out needed reforms but has rendered future work in this time almost impossible by allowing an army of adventurers to come in and exasperate the people. We can see only two possible answers, either the Japanese government has concluded that reforms will not pay or else they are not fully aware of the actual conditions that prevail in Korea.

A few weeks ago at a station on the Seoul-Fusan Railway a Korean stepped upon a path leading away from the station. There was no sign to indicate that this was forbidden. Instantly three or four Japanese rushed upon him, knocked him down and beat him into unconsciousness. He remained in that state two days but finally recovered. It was an utterly brutal and causeless assault, and this sort of thing is going on all over the country. The class of Japanese who for the most part are exploiting Korea seem to take delight in wantonly abusing the people, simply out of braggadocio. There is no use in multiplying examples of this. We think that the Japanese are injuring themselves in allowing this sort of thing to go on. We are sorry to see that Koreans have come to the conclusion that all Japanese are like this. Such is far from being the case. We believe the average Japanese would act very different from this. The daily press of Japan is constantly recording acts of generosity and kindness on the part of Japanese even toward Russian captives and we believe that if the more respectable class of Japanese should come to Korea the people would be treated justly and kindly.

We have consistently upheld Japan in her opposition to Russian intrigues in the Far East. Japan is doing a splendid work and is fitting herself to do a still greater

work in this region. She probably aspires to be a leader of opinion in this part of the world and to bring her influence to bear upon China for the renovation of that enormous mass of humanity. That is a much larger work than the mere absorption of a little corner of the Far East like Korea; but if Japan breaks her solemn pledges to Korea and continues to treat this people as she is now doing she is sure to injure herself in the eyes of the world. Japan is fighting Russia because of the latter's broken promises in Manchuria, but if Japan herself breaks the promises she has made to Korea, how can she gain the countenance and acquiescence of the Western powers in any plan for large work in the rehabilitation of China? The best thing for Japan from the merely selfish standpoint would be to clear her skirts of all suspicion of double dealing with Korea, to give this people even-handed justice, to visit swift and exemplary punishment on any Japanese subject who treats a Korean less justly than he would a fellow Japanese.

We would ask what Korea has done that her people should be despoiled of their property and debarred from ordinary justice. To be sure she has not responded to the appeal which Japan made so many years ago and still retains the forms of conservatism, but this can hardly be called crime. If Korea had been leagued with Russia against Japan and had been conquered by the latter then Japan would have some semblance of right to absorb the territory of the peninsula, but this was not the case. Of her own accord Japan formed an alliance with Korea and engaged to preserve the interests of the country. A failure to carry out this agreement would throw suspicion upon all Japan's policy regarding the territory she acquires during the present war and would make it difficult to believe any of her promises.

A man who is prominent in the Japanese *regime* told us flatly a few days ago that as soon as this war is over Japan would declare a protectorate over this country. The excuse seems to be that it has been found impossible to make anything out of the Korean government or to effect reforms. This is the merest subterfuge. No serious

attempt has been made to effect reforms, no one stands in the way of reforms, the people have been waiting for them and hoping against hope that reforms would be instituted, but so far as reforming this government for the sake of the Korean people is concerned there are few signs of a desire or determination to do so. Russia was severely blamed for making use of corrupt officials to carry out her schemes in Korea but we find today that Japanese are doing the very same thing in some parts of the country. We do not believe the leading authorities in Japan are aware of all the facts in the case and we cannot believe that they would countenance such a close imitation of Russian methods. What is needed is that the facts should be known. If they are known there are those who will attempt to have the evils remedied.

Our attitude, and that of most foreigners in Korea, is one of admiration of Japan's wonderful ability and of earnest desire for the real welfare of the people. We want to see Japan's military and naval record equalled by a wise and broad-minded solution of the Korean problem, a solution that will secure to Japan all the legitimate fruits of victory and still ensure to Koreans immunity from unjust reprisals.

### A Visit to Quelpart.

There appeared in the Korean Repository in 1899 an interesting article on the island of Quelpart by Rev. A. A. Pieters, one of the few foreigners who have visited that place.

As a rule we hesitate to use our pages for the reproduction of material once published, but we believe that comparatively few of the readers of this REVIEW saw that article and the subject is such an interesting one that we venture to reprint it here.

The island of Quelpart, or as Rev. W. E. Griffis, D.D. in his book on Korea calls it—the Sicily of Korea, or as Koreans call it, Chai-joo, is the largest island of the Korean archipelago and is situated south of the peninsula

at a distance of some fifty miles from the mainland. The shape of the island is elliptical, and straight lines drawn between the two farthest and two nearest points thro the center would be forty and seventeen miles long. As you approach the island from the north at a distance of twenty miles it looks like an isosceles, the two sides rising at an angle of about seventeen degrees and only near the top turning a little steeper—something like Namsan as you look at it from the north gate of Seoul. The island rises gradually all round from the edges toward the center where the foot of Mount Auckland, or Hal-la-san, is planted.

All over the island are scattered small conical hills, which look very insignificant before the cloudy peak of Hal-la-san rising to the height of 6,558 feet. The origin of the island is decidedly volcanic, the mountain being most probably an extinct volcano. The flow of lava was toward the north and south-southwest, the streams being, the first, some twenty miles wide along the coast of the island and the second, some thirty miles. Thus the lava covered two-fifths of the whole area of the island. This part of it is very stony and very difficult to cultivate and gigantic labor must have been spent in trying to clear the fields of the innumerable stones. Often on a field of one acre there will be four or five piles of stone eight or ten feet high. Another way of disposing of these stones was to build walls between the fields, so that from the top of one of the small hills the land seems to be covered with a large irregular net. The other three-fifths of the island are almost free from stones and the soil is black and rich. The mountain slopes gradually towards the east and the west, but comes down abruptly in deep ravines towards the south and especially towards the north.

On the top of the mountain there is a small, round lake and at the bottom of one of the ravines another large lake. The first one is probably the old crater filled with water from the melting snow. We were told that ice lies on the top until June, altho the climate on the island is so warm that cabbage grows all winter in the open air. When we were there, towards the end of



February, the grass in some places was four inches high and on the southern coast flowers were blooming. In spite of that a third of the mountain was covered with deep snow which would make all attempts to climb to the top useless. All the mountains as well as the hills to the east of it are covered with thick woods of oak. In these forests deer, wild hogs, hares and other animals abound but there are no tigers or bears. The hills that have no trees on them, are covered with the peculiar short Korean grass which makes such fine lawns. This grass is much prettier in Quelpart than anywhere on the mainland and often one comes across natural lawns four or five hundred yards square, with not a weed on them and all covered as with a heavy velvet carpet. The coast of Quelpart is devoid of harbors or any shelters, rocky, and the numerous small islands which are scattered so thickly all along the southern and western coast of Korea are absent here.

This absence of shelter together with the constant strong winds makes navigation very difficult.

One is surprised at the absence of streams and springs. On making our trip around the island we came across only two streams, and that after a whole week of rains. While there are some powerful springs in the city of Chai-joo, in the other two magistracies there are no springs nor any wells and the people have to use rain water gathered in artificial ponds. Where the water from the melting snow on the mountain goes is a mystery.

As I above mentioned there are three magistracies on the island: Chai-Joo on the northern coast, the capital and the seat of the Governor (Mok sa). Tai-Chung on the southwest coast and Chung Ui in the east part of the island. All the three cities are walled. Chai Joo counts some twelve hundred houses, Tai-chung, four hundred, and Chung Ui three hundred. The distance from Chai Joo to Tai Chung is ninety *li*, from there to Chung Ui a hundred and thirty *li*, and from Chung Ui to Chai Joo seventy *li*. Until the war the island belonged to Chul-lado: soon after the war it was made independent, and again when Korea was divided into thirteen provinces,

Quelpart was put under the jurisdiction of the Governor (Quan-chul-sa) of South Chul-la-do. On the whole island there are said to be about a hundred villages and some hundred thousand people. These figures are given by the Koreans and of course are probably not quite true. All the villages lie either along the coast where the people can raise some rice or at the foot and along the sides of the mountain where fuel is plentiful and where Irish potatoes grow very well. The space between the shore and the foot of the mountain is not populated and long stretches of rich soil lie uncultivated. Only those woods and fields that are near the towns and larger villages have owners. All the rest of the island belongs to nobody and anyone may come and cut the trees or cultivate the ground. An oxload of wood which a man has to bring on his ox for ten or fifteen miles is sold in the cities for twelve cents. Of the cereals raised on the island millet takes the first place, and this is the main article of diet. Rice is a luxury and is eaten only by well-to-do people in the cities. In the villages the people never use it. This is on account of the scarceness of rice fields, of which there are only a few along the coast. The little rice there is mostly brought from the mainland. Besides millet, rice and Irish potatoes, the people raise barley, wheat, buckwheat, beans, sweet potatoes, tobacco, vegetables and a few other less important cereals. Of fruits peaches, oranges and pomeloes are the only things that grow there. Of animal food the islanders, like the people of the mainland, eat very little. It consists of beef, horse and dog meat, pork, game, fish and pearl oysters. Crabs, common oysters and all the different kinds of clams that are so plentiful on the southern and western coast of Korea are absent in the Quelpart waters. Owing to the rocky bottom of the sea very little, if any, net fishing is done and the fish are mostly caught with hooks. For going out into the sea to fish, boats are not employed. Instead of them people go out on small rafts made of some ten short logs with a platform built a foot above them to which an oar is fastened. Instead of the tiny little frames not more than eight inches long, used by the

fisherman on the mainland for fastening the string, the Quelpart fisherman uses regular rods made of bamboo some twelve feet long, and lack of fish, clams, etc., is supplied by the abundance of pearl oysters and seaweed, which are both used on the island and exported. The pearl oysters are very large some measuring ten inches in diameter, and very fleshy. Unlike other oysters, it has only one shell, which is often used by the Koreans as an ash tray and from which mother of pearl is obtained. Covered with this shell as with a roof the oyster lives fastened to a rock. Its meat is considered a luxurious dish and one oyster costs as much as six cents on the island. Pearls are but very seldom found in the oysters. For export the oysters are torn out of the shell; the intestine bag cut off, the meat cleaned, dried and strung on thin sticks. Altho white when fresh the color changes to a dark red, like that of a dried apricot. They can be seen displayed in the native grocery shops in Seoul, flat reddish disks about four inches in diameter fastened by tens with a thin stick stuck thro them.

Of the seaweeds there are several different kinds: some of them are used as fertilizers, some are used for food and some are sold to the Japanese for making carbonate of soda. The first kind is gathered on the seashore, but the other two have to be obtained from the bottom of the sea. It is strange to say that the diving for these weeds as well as for the pearl oysters is entirely done by women. Dressed in a kind of bathing suit with a sickle in one hand and a gourd with bag tied to it in front of them, they swim out from the shore as far as half a mile: boats cannot be afforded and there dive, probably a depth of forty or fifty feet, to the bottom, cut the weeds with the sickle, or if they find a pearl oyster, tear it off from the stone, and then put it into the bag which is kept floating by the gourd. They do not go back before the bag is filled, which often takes more than half an hour. Altho they are magnificent swimmers, one cannot help admiring their endurance, when he thinks that this work is begun in February. Of late Japanese supplied with diving apparatus, have been coming to Quelpart and catching al-

the pearl oysters, so that the poor women have to be satisfied with the weeds only. The magistrates told us that these Japanese never asked for permission nor paid anything for catching the pearl oysters. If it is so, the imposition upon the weak Koreans is surprising.

The Quelpart women not only dive for weeds and oysters but do the largest part of all work. Even ox loads of grain are brought to the city market for sale by women. The carrying of the water is done entirely by the women, who have often to go a long distance to fetch it. For carrying the water they use broad low pitchers set in a basket, which is fastened with strings around the shoulders and carried on the back. I never saw this done anywhere else in Korea as it is considered very disgraceful for a woman to carry anything on her back. I was told by the Koreans whom we had with us, that if on the mainland a man made his wife to do so he would be driven out of the village. Native hats, hair bands and skull-caps, which are extensively manufactured on the island are also mostly made by women. In fact the women of Quelpart might be called the Amazonians of Korea. They not only do all the work but greatly exceed the men in number, and on the streets one meets three women to one man. This is because so many men are away sailing. The women are more robust and much better looking than their sisters on the mainland. As almost everything is done by the women, there remains nothing else for the men to do but to loaf, and to do them credit they do it well. Except for a shop here and there in which a man is presiding with a long pipe in his mouth, it is very difficult to find a man doing anything. For this, however, they are not any better off, as all the islanders seem to be strikingly poor. Not only the food, but the clothes and houses are much worse than on the mainland. Dog skins are extensively used for making clothes. Hats, the shape of a tea-cup, overcoats, leggings, like those worn by the Chinese, and stockings are all made of dog skin with the hair outside, which for greater warmth are used untanned. A suit of such clothes is handed down from generation to genera-



tion, and the smell of it is far from being sweet. The women's clothes as well the men's trousers and shirts are made of native or Manchester sheeting. To make the sheeting stronger they dip it into the juice pressed out of some kind of a wild persimmon. This makes it a dirty brown color, which saves the trouble of washing it. The cloth is thus worn until it falls to pieces. Besides skin hats the men also use felt hats of the same shape as those worn by the Seoul chair coolies, only much larger, the brims measuring more than two feet in diameter. The one exception in respect of clothes is made by the people in the magistracies who wear the same white clothes and black hats as the people on the mainland.

The houses consist of one six foot room and an open kitchen. The walls, ceiling and floor of the room are bare, and the floor has no flues for heating it. Instead of this a large hole is dug in the floor of the kitchen and in the cold weather a fire is kept there day and night. Around this fire they eat, work, and sleep. This again is different in the cities where the houses are much the same as on the mainland. All the houses with a few exceptions are thatched. On account of the strong winds the thatch is fastened by a net of straw ropes two inches thick and eight inches apart.

The needs of the people for things outside of their own products seem to be so small that a few shops supply them all. In the capital, Chai-Joo, there are some eight small shops; in Tai-Chung one; and in Chung-Ui perhaps one. These are probably the only shops on the whole island and from them the people obtain the few needed foreign articles, such as shirting, dyes, thread, needles, nails, etc. The periodical markets which are held on the mainland and in all the towns and many villages every five days, are altogether absent, and on the whole trading seems to be yet in its infancy. The things exported from Quelpart are pearl oyster, seaweed, native medicine, cosmetic oil, horse and cow hides, horses and cattle. The cosmetic oil is pressed from the seeds of the fruit of the *Ditnea Strawnium* or, as the Koreans call it,

*Tong Paik.* This tree grows abundantly all over the southern part of the island. It is evergreen and blooms in February with beautiful crimson flowers. On the mainland this tree is very rare.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### The Magic Ox-Cure.

A wealthy country gentleman, whom we will call Mr. Cho, tiring of the *otium cum dignitate* of provincial life and wishing to throw himself into the vortex of official activity, came up to Seoul and became the ante-room loafer and flatterer in general to one of the highest dignitaries in the land. Morning and evening he inquired assiduously after his patron's health and backed up his words with frequent and costly gifts. Of course this began to tell upon his finances and after ten years of perseverance he received word from his family in the country that he was bankrupt and that as his household were about to die of starvation they must write and let him know.

This disclosure aroused Mr. Cho to violent anger against the official who had so long accepted his gifts with complacency but had never suggested any equivalent in the shape of a government position. He hurried to the official's house and explained that as his property was all gone he must return to his shattered home and his starving family.

"Very well," replied the official "Of course you will consult your own convenience." This made Cho's anger burn seven times hot. He stalked from the room and posted to his country place vowing that he would find some way to bring the unfeeling official to terms.

Arrived at his ancestral village he found that his family had given up the spacious mansion he had formerly owned and were living, or rather dying, in a wretched straw-thatched hovel. It was necessary to raise some money, and so he started out for a distant town where his fourth cousin lived, in order to negotiate a small loan.

As he was on his way he was overtaken by a

severe storm. He looked all about but could see no shelter anywhere. He struggled on, looking to right and left through the pouring rain, and at last sighted a little cottage among the trees. At the door he called out to the good-man of the house but there was no reply. The house was not deserted, for he saw a thin line of smoke issuing from the chimney. He shouted aloud and at last an old woman appeared at the door and questioned who it was that thus rudely demanded entrance, though uninvited. When the bedraggled Cho explained the situation the woman relented and let him in. There was but one stone-floored room but this she gave up to him with good grace and went about preparing him a nice supper, after which he lay down and fell asleep.

How long he had slept he could not tell, when he awoke with a start to the sound of a man's voice who was asking of the woman gruffly:

"What time is it, anyway? I must get off to market early with that ox"; whereupon the couple entered Cho's room, the man carrying four sticks and the wife a halter. The farmer dragged the bedclothes off the guest, bestrode his chest and began to belabor him with the sticks while the woman fastened the halter around his neck. He was then dragged out of the room, but to his horror he found himself going on four legs and when he tried to speak he could only low like an ox. When one of his horns caught against the door-post he learned that he had indeed been transformed into a four-footed beast and was being taken to market. To say that he was experiencing a new sensation would be to put it very mildly indeed.

At the market town he was herded with a drove of cattle, among which he was the largest and fattest, and consequently there were many eager buyers; but the farmer asked such a high price that none of them could buy. At last a burly butcher came to terms with the farmer and poor Mr. Cho found that he was being led away to slaughter.

But as fate would have it, the butcher was of a bibulous temperament and when they came to a wine shop

the ox was tied to a stake while the butcher indulged in the flowing bowl. And so copiously did the latter drink that he forgot all about the animal. Mr. Cho stood waiting for hours but his master did not appear. Just over the hedge to the right was a field of succulent turnips. To the bovine nostrils of Mr. Cho this proved as tempting as the wine had proved to the butcher.

Mr. Cho had a ring through his nose which was very awkward but at last he managed to get loose from the stake and, crowding through the hedge, he pulled a turnip and began to munch it. After the first bite a curious sensation overtook him and he began to have an overmastering desire to stand on his hind legs only. A thrill went through him from tail to horns and in another instant he found himself an ox no longer but the same old two-legged Cho as of old. This was eminently satisfactory and the satisfaction was doubled when, coming through the hedge into the road, a befuddled butcher asked him if he had seen a loose ox anywhere. He assured the purveyor of beef that he had not, and walked away toward home pondering upon this rather unusual occurrence.

Suddenly he stood stock still in the road, uttered an exclamation of triumph, slapped his thigh and hurried forward with his mind evidently made up.

"Sticks and turnips! Sticks and turnips!" he repeated over and over again as if it were a magic formula. He kept straight on till night overtook him near the very house which had witnessed his metamorphosis. He called out again as before and was similarly received, but instead of sleeping, he arose in the night and sneaked about the premises until he found and secured the four sticks with which the work had been done. He followed this larceny with a silent and speedy departure, not toward his home but toward Seoul, still muttering in his beard,

"Sticks and turnips! Sticks and turnips!"

Of course he knew the ins and outs of the official's house which he had haunted for ten long fruitless years, and as it was summer time and very hot all the windows were



open. So he had no difficulty in marking down his prey. He found him sleeping profoundly. Cho knelt beside the recumbent form and taking only two of the sticks began tapping very gently upon the sleeper, but not hard enough to awaken him. By the dim light of the moon he soon saw two horns grow out of the sleeper's head and his two hands gradually turn into hoofs. This was enough. He arrested the operation at this point and silently departed.

When morning came there were hurrying to and fro and whispered consultations in that high official's house. A celebrated physician came hurrying up in his two man chair and disappeared within the house. On a distant hill a devil shrine awoke to life at the howlings and twistings of a *mudang* who was begging the imps in frenzied terms to lift their heavy hands from the person of a high official.

But there was no relief. The great man sat there dumb as a brute with two great horns protruding from his forehead and his two hands turned into horny hoofs.

At this juncture Mr. Cho appeared upon the scene, announcing that he had just come from the country, and when told of the terrible affliction of his former patron expressed the utmost concern. Admitted to the chamber of the official he inquired what had been done for him. He learned that physicians had exhausted their skill and that, at the instance of the lady of the house, *mudangs* had done their best but all to no avail.

Mr. Cho assumed a mysterious air and asserted that there was one remedy that had been left untried and that he was sure it would prove effective. He promised to secure some of it and hurried away. Purchasing a turnip at the corner grocery he cut it up fine, macerated it and dried it into a powder. Late in the afternoon he returned to the official's house and in the presence of the family administered the potent drug. An instant later the two horns were seen to recede slowly into the cranium of the patient and the hoofs to change their form, and at last all evidence of the bestial metamorphosis was wiped out. The official's voice came back and he

joined with the rest of the family in heaping thanks upon Mr. Cho. But if anyone supposes that his reward ended with mere thanks he will make a grievous mistake. Honors poured in upon him, *peysil* unlimited and *kwan-ey* without alloy.

YI CHONG-WON.

### The Seoul-Fusan Railway.

The completion of this important line of communication is an event of international importance, for it marks a definite period in the construction of a through line that will connect Fusan with the whole of Europe. The trip from Tokyo to London will then require but a few hours of sea travel. The Korean Straits and the Straits of Dover are the Eastern and Western sea barriers which separate the two Island Empires from the great continent. To think that only a few miles of track require to be laid before this stupendous piece of work is completed is almost enough to take one's breath away. A few years ago it was laughed at as being the dream of a fanatic. Today it is an accomplished fact. The dreams of yesterday are the realities of today.

The formal opening of this branch of the through line called for appropriate ceremonies. No other one thing has done so much to strengthen Japan's hold upon the peninsula, and the way Japan has poured money into Korea to complete it shows how confident she was of ultimate victory in this present conflict. Of all known things capital is the most timid, and the unreservedness with which money was handed out for this purpose is a measure of Japan's confidence in herself.

For weeks before the opening ceremonies took place the broad space acquired by the railway for terminal facilities outside the South Gate of Seoul was being prepared for the occasion. Enormous arches of evergreen were erected, a score of temporary buildings of various kinds were put up. The steep hill to the east was laid

out with care and many forms of curious and beautiful ornamentation were devised to please and interest the guests of the occasion.

In honour of this occasion Prince Fushimi came from Japan to act as chairman of the opening ceremony. He is the son of Prince Fushimi who has lately been travelling in America. In preparation for his coming, the city went through a species of Spring house-cleaning and all the main thoroughfares were covered with a thick coating of fresh red sand.

On the momentous day a large company gathered about nine o'clock in the morning. Special trains had been run from Fusan and Chemulpo and besides the great number of Japanese and Korean officials there were upwards of fifty Europeans and Americans present. Gathered under a spacious awning the company had not long to wait before the exercises began. On the platform, Prince Fushimi for Japan and Prince Eui Yang for Korea occupied the places of honor. Various addresses were made in Japanese and in Korean and the Prince declared the railway open. Hon. H. N. Allen made an appropriate speech in English. It was partly reminiscent in character and carried his hearers back to the time when even between Seoul and Chemulpo there was nothing more than a bridle-path.

After the formal exercises were over the audience were treated to excellent samples of Japanese histrionic art. Poems were acted in character and though the words were lost upon some of the audience the acting was fully appreciated.

About eleven o'clock an elaborate banquet was served in a long pavilion where one thousand guests were seated. After this was concluded and the toasts had been drunk the guests wandered about the extensive grounds and listened to the excellent music discoursed by the Imperial Korean Band, or examined the curious objects of interest which had been prepared by the hosts. In one part of the grounds a company of jugglers drew the attention of many of the guests and in another part trained Japanese wrestlers were exhibiting their skill.

Late in the afternoon the guests dispersed, but only to return in the evening and witness the fine display of fire-works, which closed with several set pieces of great beauty.

Among the guests of the company was Mr. E. W. Frazar of Yokohama, the head of Frazar and Co. who furnished the line with a large part of the rails and the rolling stock. He is the son of Everett Frazar who was for so many years the Consul-general for Korea in New York. He expressed himself with great satisfaction over the fact that the Japanese had adopted the American system throughout, in their Korean railways, contrasting it with the heterogeneous system found in Japan itself.

The guests from Fusan were enthusiastic over the new 120 ton Baldwin engines that are being put on the road and over the fact that soon we shall see a nine-hour schedule between Fusan and Seoul. This will be an average of thirty miles an hour including stops. The road bed, the bridges, the culverts and tunnels are all of the most substantial character and do great credit to the constructors.

It is asserted that the traffic on this road is already quite considerable and that the Koreans are taking advantage of it very freely. The influence of such an artery of traffic and travel cannot but be immense. It will almost surely cause great changes in former methods, and during the period of readjustment it may be that more or less hardship may be caused. But this is incident to all great improvements and the ultimate results must be highly beneficial to all such Koreans as have energy and ability to take advantage of the opportunity.

When we think of the enormous appreciation of land values all along the line we feel as if Koreans ought to inaugurate a campaign of education, to make their countrymen aware of this enhancement of value and to urge them to make the most of it rather than sell to the first bidder who offers them a ten per cent rise upon the original value of the land. If a bag of rice formerly cost nearly its full original value to get it to market, while



now it will cost only a few cents to do so, it is plain that farm land has nearly if not quite doubled in value. But there are other factors at work as well, which enhance the value of land, and unless the Korean is apprised of this he is likely to sell for much less than his land is worth.

Whatever sentimental notions one may have about the Koreans it is quite certain that the Japanese have come here to stay and they come with money, ready to buy liberally. One of the most important problems in sight, therefore, is that of the future of those Koreans who elect to sell their fields. They are not accustomed to handle large sums of money and it looks as if there would be considerable danger of their suffering loss. Koreans should be exhorted to hold on to their property at least until they have clearly decided what to do next.

The Koreans will have to learn by hard experience just as the Japanese themselves did between 1868 and 1880. The stories that are told of old worn-out steamships sold to the Japanese at high figures in those days would fill a small volume. The Korean must also learn by his failures. We believe that in this school he will develop a fair degree of ability to take care of himself. It will take time and there will be many unpleasant experiences in the process, but it is certain that he is now "up against" a genuine business proposition and unless he can bring to bear upon the situation a keenness and an energy proportionate to that of the Japanese he will go to the wall.

All we ask is that the Korean be given a fair chance. If he is given an opportunity to obtain redress in case he is treated in an illegal manner the rest may safely be left to his native genius. But what he surely should receive from the Japanese is a "square deal." If this is denied him of course he will have nothing left but to succumb or rebel.

In spite of many cases of injustice which have been reported we still believe that as soon as the war is over Japan will put forth strenuous and successful efforts to govern the unruly element among her nationals in Ko-

rea. She may proclaim a protectorate over the country and temporarily impair its independence. This will be contrary to her express promises but there will be no one to make a successful protest and it may be that in time events will so shape themselves that Korea may again be given an autonomous position. Meanwhile there are important lessons of industry and thrift for the Korean to learn and upon his success in learning them will depend in large part the recovery of his political autonomy.

### Editorial Comment.

The great event of the month has been the crowning victory of the Japanese over the Russian fleet. The details of the fight are now at hand and enough is known to demonstrate that the Russian fleet was a mere man of straw, to be blown over by the first wind. When we think of the tons of printers ink that have been expended upon a minute description of every movement of this doomed armada from the time it left the Baltic Sea until it was swept away like a mere cob-web by the Japanese navy there seems to be a grim humor about the whole thing. It was a tragic comedy! The thought of the doomed men who went down in this forlorn hope is inexpressibly sad. They were trying to do their duty as they saw it; but when we look at this event as a war measure and see how totally the Russians misconceived of the prowess and the skill of the Japanese we can only say that Russia is lacking in the first essential of war—a knowledge of the forces that she must contend against.

The Japanese command of the sea is now assured so far as Russia is concerned and this will put an end to all speculation as to whether Japan will be permitted to carry out her plans in Korea unmolested. This is a severe disappointment to many Koreans but it may prove best for the peninsula after all. After the strain and stress of war has been removed and the Japanese authorities have

time to examine the Korean question in all its bearings, it is reasonable to hope that they will see fit to arrange or the proper jurisdiction of their people in this country. In spite of the views of some extremists we believe that affairs may be so arranged here that the latter state of Korea and of Koreans will be better than the former one.

We see from the *Times* of London that Dr. Morrison's recent brief visit to Korea led him to make such optimistic statements, that that influential periodical judges Japan's work in Korea to be superior to the work of England in Egypt. But we would like to inquire what Japan has done for the common people of Korea that is any way comparable with England's work for the Fellahin of Egypt. We would not for a moment disparage the splendid work that Japan has done along the line of railway construction and of general trade in Korea but when anyone reports the condition of affairs here in such terms that England's peaceful achievement's in Egypt and India seem to be thrown into the shade, then we are compelled to interpose a decided negative. Are the people of Egypt governed better than before the English occupation? Incomparably better. But the Koreans are governed no better than before, if as well. The great public works put through solely for the benefit of the people of Egypt have absolutely no counterpart whatever in this country. The railway was a war measure which will benefit the people of Korea, but such help was a secondary consideration entirely.

One good result of this great victory is that the state of harrowing uncertainty in which the more conservative officials of Korea were plunged has been cleared up. They know now definitely who their masters are to be and they can prepare as best they may to accept the inevitable with good grace.

There are so many rumors circulating that one can hardly put confidence in the statement of any proposed reform in Korea until after the actual event, but we hope that there is more than the ordinary amount of truth in the report that Japanese police are to be stationed in each of the prefectures of

Korea. If this means a court of appeal to which Koreans can bring cases of ill-treatment with some hope of redress, a very important step in advance will have been taken. Whatever happens to the official ranks of Korea, we protest that the common people should be left unmolested and that their personal liberty and their property rights should not only not be impaired but, under the influence of the more enlightened power of Japan, they should be more carefully preserved than they ever have been under purely native control. American sympathy for Japan is based upon the belief that Japan stands for the "square deal," and Americans believe the justice of Japan's contention in this present war is based upon Russia's departure from this principle. Whatever America's good will may or may not mean to Japan, it will be lost if in the flush of victory the latter should take undue advantage of their power to despoil the Korean people of their territory either by seizure or by forced sale. Such acts have been going on all about us, but it is the hope of Japan's well-wishers that the Japanese authorities will repudiate such actions and put themselves on record as being unalterably determined to give the common people of this country a "square deal."

---

The appearance on June 3rd of the first number of the weekly *Seoul Press* is a matter on which foreign residents in Seoul and every other portion of Korea should be congratulated. It is published by the firm known as the Seoul Press of which Mr. J. W. Hodge is the manager. No intimation is given in the first number as to the personnel of the management of this weekly but we are pleased to learn from the editorial column that "Our little paper will be run on a strictly honest and independent basis, and will be the tool of no particular party, but maintain itself on sound journalistic lines and principles." The editor invites all who are of a literary turn of mind to make use of his columns and to endeavor to make the paper a success. We trust that our new contemporary will not be disappointed in his plan and that



he will have the hearty support of the reading, the writing and the advertising portions of our foreign community.

We feel sure that this publication will meet a very decided need in our community and the fact that it is not a party organ nor committed to any faction makes it doubly valuable. We shall expect to see facts published, whoever may be pleased or displeased thereby. Almost all the news that foreign papers in Japan get about Korea is taken from the reports in native papers, from Japanese reporters in Korea. They thus get but one side of the story. The world wants to know what is being *done* in Korea not mere statements of plans and theories. Every effort which the Japanese authorities or private citizens put forth for the benefit of the Korean people should be clearly and fully stated and full acknowledgement should be made, and if there are evils which need to be remedied they should be, in a kindly way, brought to the notice of the public so that an intelligent opinion can be formed as to the exact situation here. Public opinion is a mighty agency either for good or ill, but the only way it can be legitimately used is by feeding it upon cold, hard facts. That is what makes the difference between public opinion in England and in Russia. So we hope that this new periodical will hunt assiduously for facts, and give them to us. We would rather have one column of facts about Korea than ten columns of clippings from abroad. For this reason we are pleased to see that the management of the *Seoul Press* intends to increase gradually its staff of reporters and correspondents throughout the peninsula.

We wish this journalistic venture all success. The past ten years of Korean history are strewn with wrecks of similar ventures but we trust the time has now come when something permanent can be undertaken; and when in about 1970 the citizens of Seoul look over the back files of the *Seoul Press*, which will then be in its sixty-fifth year, they will say with pride "This is the first genuine foreign newspaper in Korea."

## News Calendar.

The Home Department has written to all the provinces to the effect that many of the laws are being disobeyed and people without means of livelihood are wandering about the country accompanying powerful Koreans or foreigners and tempting young people to sell or pawn their rice fields or other property, generally in secret and then spend the proceeds in riotous living. These debts have finally been collected of parents or brothers by force and these innocent parties complain that their property is taken from them without cause. It is a shameful state of affairs, and hereafter a father will not be compelled to pay the debts of his son, and the son cannot sell the fields of his father. Any one charged with this offence in future will be severely punished and the governors are asked to notify all the magistrates.

Early in the month it was reported that the Russian soldiers in northern Korea had exhausted all their funds and were demanding both money and rice from every village.

The Il Chin Hoi in Chin Ju district expelled eighteen members and brought six of them into court for punishment for illegal acts.

The following terms have been agreed upon between Korea and Japan for the regulation of marine traffic between the two countries :

1. According to treaty Korean and Japanese vessels can sail along the coast and on the rivers of both countries for commercial purposes.

2. To secure proper permit the owner or master of a vessel after applying to the government authorities through his consul at any commercial port, must apply to the customs authorities for a navigation permit. This permit is good for one year only, and must contain the following :

- a. Name and address of ship's owner.
- b. Kind of ship and number of tons.
3. The following rates must be paid either to secure the permit or to have it renewed :
  - a. Twenty yen for each steamship or sail boat less than 100 tons.
  - b. Fifty yen for each steamer more than 100 tons and less than 500.
  - c. One Hundred yen for each steamship more than 500 and less than 1,000 tons.
  - d. Five hundred yen for each steamship of more than 1,000 tons.
4. With this permit a ship may sail along any coast or on any river, but cannot sail through a closed harbor for any foreign port.
5. The permit must be exhibited on demand of any Customs officer or magistrate.

6. After government consent has been granted, only one storage house may be erected at any given port, the maximum area to be not more than two hundred square meters. This land must be cured by application to the magistrate, and on expiration of the contract may be returned at original price.

7. If the owner or master of vessel acts contrary to this agreement his permit may be suspended by the Customs authorities, and if a serious wrong is committed the permit may be cancelled.

8. Any ship sailing along the coasts or on the rivers of either country without the above-mentioned permit will be examined by the consul and a fine of not less than one hundred nor more than five hundred yen shall be imposed.

9. If sailors on these ships act contrary to these articles and the commercial treaties or disturb the peace the matter must be investigated and adjudicated according to treaty.

10. This agreement shall be in force for five years.

It is reported that a new issue of 3-cent postage stamps for use in Korea have been ordered from the Printing Bureau by the Japanese government.

In northern Choong Chung province the Righteous Army is said to be increasing daily.

While here several members of the Japanese House of Commons visited the Justice Court and city jail.

Yi Yang pak, of Euiju, has been executed, having been charged with injuring the military telegraph lines.

The Yang Chung prefect says the Japanese railway authorities have demanded of him five hundred men to work thirty days each on the railway line. He finds it difficult to get fifty men for ten days, during this season of the year, and thinks the people should not be robbed of their time for plowing and weeding their fields.

At the ceremony of opening the Keo-Fu Railway there were present from the Japanese House of Peers, Count Ohgimachi, Count Matenakoji, Viscounts Juonye, Tsutsumi, Akabe, Torii, Joiye, Matsudaira, Makino and others to the number of twenty-eight, and from the House of Commons there were Messrs. Yebarar, Sugita, Morimoto, Hoselba, Ogino, Asano, Honai, Ando, Fukuoka, Takenchi, Iwamoto, Tsunada, Nagai, Ishida, Terada, Kimura, Haseawa, Matsumoto and others to the number of one hundred and seventy five, besides, bankers, editors, shareholders, contractors and railway managers. This distinguished company very strongly impressed the Korean officials and the foreigners of various nationalities in Korea with the substantial character behind Japanese commercial enterprises in Korea.

The governor of South Choong Chung asks the Home Department what disposition to make of the request of the Japanese army that he shall report concerning all the horses in the province.

Mr. Cho Min Huy, Korean Minister to Japan, has been notified by the Foreign Office to return to Seoul. A reply has been received that Mr. Cho is seriously ill, but will return after his recovery.

The governor of North Pyeong An province reports to the Foreign Office that the prefect of Kang Kai has received a demand from the Japanese army for two thousand oxen, to be delivered on the border of China, five hundred miles distant. He bitterly complains because of the difficulty in securing the oxen and the hardship imposed on the people during the cultivation season.

All the French Legation Guards have departed from Seoul with the exception of four who remain to look after the Russian Legation property.

In Juksau district about one hundred evil characters have gathered under the name Righteous Army and have been squeezing money and rice. The magistrate reported that his efforts to arrest them had failed because each had a gun and ammunition.

The government has asked that the following be inserted in the agreement between the Japanese and Korean Communication Departments:

1. All officers appointed must be Koreans.
2. Salaries of officers must be paid by Korean Finance Department.
3. Korean postage stamps must be used.
4. The duration of this agreement must be settled.

On the first of May the contract for communication service between Korea and Japan was published in the Official Gazette.

From his country residence Mr. Min Yeug Kui, Minister of the Finance Department, sent in his resignation, but it was not accepted.

The Minister of Finance has been requested to allow the free and uninterrupted circulation of Japanese bank notes, without regard to the condition of the Korean market.

One night recently many valuable jewels and several thousand rye were taken from the home of one of the leading Ministers in the Korean government. Thorough investigation revealed a trusted servant as the guilty party. The goods were returned, and after a lecture in which he was reminded that according to the law of the land he should be imprisoned, the man was given a handsome present and dismissed from service.

The Home Department has asked the War Department to dispatch soldiers to Choong Chung province to hasten the dispersal of robber bands.

Ten thousand boxes of gunpowder for the use of the British mines are just now being imported into Korea.



Syn Tai-hu, Chief of Police, has sent identical notes to the police in the five wards of Seoul to the effect that young boys found smoking cigarettes must be whipped, and fathers neglecting to get the boys in school must be punished.

The German Minister has requested the government to remove the granite blocks from the compound of the new German Legation being erected outside the West Gate of Seoul, and he also asks that the stones be used in the repair of the city wall in that vicinity.

The Vice Minister of the Supreme Court asked for a modification of the Communication agreement so that all officials and postage stamps be put under the control of the Korean government, but the proposition has been refused by the Japanese.

On the twenty-second instant nearly three hundred members of the Young Men's Christian Association went to the Synheung Temple for a picnic. In addition to a splendid luncheon, cooked in foreign style, debates and several unique races were features of the day's outing.

The Vice Minister of the War Department, Mr. Om chu-ik, has resigned and his resignation has been accepted.

More than one hundred post office clerks are said to have been ordered from Japan to Korea to assist in the new postal work undertaken by the Japanese.

The regulations requiring examinations in order to secure appointment to any of the Departments, include the Chinese language (reading and composition) international history and international law. Only thirty may pass the examination at one time and the first thirty have already been passed and have received their appointments.

The Korean Minister in Washington telegraphs the Foreign Department that Korean immigrants in Hawaii desire a Consul of their own nationality instead of a Japanese subject.

When the Japanese officials took possession of the postoffices on the seventeenth instant the Korean clerks and officials were assigned certain duties, which they refused to perform. Resignations were sent in and the Koreans went to their homes, and for several days refused to attend the offices. A few were arrested by the Japanese.

Nearly all the officials of the Communication Department presented their resignations a number of times but the resignations were not accepted.

In addition to the previous regulations issued by the Japanese commander-in-chief, the Foreign Office has been notified of the following:

1. When the Korean government appoints a magistrate the office of the commander-in-chief must first be notified.
2. Without the consent of the commander-in-chief the magistrate will not be permitted to go to his post of duty.
3. No mines can be worked or forests be cut down without permission of the commander-in-chief.

Complaint is made that coal stored in Pyeng Yang has been secretly sold without an account being rendered. Request for payment has been made and a demand to discontinue secret selling.

The magistrate of Chin Chun district reports that more than seventy members of a so called Righteous Army entered his district from Chook-san, with their leader Pak Chai-man. They had robbed the people of rice, money and guns, and departed in the direction of Chung an district.

Mr. Chung Choo-yeng has been appointed governor of North Kyeng Sang province.

The Law Department has ordered all judges to post bulletins of the trials of those sentenced to be hung, so that the public may know the charges, evidence, and law under which the criminal has been condemned to death.

The Wonsan Kamui cannot see how ten policemen can satisfactorily perform the labors it formerly took forty policemen to perform. He wishes to know why thirty of his policemen have been dismissed, and he further greatly desires to have their places filled at once.

The Agricultural Department has been requested to grant the use of the silk worm compound to the Japanese commander-in-chief.

Graduating exercises of the Japanese language school in Chemulpo were held on the twentieth inst. The Minister, Inspector and other officers of the Korean Educational Department were in attendance. The five graduates have been appointed assistant teachers.

The Foreign Office has been notified that the salaries of Japanese police inspectors in the five wards of Seoul must be paid at once.

On the eighteenth inst. a Japanese notice was posted on the bulletin boards of the Korean Communication Department that from that day the Japanese would

1. Take charge of the Korean ordinary postal service.
2. Take charge of the Korean telegraph and telephone service.

By a special Edict Prince Eui Yang-koon represented His Majesty, the Emperor of Korea, at the formal ceremony of opening the Seoul-Fusan railway.

The Japanese Prince received from the Emperor of Korea the decoration Kenm Chuk Tai-soo and the attachés received the Pal Kwa and Tai Ken, decorations from His Majesty.

It is proposed to place Korean assistants under the Advisers of the various Departments in the Korean government, with salaries paid by the Finance Department.

The director of all the foreign language schools. Mr. Yi Chong-tai, has communicated with each school to the effect that education is for the mind, the soul and the body. Of late some students have taken a dislike to bodily exercise. The teachers are instructed to require students to take exercise regularly; and all who refuse to obey the order must be dropped from the rolls.

Prince Yi Chai-wan has asked permission of the Household Department to erect a paper mill in Yang Kun district, and it has been granted. When told of this His Majesty ordered the Household Department to collect the old and useless paper from all the Departments now and in the future and send it to the paper company without charge.

On the 13th inst. public exercises of all the primary schools were held and some suitable rewards were distributed by the Educational Department to those excelling in their studies.

Trains are running daily over the military road between Seoul and Pyeng Yang, and the mails are carried regularly. Passenger coaches are not used, and at present no passenger business is desired; but an occasional pass is issued so that one may make the journey on an open flat car, usually loaded with railroad or army equipment. The trip would doubtless be rather taxing on ladies, and the authorities are at present chary in granting them permits.

The governor of North Choong Chung asks the Home Department to see that all magistrates residing in Seoul be sent to the country at once, because robbers are numerous and the people cannot peacefully attend to their crops.

The Foreign Department has announced that it will be impossible to send a special representative to Belgium to the forthcoming congress.

Six inspectors have been appointed by the Law Department.

The Home Department has provided for the stationing of police as follows: ten each for Mokpo, Sam-wha, Masampo, Gensan, Sung-chin, and Yongampo; eight each for Pyeng Yang and Ruiju; and four for Kyeng Haung. The annual expense will be twenty-three thousand four hundred and eighty-six dollars.

A band of more than thirty robbers have been carrying on their work by daylight in the Poo Pyung district, and several wealthy Koreans have fled to Seoul to escape trouble from them.

The Il Chin Hoi have organized a company for the ostensible purpose of cultivating waste lands, and the Agricultural Department has been asked to allow it.

Since the second instant only Japanese steamers in special instances have been permitted to go north of Wonsan, by order of the commanding general.

Five magistrates dismissed for squeezing money from the people have voluntarily appeared before the Justice Court.

Sixteen thousand one hundred twenty-three dollars ninety cents and two cash is the amount paid for work on the railroad in Pyeng San district, Whang Hai province, as reported to the Home Department by the Finance Department.

Yi To Chai, Minister of the Home Department, sent in his resignation four different times, and then it was not accepted.

Mr. Hayashi, Japanese Minister to Korea, has returned to Seoul, as has also the Japanese Adviser to the Korean Police Department.

Much of the material for the new water works system has arrived, but government delays have thus far prevented actual work of construction.

The Korean Consul, Mr. Ma Kyeng, has been appointed acting Minister of the Korean Legation in London.

The Constitutional Society, with Yun Hyo-chung at its head has received from the Japanese authorities a permit to hold meetings.

The acting Foreign Minister, Yun Chi Ho, has received a request from the Chinese Minister for the release of a Chinese merchant recently arrested at Haiju.

A telegram from the Korean Legation in London announces to the Foreign Department the death of the Acting Minister, Mr. Yi Hoon-eung. A telegram from the Foreign Department to the Legation in Paris orders the Secretary, Mr. Kim Nyeng-soo, to take charge of Korea's diplomatic affairs in London.

Very numerous complaints have reached the Foreign Office on account of large quantities of nickels having been refused when offered for exchange. All magistrates in the thirteen provinces had been warned not to receive nickels not coined by the government; but of late counterfeit coins have become so numerous that innocent people suffer greatly and cannot protect themselves. The government out of pity for the innocent have decided to accept coins whose quality and form compare favorably with government coins, even though they may be counterfeit.

No celebration in Korea in modern times has equaled that in Seoul on the 25th inst. at the formal opening of the Kai-u, or Seoul-Pusan Railway.

Many oxen have been demanded in the north for the purpose of transporting rice and other commodities to the Japanese army in Manchuria.

Books are now being printed for the use of those Koreans who desire to study Japanese without a teacher. Sample volumes have been presented to His Majesty, the Crown Prince, and others in the Royal Household.

The Foreign Department has been notified by the Japanese Minister that according to the announcement of the Japanese Chief of the Communication Department since he has assumed control of Korean Communications he will collect all rates from telegraph, telephone and post offices, and the official salaries will be paid by the Japanese government.

A contract has been signed with a Japanese fishing company defining the limits of waters between Japan and Korea where whale fishery may be carried on in three different districts. The yearly rates have been increased from four hundred and fifty to nine hundred yen.



From the Korean Legation in Paris a despatch has come stating that the secretary, Min Sang Hyun, is starting at once for Korea as he has received notice of the sudden illness of his father. As immediate departure is necessary there is not time to secure leave of absence. The government is asked to pay the return expenses.

The magistrate of Hong Wan district has been changed, but as the former magistrate was entirely satisfactory to the Japanese army representations have been made that a change is not desirable.

The railway company has been asked to remove posts placed around the hill near the South Temple.

Agreements with four French engineers have been cancelled and the Foreign Office has sent to the French Legation eleven thousand seven hundred and seventy-three yen and thirty cents for salaries, house rents and traveling expenses.

It is asked that the material which arrives at Fusan to be used in iron bridges be admitted duty free.

The willow trees in An Pyen district are asked for by the Japanese authorities for the railway.

Civil service examinations were announced to be held between the thirteenth and seventeenth of May, to which each Department was privileged to send not to exceed five men. Vacancies in the office of clerk in any Department are to be filled in regular order from the ranks of those passing the examination.

The Home Minister, Mr. Yi To-chai, sent his resignation to His majesty.

A dealer living in Chongno has secured the monopoly of furnishing all the Korean national flags throughout the country.

The resignation of Min Yeng Whan, Vice Minister of the Supreme Court, has been accepted.

The former Chief of Ceremonial Department has been appointed Vice Minister of the Supreme Court.

Governors of the various provinces have been asked by the Japanese commander-in-chief to report the number of horses in each district.

The ex-magistrate of Ko-Wan district, Hamkyeng province, unfolds a tale to the Home Department of how he was appointed prefect last September, and proceeded as far as Wonsan on his journey to take up his work. At Wonsan the commander-in-chief of the Japanese army detained him. He telegraphed to the Home Department seven different times but received no reply. Finally the police inspector of Wonsan took his official seal by force and there was nothing left for him to do but to return to Seoul which he did four months ago. Now he has been dismissed charged with being absent from his post of duty, and he desires to be relieved of the charge.

Nine Japanese police inspectors and thirteen policemen for the various districts have arrived in Seoul.

According to the recent military adjustments the monthly expense for the army is about two hundred and seventy thousand dollars, and the adviser of the Finance Department is willing to pay but one hundred and eighty thousand monthly, hence the War Department is short on salaries.

The home Minister and acting Minister of the Finance Department presented their resignations but they were not accepted.

On the sixth instant the Japanese representatives appointed to receive the transfer of the Korean communication Department made a demand for said transfer on the ground that the government would appoint special agents to attend to the matter.

His Majesty has issued a proclamation concerning the new laws which have been promulgated. He calls attention to the fact that there has been doubt in the minds of magistrates as to whether certain ancient laws were repealed, and it has therefore been found difficult to enforce the existing laws. The new laws are made up of the best of the ancient laws conformed to modern foreign regulations, to be published throughout the country and observed forever.

The Sunju prefect has been summarily dismissed for squeezing money from citizens of his district.

The governor of South Pyeng An province reports that the people are greatly disturbed, and he asks that a good magistrate be sent there at once.

Cutting of trees on South mountain by the Japanese has been complained of, and the authorities have been asked to put a stop to it.

The Minister of the Law Department memorialized His Majesty, stating that law should mean justice and asking permission to appoint special agents from his department to investigate all the courts of Justice and Judges and examine the evidence and judgments carefully to see that no wrong is done. His Majesty acquiesced, and six agents have been appointed.

The Japanese gendarmes have been asked for permission to form another political organization by several prominent Koreans.

Human bones are said to have been found scattered along the road-side near the railway outside of South Gate, probably having been disinterred when the many graves were removed by railway workmen. The Home Department has ordered policemen to see that the bones are properly interred.

The former secretary to the Korean Legation in Russia returned to Seoul this month.

The Minister of War, Kwan Choong-hyen, has repeatedly sent in his resignation because of the reduction in the allowance for military expenditure. He has now been dismissed and Yi Yong Ik, formerly governor of North Kyeng-san province, has been appointed Minister of War.

The magistrate of Si Heung district complains that the conduct of Japanese workmen on the railroad is such that the Koreans are all leaving the district. A reply has been returned that of course such conduct will cease on completion of the railway.

The kagami of Cheumulpo reports the request of the Japanese authorities for the removal of all the inhabitants from Walmi Island, and the people are in an uproar.

The chief of Police has proposed to the Home Department to employ a force of ten men in each ward at ten Yen per month to keep the streets and gutters free from filth. As there are no funds for the purpose he proposes to tax each jinrikisha one dollar per month, and after defraying the expenses of the department he will pay any remaining money into the Royal Treasury.

In the Chooju district the magistrate has been requested to furnish one hundred and thirty men daily for work on the Japanese railway with a daily wage of seventy cents. It is very difficult to take the men from their fields during the sowing and cultivating season, and if the fields are neglected the crops will be a failure. The magistrate asks the government what he shall do.

Special thanks have been sent in an official communication to the Japanese Minister for exceptional greetings to the Korean Envoy to Japan, such as providing a Royal ship for his journey and one of the Royal palaces for his hotel.

The governor of Pusan reports that since the action of the Home Minister in relation to the police force many police inspectors are resigning, and he asks that new police regulations be promulgated as speedily as possible.

A complaint is made to the Foreign Office by the Chinese Minister that many Koreans are crossing the border into China and causing disturbances. He asks that this be stopped at once.

The Finance Department has authorized the governor of North Chulla province to collect taxes by accepting copper cash.

All the governors of the thirteen provinces have been cautioned by the Finance Department to collect the taxes with great care.

In a cabinet meeting the Ex-minister of communications, Gen. Min Sang Ho, is said to have created a sensation by declaring the agreement between the Korean and Japanese governments on postal matters to be sheer nonsense, and the other Ministers are said to have remained silent after his denunciation.

By a special Edict the Minister of the Royal House-hold, Min Yeng Chul the General of Royal Officers Yi Koun taik, and the Minister of the War Department, Yi Yong-ik have been decorated with the First Degree of Pol Kevai. Yi To-Chai, Minister of the Home Department, resigned and Yi Chi-yong, Minister of the Law Department, has been appointed to take his place, and Yi Keun-bo, governor of Kyong-keu province has been made Minister of Law.

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

JUNE, 1905.

## Dr. Morrison on Korea.

In the last issue of this magazine a brief mention was made of Dr. Morrison's report of the condition of things in Korea, a report which caused the *Times* to say that England's work in Egypt would not compare favorably with Japan's work in the peninsula. We have now received through the foreign press of Japan the full text of that report. But before reviewing it we wish to say one word upon the work of a newspaper reporter or correspondent. As we understand it, his office is simply and solely to ascertain and transmit facts to his paper uncolored by theories and uninfluenced by the policy which that paper adopts. He may know very well what his paper would *like* to hear but if the facts do not coincide with that desire he has no option. It is the main purpose of this Review to place before the English reading public the facts of the case as regards Korea. The statements made by Dr. Morrison are diametrically opposed to many statements we have made. Either he has been sadly misled or else we have. We propose therefore to examine briefly the main statements of the famous correspondent in a perfectly dispassionate way and see if we can get the issue squarely before the public. We need not reiterate that our position is one of entire sympathy with every legitimate aspiration of the Japanese. The development of the resources of Korea depends upon their initiative and we shall welcome every attempt



to develop these resources, provided Japan will recognize the personal and property rights of individual Koreans.

Dr. Morrison says that "Reforms already effected are remarkable and an unmixed benefit to the people." One would suppose that the *Times* would be interested in publishing a list of these remarkable reforms—at least a list of them, even if there be no particulars given. But Dr. Morrison does not give a single reform already effected, not one. He has much to say about the railway, but a railway is not a reform. We admire it as much as anyone but we see in it a business proposition carried out solely for the benefit of the Japanese. It must, incidentally, be of great advantage to the Koreans along the route but we cannot include it in any list of reforms. Near the end of his communication Dr. Morrison does speak of some genuine reforms. He says the reform in currency *will* begin on July 1st, that the Japanese Bank *will* reorganize the currency, *will* collect the land tax and *will* handle all state finance. It is all in the future tense and these prospective reforms cannot be put in the list of those remarkable ones which have already been effected.

He says that these reforms that have been already effected "are causing dismay to the Emperor and his corrupt Court of eunuchs, soothsayers, fortune-tellers and foreign parasites." It may be granted that considerable dismay is being caused by the Japanese occupation, although it should be noted that the latter had it well within their power to handle affairs here in such a way that there should be no dismay; but when it comes to asserting that the Emperor's court is composed chiefly (for this is the plain implication) of eunuchs, soothsayers, fortune-tellers and foreign parasites we simply say the language is contemptible. Does he mean to tell us that the Minister of the Household and the various officials under him are so low in the scale of society that eunuchs, mountebanks and foreign parasites are to be mentioned before them? This matter of foreign parasites, too, deserves attention. One unacquainted with the circum-

stances would judge from these words that there must be at least a half dozen foreign parasites about the person of the Emperor. Now we are acquainted with every foreigner near the person of the Emperor. There is one German lady who has charge of, or has had charge of, the preparation and serving of collations and dinners in European style. Her duties are arduous and they are performed to the utmost satisfaction both of her employer and of his guests. There is an English lady employed as tutor to the Crown Prince, but she does not attend the Court. There is an American in charge of the electric lighting plant in the palace but his work is solely that of an electrician. Now these three people, English, German and American are stigmatized as parasites and are said to form a part of the Court of the Emperor. They are all salaried employees of the government and people of irreproachable standing in the community. If they are parasites then every foreign employee of the government is a parasite.

We are told that "the Japanese are paying liberally for everything." Now at the beginning of the war when speed was essential the Japanese Government paid Korean coolies a comparatively large wage for transporting provisions. The coolies left their homes and followed the track of war. Their wages were high and their expenses were also high. We are prepared to say that under the circumstances the coolies were in no way benefited by the sudden demand and the high wage. When the pressure was removed these high wages did not continue. Today the Japanese pay a Korean coolie thirty *sen* a day, out of which he has to pay for his food. But the regular coolie wage in Seoul is one Korean dollar which is at least equivalent to forty *sen*. The Japanese are not paying liberally for everything. In Wonsan and in many other places the people's houses and fields have been appropriated, ostensibly for military purposes and they have received only a fraction of the current market price. We have reliable correspondents in nearly every province in Korea and the same story comes from every direction.

We can hardly be charged with hypercriticism when we say that, having obtained from the government a grant of the land for the railroads, the Japanese should have seen to it that the people were paid at least a minimum market price for the land. We must leave it for the casuist to decide whether it was not distinctly immoral to secure such a concession from the government when it was notorious that the finances of the country made it impossible to secure the right of way except by enormous confiscations. By this process the Japanese identified themselves with an act of spoliation that in any other country of the Far East would have been the signal for instant and sanguinary protest. We do not say that none of the people were paid for the land but we do say that many of them were not.

We are told that "order is preserved with the smallest evidence of force." Some Koreans near Seoul were deprived of their fields and when they protested they were told to look to the government for their pay. There was not even a government commission or bureau whose special duty it was to attend to such claims. These men were desperate, and in the night they tore up some rails of the track which was being constructed across their land. They knew nothing of martial law and a few days later they were taken out and tied to stakes and riddled with bullets. This was effective, and no more Koreans have protested but if Dr. Morrison calls this the smallest possible evidence of force we would like to hear what he would call a fairly large exhibition.

We are told that there is a great contrast between the policing of the Korean railway and that of the Russians in Manchuria "where the people were set at enmity by the harsh treatment that they suffered." Well a few days ago some American gentlemen were travelling between Seoul and Fusan. At a certain station a Korean gentleman about seventy-five years old came on the station platform leaning heavily upon his long staff. As he was looking with interest at the train a Japanese employee of the station about eighteen years old and nearly nude, came up behind the old man and threw him heavily on his

back and then stood aside and laughed. The old man painfully regained his feet and then the young Japanese threw him off the platform onto the track. The old man was unable to rise and his Korean friends hastened to pick him up. We can bring irrefutable proof of this transaction. It would be well if the "mere handful of *gendarmerie*" mentioned by Dr. Morrison could be largely increased in order that the Koreans could be secure from such wanton acts of brutality as this.

The most astonishing statement made by the correspondent of the *Times* is that "The Korean police have been suspended and a Japanese *gendarmerie* has undertaken since January the maintenance of order in Seoul and the surrounding country." To our certain knowledge there has never been a day that the Korean police were suspended. They are in evidence everywhere in Seoul and its vicinity and Dr. Morrison could not have walked two hundred yards along any thoroughfare in this city without passing the little sentry boxes where they are stationed.

We do not think the extremely one-sided view presented by Dr. Morrison is accurate nor will it do Japan any real good. The latter have acquired certain rights in Korea which all are bound to respect. Railroad building is a thing of national and international importance and the impulse given to the development of the country's resources and industries is wholly praiseworthy; but that, connected with this work, there should be no mistakes—no practices that are questionable is hardly to be expected. As well-wishers of Japan as well as of Korea we indicate the bad points as well as the good, feeling that this is best for every one concerned.

### A Possible Protectorate.

As we announced in a previous issue, it has been intimated to us in unequivocal terms by a gentleman intimately connected with the Japanese regime in Korea



that upon the conclusion of peace Japan will declare a protectorate over Korea.

The question forthwith arises what the excuse can be. We use the word excuse advisedly for at the beginning of the present war Japan concluded a special agreement with Korea guaranteeing the integrity of the country, and therefore Japan must show good cause why that agreement should be impaired. The reason must be something more than mere convenience and, since peace will then have been declared, it must be something besides military necessity.

The first possible reason may be that at heart the Korean government has never been loyal to that agreement, that it has always wished for the success of Russia. This excuse will not stand the test of critical examination. At the time it was made the Japanese knew very well where Korea's sympathies were. But it is well recognized in law that action cannot be brought against a man on account of his mental attitude unless that attitude results in overt acts of hostility. Now we shall hardly be called in question if we say that Korea has, in practice, lived up to her agreement. She has given the Japanese everything that has been asked for so far as it was in her power; military occupation of the country for strategic purposes, supplies, labor, land. She has actively coöperated with Japan in this war. That this is so may be seen when we try to imagine what Russia might have done to Korea had she been successful. She could rightly have charged Korea with being the active ally of her enemy and she could have rightly annexed the territory of the peninsula without any sort of intermediate protectorate. What certain men in the Korean government *wished* has nothing to do with the question. It is what the government *did* that would have justified Russia in taking the final and irremediable step. Without making any claim to special knowledge of the finer points of international law we think this statement is unassailable.

There must therefore be some very strong reason that would justify Japan in depriving Korea of her in-

dependence since, in law, Japan's success was Korea's success as well, and in case of failure Korea would have lost everything. It has been said that Japan has acquired special rights in Korea because of her successful military operations against Russia. It is said that Japan has staked so much and spent so much that she has a right to look to Korea for part compensation. We consider such a statement to be pure sophism. Two men, A and B, form an alliance to overcome an enemy of B's. When that end is attained B claims that A must sacrifice his private rights and his personal property to reimburse B for his expenditure. A has a right to reply that it was not his enemy, but B's, that was being fought and that, having risked his own life and aided B in every possible way, he, A, should be exempt from further impost. Not only so but in all fairness he has a right to demand that a certain proportionate part of the fruits of victory should be turned over to him. If the loan of Korea's territory hastened the end of the war by ten days (and it surely did this) then the very least that can be said is that Japan owes her hearty thanks and unlimited good will. If anyone is to be mulcted to pay Japan for her losses surely Korea is the very last. If this is not law, morals and common sense then we have missed the essential meaning of those words. If there is any one thing that has marked Japan's military operations throughout it is foresight. If then Japan intended or desired to follow up a successful war by appropriating the territory of Korea, she should have assumed at the outset, as she well might have done, that the Korean government was in secret alliance with Russia and that the peninsula was to all intents and purposes Russian territory. Knowing what the world knows of Korea's attitude immediately before the war can anyone be hardly enough to deny that such action would have been legally sound? But this is not what Japan did. Knowing full well where the sympathies of the Korean government were she said in effect "you had better reconsider your position and make friends with us, lend us your territory and facilitate our work as best you may." Korea ac-

quiesced and by this act and by her subsequent scrupulous observance of her duties as an ally she took from Japan all semblance of an excuse for such action as seems now to be contemplated.

But the advocates of a protectorate may say, and have said, that it is necessary to the development of the resources of Korea. Here we come to something tangible. Waiving the question as to whether a government has a right to determine for itself in what way, and indeed whether, its resources shall be developed, we must ask whether it is true that a protectorate is necessary for the development of Korea's resources. We think a negative answer should be given. What stands in the way of such development? An American company is mining gold in the north on a large scale and in a most successful manner without any thought of impairing the autonomy of the government. Japanese have fishing concessions. To say that the Korean government is blocking the development of Korean wealth is a falsehood. They put no stumbling block in the way of monetary reform. Foreigners of every nationality have acquired the indisputable right to buy and hold real estate anywhere in the country subject to their own consular jurisdiction. It is utterly untrue that a protectorate is necessary except upon one single hypothesis.

If Japan intends to allow her subjects to swarm into Korea and occupy the country everywhere, forming a considerable fraction of the whole population, then steps must be taken looking toward the government of these immigrants. If the Korean government is unable or unwilling to provide the administrative machinery necessary for such jurisdiction then some other plan must be adopted. Here seems to be the strong point in the argument of the protectionists. But there are one or two observations in this connection that are perhaps worth making. Such wholesale immigration presupposes the acquirement of agricultural land, since it is well known that a very large proportion of the immigrants must be farmers. This land can be acquired in either one of two ways, government grant and private purchase. Let us

consider these separately. The Korean Government has certain land in different parts of the country. Some of it is tilled and some is not. The best of all this land is now under cultivation at the hands of tenant farmers. There are other portions which, being inferior in quality and situation, are not occupied. What then would a government grant mean? It would mean either the removal of the present tenants or the relegation of the Japanese immigrants to the less desirable portions of the country. The former of these two courses is a very possible one judging from antecedent cases and the manner in which the government acquired much of the land for the railroads, but it is manifestly unjust and iniquitous. If what European and American papers say of the Japanese is true, the latter cannot descend to such tactics to secure land.

It is well known that all over the country there are large tracts of arable land that lie fallow because of the impossibility of irrigating them. If the Japanese would come in with modern appliances and redeem such land by scientific irrigation the work would be praise-worthy in the extreme. But we have not heard of a single case in which this has been done nor is there any reason to believe that the Japanese would be willing to undertake such arduous and expensive labor while below them in the valleys Koreans are enjoying the use of rich and well-watered fields. The Japanese have demonstrated during the past year that they want the best there is, or none.

We must come then to the second method of acquisition, namely private purchase. If we look at the city of Seoul and note the rise in the value of real estate we shall find that it is caused mainly by the large influx of Japanese and the heavy demand that followed. The Koreans are very keen to discover the value of their property and they can always be trusted to do so, whether in town or country. Now at first, before Koreans have succeeded in adjusting themselves to the new values of real estate, a certain fraction of them will sell at approximately the old figures, but it will be but a short



time before they grasp the situation and ask the full value. That time will come before any considerable fraction of the arable land is sold, and when the Koreans begin to put a price upon their land approximately as great as that in Japan the immigrants are going to find themselves in trouble. They will not be able to acquire land by purchase, the cessation of the war will have put an end to the confiscation of property for military purposes and we do not see how it can be obtained by any honest means. If it were the better class of Japanese farmers, men with more or less capital, that came we might expect that they would buy land even at greatly enhanced prices, but even so a limit would soon be reached, beyond which it would be unprofitable to go. In what way would a protectorate aid the Japanese to develop agriculture in Korea except it be by providing means whereby their people could gain possession of the soil. We cannot believe Japan would lend herself to any such iniquitous undertaking.

Another argument is put forth by the advocates of the protectorate. They say the Korean government is so corrupt that it cannot carry on the administration and that it is useless to attempt reform along that line. The only way, they say, is to sweep the whole thing aside and let the Japanese administer the government. Now this is mere assertion and requires proof before those who know the Koreans best will believe it. If the Japanese from the start had insisted that good men be put in office and that every form of official oppression must cease, and even under pressure the Koreans had rebelled against the demand, then it might be in order to make the above sweeping charge; but we are ready to affirm, without danger of contradiction, that there is no evidence to show that the Japanese have made any effort whatever to have good men put in office. Many of the very men who were the most corrupt and whom the Japanese charged Russia with using for questionable purposes have been left in office. The notorious Yi Yong-ik still flourishes and many another man whom we might name. It is a melancholy fact that if only the official

works in the interest of the Japanese he will not only be left in office but pressure will be brought to bear to prevent his removal. With what face then can the advocates of a protectorate claim that the government cannot be reformed? The attempt has never been made, and no one knows whether it would succeed or not. Not only so but the Japanese authorities have never seriously demanded reform along this line, and it must be reluctantly confessed that there is no evidence that they desire it. If a determined attempt had been made to do this and had failed, then the argument would have weight; but whatever the probabilities of success or failure of such an attempt may be, the Japanese will commit a great injustice if they consign the Koreans to political servitude, untried and uncondemned.

But even if it could be demonstrated that at the present time the Koreans are not able to govern themselves in an enlightened manner one would want to know what the conditions and limitations of the protectorate would be. If we understand what the term protectorate means, it is that one nation is taken in hand by another in order to protect both of them from internal or external harm. There may be many secondary considerations which will conduce to the financial, political or industrial benefit of the protector, but the main reason must be the safety of the two. Now no one at all acquainted with the situation in Korea today will deny that Japan already has in this country all the power that is necessary for the protection of herself and of the Korean people from internal and external foes. What the Koreans need is self-respect and education. To take away the semblance of autonomy will be the first step toward the extermination of the nation, for it will take away all incentive to self improvement. It will destroy their self-respect and render help impossible. Is this what Japan wants? We do not believe that it is what the best element in Japanese statesmanship wants, but there are unfortunately some who look upon the Koreans as the Boers of South Africa looked upon the blacks. We believe there is a strong element among the Japanese statesmen who re-

cognize Japan's obligations toward Korea and who believe that it is to Japan's interest that those obligations be met in a fair and straightforward way.

If any reader of these lines thinks that he discovers in them any ill-feeling toward the Japanese or lack of sympathy with the best interests of that wonderful people he reads wrong. It is possible to sympathize with both Japan and Korea, and an attempt to discover what equitable basis there can be for the declaration of a protectorate over the latter people implies no hostile bias against Japan but only a desire to arrive at the basic facts of the case, whomsoever these may favor.

### Fragments From Korean Folk-lore.

BY MR. YI CHONG-WUN.

#### A TRIO OF FOOLS.

Three fools were once invited to attend the birthday festival of a friend. On the day appointed they donned their best clothes and set out in high spirits for the village where the friend lived. It was a hot summer's day and the blistering heat soon induced that gentle somnolence which is so tempting to the true Korean. Lured by the shadow of a wide-spreading tree they reclined *sub tegmine fagi* and took a nap. But before doing so, one of the fools, knowing in some dim way that his memory was unreliable, and fearing that he would leave his hat behind when he resumed his journey, bung it on a branch of a tree directly over his head, so that when he should wake up it would not fail to be noticed. After wide excursions into the land of Morpheus he awoke, and the first thing his eyes rested upon was the hat. He sprang up and exclaimed:

"What a lucky man! On my way to a festival I find a new hat. It is surely a God-send." So at the next village he sold the "extra" hat at a reduced price and went along merrily with the money jingling in his pouch. A summer shower came on and they looked anxiously for

a place of shelter where they could keep their good clothes dry. One of the fools, seeing a hole in a rock, thought to keep at least his hat dry and so inserted his head in the orifice. When the storm was over he found that he could not disengage himself. One of his friends seized him by the heels and pulled so hard that he came away, minus his head. This was awkward. The friend concluded that the rock was to blame and in his anger gave it a vigorous kick which resulted in a broken leg. So only one of the trio was left.

He reached the scene of festivity late and found the company far gone in wine, but there was enough left to befuddle one more.

He arrived home late in the afternoon and threw himself heavily on the mat and slept. Meanwhile his wife, who had succumbed to the blandishments of a Buddhist monk, was planning with her paramour how to get rid of her marital encumbrance. At last they hit upon a plan. They shaved the head of the slumberer and put a cowl on him and left the rest to his natural imbecility. In time he arose from sleep and called to his wife. There was no answer. He saw a looking glass hanging before him. Peering into it he beheld a shaven monk.

"Very curious," he muttered. "I thought I was a married man, but here I find I am a monk. This is a woman's apartment and I have broken the law by coming here. I must inquire about this at once." He hurried out into the kitchen and there encountered his wife.

"Woman, am I your husband or am I a monk?" She fell into a pretended passion, heaped all sorts of abuse upon him and told him to begone or she would have him locked up in jail.

"Pardon, pardon!" he cried "I have evidently been dreaming; but I will go away quickly if you will only not set the law upon me." As he climbed the hill to the monastery he pondered sadly in his dim way upon the mutations of fortune.



## A FOX-TRAP.

A woman became, in the natural process of things, the possessor of a daughter-in-law. But instead of the preternatural diligence which is supposed to characterize the daughter-in-law, this one cared for nothing but sleeping and eating. So very marked was this trait that the mother concluded the girl must be a fox transformed into human shape. If so, a great danger overhung the house, for at any hour the thing might change to its original and native shape and work havoc in the household. It was necessary to discover the truth without letting the girl know that it was discovered.

That night the mother watched and saw that the girl slumbered heavily and never waked once. At breakfast the woman said to her daughter-in-law:

"Last night two foxes on the hill kept barking so continuously that I could not get a wink of sleep."

"The same with me," answered the daughter, "I was kept awake too. That is why I got up so late this morning."

"So you heard them too? What a queer sound they made—like this" and she pretended to try and imitate the barking of a fox.

"Oh I can't do it. I suppose my throat is too old to make the noise. How was it?"

"O," said the girl falling readily into the trap "it is very easy. They simply cried 'Yū-horang! Yū-horang!'"

Then the mother knew her suspicions were correct, and the next night she had the evil beast in human shape strangled while she slept.

### An Unworded Bequest.

A country gentleman acted for years as the hanger-on and general satellite of a high official in Seoul but never received any *quid pro quo* in the shape of office or emolument of any kind. The official at last came to his end and his sons stood about him weeping. The faithful but dis-

gusted parasite was there too, and when for some reason the sons were called from the room and he was left alone with the dying man he vented his anger and disappointment by giving the sick man a heavy kick in the chest and an ugly punch in the face.

The sons came back and the old man who had lost power of speech pointed to the satellite and then at his own face and chest. At first the sons did not know what to make of it but at last they fell on their knees beside him and exclaimed through their tears.

"Yes, father we understand. You wish us to repay this good gentlement for all he has done. Your parting wish shall be remembered. He shall be one of us and your wealth will be shared between us all as between brothers." A spasm passed across the old man's face and he passed away, but the astonished and delighted gentlemen had slipped into the hallway to hide the grin which betokened his joy that the old man had passed away before he had time to add a codicil to that will.

## A Visit to Quelpart.

(CONTINUED)

Horses and cattle are very important items of export from the island of Quelpart and a good many of the Korean horses come from there. The cattle are not nearly as large and strong as on the mainland. The average price of a horse is sixteen dollars and of a bull or cow twenty-five. The ponies and cattle are turned loose all over the island and are left to take care of themselves, altho they all have owners. In the winter they feed in the fields and in the spring they are driven into the mountains for the summer. The stone walls built between all the fields are intended for keeping the ponies from running about from field to field. A good many of the horses and cattle belong to the government and an official is kept there for the purpose of taking care of them.

Some years ago he had to send up annually a certain number of horses and cattle to Seoul for the use of the government. Since taxes in kind were abolished, he has been selling the animals and sending up money. As there is no watch kept the islanders have no hesitation in catching and utilizing a government cow or horse whenever they have need for it. Not only is the trade in its infant state but the mode of life of the people is quite primitive. Owing to the isolation of the island the people are much more ignorant and much less civilized than those of the mainland. As on the mainland, so on the islands, the people have little religion. A Confucian temple in each of the three cities, six or eight large idols cut from lava and placed outside of each gate, and a few shrines seem to satisfy all the spiritual needs of the hundred thousand people. There is not one Buddhist temple nor a priest on the whole island. It is said that about a hundred years ago a sceptical governor ordered all the temples to be destroyed and all the priests driven out. Since then they have never been allowed to return. The governor was punished, though for his atheism and soon died at Che-ju far away from his relatives and friends.

There are a few interesting sights on the island. Within ten *li* from Tai-Chung one sees a peculiar rock rising abruptly to the height of some eight hundred feet. On the south side of it at the height of about three hundred feet there is a cave some twenty feet wide at the entrance, twenty feet long and forty feet high. From the opening of the cave the view over the country and the sea is magnificent. We were told that many years ago a Buddhist temple was standing in the cave, but was destroyed at the same time as the others. At a distance of thirty and sixty *li* from Tai Chung, on the way to Chung-Ui there are two waterfalls formed by two circular holes in the rocky ground, about thirty feet wide and forty feet deep. The walls are quite vertical and two small mountain streams fall into them. When we saw them, one of the streams was almost dry, and the other one had but little water, but in the rainy season they must present a

splendid sight. It is interesting to note that both waterfalls are exactly alike. Not far from the top of Mt. Auckland there stand up in one place a number of rocks all alike and of the size of a man; when seen from a distance they resemble a company of people and this caused the Koreans to call them *O-paik chang gun* (five hundred heroes). Not far from Chung-Ui there is a place with which the following legend is connected:

Many years ago a very large snake lived there, and from time immemorial a yearly sacrifice of a beautiful virgin had to be offered. The snake used to devour her alive. If the virgin was not brought, rains would not fall, strong winds would begin to blow, horses and cattle would die, and sickness and other calamities would befall the people. About a hundred years ago a man had a very beautiful daughter, who was the pride and the pet of the family. Soon her turn came to be sacrificed. The father, however did not care to part with her and made up his mind to try and rid the island of the blood-thirsty pest. So when the time for offering the sacrifice came this Thesens of Quelpart took a sharp ax with him and led his daughter to the sacrificial spot. He left her there and hid himself not far away. Soon the snake came out, but before he had time to touch the maiden, the man was on him and with one blow chopped off his head. After this he cut the snake all to pieces and put it into a large *kimchi* jar covering it tightly up. The people were thinking they were going to live now in peace. But from that day the snake began to appear to the people in their dreams begging them to take out the pieces of his body from the jar and threatening severe vengeance if they did not do so. The people became frightened and at last decided to do as the snake had bidden them. But when they emptied the jar every piece of the former snake turned into a whole individual snake and the place was filled with them. However the supernatural power of the snake was lost and no more virgin sacrifices were needed. Still, to be sure about it, sacrifices of a pig, rice, whisky etc., are offered yearly on that spot. The ceremony is performed by *mutangs*, who of course only show the eat-



ables to the snakes and afterwards feast on them themselves. These *mulangs*, or sorceresses, I suppose, would not hesitate to swear to the truth of this story.

We were very curious to see the famous three holes from which the founders of three noted Korean families are said to have come into the world. But I fear that these holes as well as the three heroes are legends. Nobody on the island seems to know anything about either.

Quelpart used to be a place of banishment. The last exiles were sent there about 1895. There are twelve exiles there now, mostly political. Two of them came to see us and told us that they were all free to go wherever they liked on the island. They are supported by their own relatives. To prevent them running away, no Korean is allowed to leave Quelpart without a pass from the authorities.

After finishing our tour around the island, our first thought was to enquire about the steamer. Nothing was heard of her and nothing was certain about her coming. There was nothing left for us to do but to hire a boat which was open and was about thirty feet long and ten wide. The channel between Quelpart and the first island near the coast of Korea being forty miles wide, we had to wait for a favorable wind to cross it. So the boatmen began to watch the winds. In the evening of the second day, just when we were ready to go to bed, a boatman came and said that now was a good time to start. However, we were of a different mind. The night was cold, windy and very dark and to take up our warm, comfortable beds, which were ready to receive us, pack up all our things, and start off in a small open boat was not a pleasant prospect. We told the boatman that we would start next morning. He tried in vain to persuade us to go at once but had to give in. Next morning after breakfast, we packed up, hired coolies and went to the boat which was half a mile from our house. But there we found that the Chai-Joo custom (poong-sok) was for boats to start only after midnight, and that any other time was unfavorable. No amount

of persuasion could make them go and we had to take a few of our things and go to a fisherman's hut. In the afternoon it began to rain, and next morning a strong wind from the north was blowing. This wind did not cease for six days, during which we had time enough to repent for not going when we were called. At last the wind changed and one night, according to the *poong-sok*, we started at two o'clock having slept not more than three hours. After sailing for some five miles it began to dawn, and the usual morning breeze began to blow. This being from the north, the boatmen made up their minds to go back, and got ready to turn the boat. But we had also made up our minds that we were not going to go back unless for a very good reason. So I spoke to them very sternly telling them to go ahead and row until the sun was up and then if the breeze did not change, we would go back. My voice and manner must have been pretty suggestive as they took again to the oars and made for the mainland. When the sun arose the wind changed to the east and we unfolded our two sails and went flying over the waves. It was pleasant to think that we were moving towards Korea at a good rate, but to be in the boat was not so pleasant. The boat seemed to be very small, indeed and was leaning on one side and jumping up and down the waves in such a manner that it made us very sea-sick to say the least. In the evening we arrived at the first island, spent the night in an inn, next day had a magnificent sail among the numberless small islands, spent another night on the boat, and next day at noon arrived at Mokpo. There we found a steamer leaving for Chemulpo in three hours. At once we transported our goods from the *sampan* to the steamer, and next noon we were fighting the Chemulpo coolies.

### Korean Business Life.

Until recent years the currency of Korea was only the unwieldy cash and this had much to do in preserving

the immemorial custom of barter. Even today this form of trade has by no means ceased and many Koreans still look upon rice or cotton or linen as legal tender. In the country there are stated places where periodical markets are held. There are few people who cannot find one of these *chang* within thirty miles of their homes. As a rule these are held once in five days but there are many special markets for special objects. Almost every Korean product has its special season. The agricultural products are naturally more in evidence in the summer and autumn. Almost all farmers add to their income by some sort of handicraft during the winter and the products of such work are on sale during the winter and spring months.

For long centuries there existed a peddlars' guild composed of thousands of men throughout the county who travelled on foot with packs on their backs and peddled their goods from house to house. They had regular circuits and their organization was quite complete. In later days this guild fell into decay and was superseded by a gang of evil men who were used by corrupt officials to do questionable work. They were not peddlars and the unsavory reputation of the "Peddler's Guild" should not attach to the genuine peddlars.

It was mainly through the markets and the peddlars that domestic trade was carried on in the country. In the great centers ordinary shops were common and almost every commodity was handled by a separate guild. The freemasonry of trade reached very extensive bounds. Many of these guilds were incipient or partial insurance companies and loss by fire or death became a matter of mutual aid. These guilds were taxed, not regularly but as occasion might demand. Whenever some sudden pressure was put on the royal household for money a draft upon the guilds was always honored.

Korean shops are of two kinds, open and closed! The ordinary shop is hardly more than a stall; open directly upon the street where the purchaser can pick up and examine almost any article in stock. The large merchants, however, who handle silks, cotton, linen,

grasscloth, shoes and some other goods have nothing whatever on view. You enter and ask for what you want and it is brought forth from the store room or closet. This seems very strange to foreigners who always want to compare and select their goods. Often enough a truculent merchant after showing one shade of silk will refuse to show more and say that if this is not what you want he has nothing that will satisfy you. You are expected to state exactly what you want and when that is produced and examined the price alone is expected to require consideration. Shopping in Korea is not reckoned one of the joys of life, as is so often the case in the west.

The sale and purchase of real estate in large towns is always effected through house-brokers but fields change hands very commonly by direct communication between the parties interested. The legal rate of commission to the broker is one percent of the purchase price of the house and is paid by the seller. The purchaser furnishes two pounds of tobacco to be consumed during the process of negotiations. There is a house-brokers' guild and the name of each member is registered at the Mayor's office. If a broker falsifies the amount demanded by the seller and "eats" the extra money, he is very likely to be found out, in which case he will be expelled from the guild and his license will be taken away.

Until very recently there have been no banks in Korea, but the copper cash is so unwieldy and the cost of transportation so great that various devices have been hit upon to save the expense of handling. Large firms in Seoul, especially the guilds, have been accustomed to put out private notes of land which are uniformly honored. The credit of these houses is well established and it is very seldom that a Korean loses by using these notes. When taxes were paid in rice an enormous amount of labor was entailed in its transport to the capital, but since taxes have been paid in money it is much simplified. Yet the difficulty of bringing up the money to Seoul has resulted in a sort of exchange which is mutually beneficial to all parties. A man with capital will pay in to the central government the entire taxes of a district and receive



an order on the prefect for the amount. Having received it in the country he buys goods or produce and markets them in Seoul or some provincial center and makes a handsome profit. Of late years the government has accepted their own depreciate nickel coins in payment of taxes. It takes upwards of four dollars in this currency to equal an American dollar. But in the country the payment must be in copper cash since the nickels do not circulate there. But it takes only three dollars of the cash to equal an American dollar. It follows then that the operation is an immensely profitable one for the speculator. For this reason the prefects themselves generally finance the thing and reap the profits. In no land is there a more practical application of the adage that to him who has shall more be given and from him who has not shall be taken even that which he has.

The rate of interest is everywhere proportionate to the safety of the investment. For this reason we find that in Korea money ordinarily brings from two to five percent a month. Good security is generally forthcoming, and so one may well ask why it is so precarious to lend. The answer is not creditable to Korean justice. In case a man has to foreclose a mortgage and enter upon possession of the property he will need the sanction of the authorities, since possession here as elsewhere is nine points of the law. The trouble is that a large fraction of the remaining point is dependent upon the caprice or the venality of the official whose duty it is to adjudicate the case. In a land where bribery is almost second nature and where private rights are of small account unless backed up by some sort of influence, the thwarting of justice is extremely common. For this reason the best apparent security may be only a broken reed, as the creditor often finds to his cost, when he comes to lean upon it. Let us take a concrete case. A man borrows a sum of money giving his house deed as security. He then makes out a false deed and sells to a third party and leaves for parts unknown. The mortgage becomes due and the mortgagee proceeds to foreclose. It is now a question of which deeds are the right ones. The owner

may have gone to the mayor's office and obtained a new deed on the ground that the old ones were lost. There should be no difficulty in adjudicating the case but the occupant having purchased in good faith is naturally loath to move out. He is willing to put down a neat sum to secure his possession. It all depends, now, upon the character of the official and is no longer a matter of mere jurisprudence. Herein lies the uncertainty. When money is loaned at the minimum rate of two percent, or in exceptional cases one and a half percent, a month, the borrower, besides giving security, generally gets some well known and reliable merchant to indorse the note. As the merchant cannot afford to have his credit brought in question, the chances of loss are very small.

Considering the great inequalities in commercial ethics here, the Koreans trust each other in a really remarkable manner. The aggregate of money placed in trust is very large. The average Korean would scorn to ask from his friend more than a simple receipt for money turned over in trust and it is my deliberate conviction that in all but a small fraction of cases the ordinary sense of justice and decency is a far greater deterrent to indirection than any legal restraints could possibly be.

### Unknown Land.

"You are the first foreigners who ever came to this city." So said the hotel keeper with whom we staid over Sunday in Sanchung City.

It is a matter of much regret that so great a part of Korea is as yet unknown to the foreigner. As soon as we leave the ports and large centers and the connecting main lines of travel hardly anyone, save perhaps one or two missionaries, ever penetrates, and even the missionary knows very little of the country except that part which lies on the road to and from his churches. I was greatly impressed with the white man's small knowledge of Korea when last November I took a trip with Rev. E. F. Hall

into the northwestern part of South Kyung Sang Province. After crossing the lazy Naktong River some eighty miles from Fusan we traveled through six magistracies before we reached the Chulla border, and careful enquiry seemed to indicate that not more than one foreigner had ever been seen in any magistracy. We thought we were able to identify Mr. Adams as the foreigner who had sold tracts and preached some eight years ago in Chogei and Hapchun; Mr. Ross as the one who had been seen in Samga some six years ago, and Mr. Hugh Miller as the white man on a two wheeled machine who had passed through some four years ago on the main road from Chunju, capital of North Chulla, to Chinju, capital of South Kyung Sang Province. Besides these three men seen in the districts named, no white visitors were reported to us. Even the French fathers whom I had considered ubiquitous in Kyung Sang Province seem to have left these magistracies out of their travels, though indefinite rumors led me to think perhaps three out of the six had been touched.

The part of the country through which we passed, traveling by the main roads from city to city, seemed more mountainous than that nearer Fusan and Taiku. Certainly the valleys grew narrower and the aspect of the mountains more forbidding. As the valleys shrank more and more until they became mere furrows in the gigantic back of the mountains, the arable land rapidly decreased and the population decreased in like proportion. We were led to believe by our own observation and by diligent inquiries as to markets, etc., that there were comparatively much fewer people in that western district than in the richer district through which the railroad passes. For the first time in my Korean experience I traveled twenty *li* without seeing a house.

Our trip brought us within view of the famous mountain, Chirisan. This is the highest mountain in southern Korea, and is on the border between South Kyung Sang and the Chulla Provinces. The voluble Korean, who was anxious to tell us everything, insisted that its foot rested on eight different magistracies, that

it was 600 *li* around it, that it was 50 *li* from bottom to top by the shortest road, that it abounded in bears, tigers and wild boars, and that its summit could only be reached in the summer months, for as he said, even then—it was Thanksgiving day—the snow would be up to one's neck. This mountain with its numerous spurs is certainly a formidable barrier to travelers, and by its height has won for itself a place of prominence in Korean mountain lore.

Entering the district of Hapchun from the eastern side we came upon the prettiest natural scenery I have found in Korea. It was a gigantic mountain cliff overhanging for perhaps half a mile a delightful little stream. About half way up the cliff was a winding natural road about eight feet wide, while above, the rocks towered up a straight column and below, there was a sheer drop of two hundred feet or so to the glistening stream. But not only was this natural roadway a wonder to us, but we marvelled at the rich verdure on that rocky prominence. Large trees a foot in diameter sprang sideways out of solid rock and then coming upwards sent out their branches as naturally as if the roots were imbedded in rich earth. The November weather had tinted the leaves with every autumnal hue, and the colored foliage was so thick we hardly saw the sun from one end of the beautiful walk to the other.

Toward the end of the walk which we named "The Cliff Walk" we came across two huge boulders which nearly blocked the way. They had dropped down from the mass of rock above, and the sight of them added to the fear which had lurked within us from our entrance into those scenes lest we should be struck by some falling rock. The inhabitants of the village near by say that whenever a rock falls some one in the village dies within a few days. Not long since an old man passed away ten days after a piece of rock had broken loose from the cliff and fallen.

Towering cliff, shining stream, romantic path, curious trees, glorious foliage, appalling height;—if it were in some more favored land, it would be bought at a



fabulous price as a national park and fast railroads would convey the multitude to see this wonder, and lovers to whisper secrets in its deepest shade.

Our trip was not without its amusing experiences, and many were the cows which created fun for the on-lookers but consternation for their owners. Just as we were entering Hamyang City we came upon a young man plowing with a cow. The cow did not like our appearance and began to look wildly alarmed.

"Hold the cow tight," I shouted.

"There is no cause for worry," came the response.

But as the cow was worrying, whether I was or not, I shouted again, "Take hold of the cow's head."

"It is all right. Don't you see I have hold of this rope"—a rope about 15 feet long.

But the cow, being sure it was not all right, made a lunge, the rope broke, and away she went, over a low wall, through a stony bottomed creek, across the sandy plain, terror pictured in every jump, while the plow turned somersaults and handsprings, poked its nose into rocks, smashed its handles on the cow's back,—away and a never slackening speed until it was lost to view behind a sheltering strip of woods.

The young man immediately began to howl, "Aigo! Aigo!! Aigo!!! It was a borrowed plow and will cost me thirty *nyang* and I only get thirty *nyang* a year;" and with huge sobs and mighty crying the young man followed us to the entrance of the city, where he left us to search for the truant cow.

The next morning he came bearing several pieces of the shattered plowshare that we might look on the ruin. We lectured him—we had to do something—on not seizing the cow when told, but to make the lecture sit easily we gave him a little present. He warmly protested he had not come for money, only to show the damage, but he took the gift without much urging. However in the evening our hotel keeper handed us ten eggs.

"We have enough eggs, thank you, we do not need these."

"But these are the eggs the young man with the

broken plow left as a token of his gratitude for your unexpected present."

So we ate them, and have never heard of the cow, plow or young man since.

We were somewhat of a curiosity in that unexplored region, but the Korean who never sees a foreigner evidently has not much of an appetite for a vision, for tho they were curious as to our food and did swarm the doors at times, yet we were not as badly beset by gaping natives as we used to be a few years ago almost in the streets of Fusan.

We did not repeat the robber experiences I had enjoyed five years ago on the way to Taiku, tho we were not free from alarms. On the highest mountain slope, we passed a body of men just emerging from a village while the cries of distress arose wildly from the place. They had no visible arms, but our Koreans assured us they were a lawless band given to robbery and violence. We were allowed to pass unchallenged. That whole western region swarms with highwaymen, and fifty soldiers were quartered near by to seize them, but the influence of the soldiers spreads visibly only a few miles. In Sanchung we were told that not long before, at night, twenty nine men had come into town stark naked, who had been seized one by one as they came over the high mountain we had just crossed; and then after hours of hungry waiting they had been stripped of their all and let go. We sincerely hope the Japanese in their many reforms will discover a way of suppressing highwaymen.

Our trip ended pleasantly after we had touched half the districts of south Kyung Sang Province, and had seen more of this part of the world than any other Protestant missionaries. Would that we all might travel more. A reliable knowledge of Korea's interior could be thus most rapidly gained.

R. H. SIDEBOTHAM.

### Editorial Comment.

In spite of all criticisms that may be made of the actions of a certain class of Japanese subjects here in Korea there is a brighter side to the picture. We have consistently held to the view that when the authorities in Japan get some far weightier matters off their minds and have time to attack the Korean problem they will discover the unfortunate trend of events and find a remedy for them. We have more than once expressed the belief that the condition of affairs among the common people here is but vaguely understood by the legislators in Tokio. We have just received a striking proof of the truth of this surmise. We are told on the best authority that a number of Japanese Members of the Diet recently came overland by rail from Wiju to Seoul and when they arrived expressed themselves as astonished and disgusted with the deportment of the lower classes of Japanese in the North. Their language was much stronger than any we have used. One of these gentleman was very rudely treated by a Japanese coolie on the train and the M. P. called a policeman and had the fellow put off. This was something of an eye-opener and it would be a very good thing if every member of the Diet could make a personal inspection of the state of affairs here. We firmly believe that all that is necessary is that the facts should be stated, and a remedy will be found.

---

The day has arrived for the beginning of the currency reform. We have never for a moment believed that Japan would be guilty of the monstrous injustice of entirely casting out the counterfeit nickels and leaving thousands of innocent Koreans bankrupt. The government has received these coins as legal tender and has practically legalized them. It has paid salaries and wages in them and the Japanese, as everyone knows, have done more than their share in furnishing counterfeits. We hear that sharpers have been buying Korean nickels, culling out the good ones and throwing the rest back upon the

ignorant people. A man came up from the country the other day with a fat bag of nickels but among them all there were not enough to pay his railway fare from Chemulpo to Seoul! It now appears that we were right in not believing these counterfeit would be repudiated. We are told that a way will be found to do justice in this matter. One suggestion is that the good nickels should be bought in at two dollars to the *yen* and the others at three dollars to the *yen*. Even this will entail hardship but it would at least be a partial attempt at justice.

Our feeling is that the government who, after all, are mainly instrumental in bringing about the demoralization in currency, should bear the brunt of the burden and buy back every nickel at the rate of exchange now prevailing—say 2.30 to the *yen*. We have great faith in Mr. Megata's good judgment and whatever is done we feel that the antipathy of the Korean people will be roused as little as possible. Meanwhile it is universally acknowledged that the circulation of a single homogenous currency with a fixed value will be of immense value to the Koreans and Japanese alike. For one thing, it will stop the exchange gambling and the constant fleecing of the common people by the finger-tricks of shysters.

---

The taking over of the Post Office by Japan is a logical outcome of the situation and one that was to have been expected. It is very unpalatable to the Koreans, for they see in it a definite step toward the absorption of the country by Japan. In other words we have here today all the fundamental elements of a protectorate, but without any formal announcement of such a protectorate. We have elsewhere submitted our views on this subject, but there is one word that should be added. There is one way by which the establishment of a protectorate by Japan over Korea could be effected in a legal manner and without the breaking of any previous promises that Japan has made. The Korean government and people are now thoroughly convinced that something radical will be done by the Japanese in spite of everything. They are looking about anxiously for ways and



means to reconcile themselves to the inevitable. Now if the Japanese government should approach Korea with a proposition, in which the ultimate independence of Korea would be guaranteed conditional upon the genuine waking up of Korea, but with the understanding that for the time being Korea voluntarily put herself under the tutelage of Japan as a "protected" government, we believe that Korea would acquiesce and that she would even request such action. What Koreans want is the ultimate independence of the country. If this can be assured by a solemn agreement to which all the treaty powers are witnesses we believe that Koreans would enter heartily upon the work of fitting themselves for that ultimate independence. If Japan takes over Korea arbitrarily she breaks her promise and the Koreans will rightly believe that the end has come. This will breed only hatred and rancor without end. The Koreans will be desperate and they will have no ambition except to thwart Japanese interests here. If, on the other hand, Korea should be assured that under proper conditions she could attain to ultimate full independence the mass of the people would be given a powerful incentive to win to that goal. Education would flourish, hope would spring up and we should see a renovated and progressive Korea. She would gradually and increasingly come to see that Japan is her best friend and the two peoples would be welded into a friendship that would last for all time.

To such a plan we believe that almost every treaty power would willingly consent. Of course we know that Japan need ask no-one's consent to form an arbitrary protectorate, but if the other powers should heartily endorse this milder plan and advise Korea to submit to a temporary protectorate for her own good, we believe that the fair fame of Japan would be enhanced, for the consent of Korea would save her from breaking her solemn engagement to uphold Korean independence, and hope would take the place of despair in the Korean mind. Never until the last moment will we give up the belief that Japan will do the broad-minded, the just, the generous thing.

## News Calendar.

On the 27th, ult the Japanese Emperor sent a message to the Emperor of Korea thanking him for his hospitality to Prince Fushimi, Jr. The Emperor replied in an appropriate note.

The term of contract of M. Cremazy, as adviser to the Law Department, expired last month and the Foreign Office sent notice to the French Legation that the contract would not be renewed. The Government will lose the services of a faithful and diligent and distinguished man, and we wish him all success in his future work wherever that may be.

The Foreign Minister has asked that Japanese be stopped in the work of cutting down valuable timber in the vicinity of royal tombs in the district of An-byun.

The Dai Ichi Ginko has given notice that (1) It will issue bank-notes in Korea.

(2) These notes will be exchangeable for Japanese currency at any time.

(3) The bank will keep in its vaults a reserve equal to the issue of notes and at least one fourth of this will be in gold and silver.

(4) This issue will be secured up to the limit of Yen 10,000,000.

(5) When Korean market conditions require, this limit may be exceeded, but only with the permission of the proper authorities.

Before his departure for America the retiring American Minister, Dr. H. N. Allen sent a communication to the Foreign Office saying that the number of patients of the Severance Memorial Hospital is rapidly increasing and that he hoped the Korean Government would see its way clear to making a monthly grant of five hundred yen to help carry on this excellent work.

It is said that the new Korean currency which has been minted in Japan has arrived at the Finance Department and is ready for the change which is expected to begin on the first of July.

The Korean Minister to Japan requests that Yen 3,000 which he paid out on account of the visit of the special ambassador, Prince Euiyang, to Japan some time ago, be repaid.

News has reached the capital that recently a gang of robbers entered the town of Chung-yang and after looting burned it.

A Korean, Pak Wan-sik, and others have applied to the government for a franchise for a butchers company to carry on business in Seoul as follows :-

All butchers west of Chong-no to remove outside the West Gate and all those east of Chong-no to go outside the East Gate. There will be a competent veterinary surgeon at each of these places to examine the cattle and see that none of them are diseased. A tax of five dollars.

will be paid for each animal slaughtered and one thousand dollars will be paid to the Department of Agriculture, Commerce and Public Works yearly, in the Spring and the Autumn.

On the evening of June 1st. Hon. T. H. Yun gave an interesting lecture before the Y. M. C. A. on the subject of Korean Women.

Yi Keun-ho the Minister of Law has ordered that a box should be placed in front of his office in which the people can place petitions on matters in which they desire redress.

The Japanese Minister has notified that all the postal headquarters in the various districts will be taken over gradually by the Japanese and that the present incumbents in those offices will be paid their salaries as usual until some other arrangement is made.

On June 4th. Mr. Stevens the Adviser to the Foreign Office, gave an entertainment at the old Palace grounds to all the Korean Ministers and all Foreign Ministers and Advisers.

The prefect of Chung-ju announces that in that district certain Japanese subjects have forcibly seized a large amount of land including many rice fields, ostensibly for the purpose of digging clay. Many Koreans are moving away, having been deprived of their means of subsistence.

The Supreme Court recently sent an order to each of the ministers of state, calling upon them to attend the cabinet meetings each afternoon at three o'clock.

It is reported that Japan intends to place commissioners in each of the provinces to attend to the matter of the monetary change.

By special edict, Hon T. H. Yun has been decorated with the third order of the Pal-gwa and Mr. Ko Heni-sung with the fourth order of the Ta-geuk.

We have received from the Japanese Postal authorities a sample of the new Japan-Korea postage stamp which will go into effect on July 1st. Only one kind is to be issued and the denomination is three *sen*. It is for domestic use only but will carry a letter to any part of Japan or to any China port where there is a Japanese post office. It is emblematic of the close union between the two countries and there is nothing on it to indicate that the two powers are not coördinate. It is a nicely gotten-up stamp. It is red in color with a double ring in the center, one ring within the other. Between the two rings we find on the right hand and the left the two national flowers, the chrysanthemum for Japan and the plum blossom for Korea. In this same space, at top and bottom there is the representation of two carrier pigeons which are quite appropriate. In the center ring are the Chinese characters meaning three *sen* or cents. Above the circles is a scroll on which are written in Chinese 日韓通信業務合同紀念 to commemorate the union of the Korea and Japanese postal and telegraph systems.

It is stated that the Japanese have definitely decided to build a railroad from Wonsan to Pyengyang rather than to Seoul.

His Majesty has issued a special edict to the effect that education must be fostered and that the whole people must have an opportunity to acquire knowledge; that the laws must be so administered that no one shall be unable to secure redress in case he is injured; that men shall be appointed to office who will not squeeze the people's money. This sounds very well and we know of one case at least that will prove whether the officials have heeded this edict or propose to let it pass as so many have in the past, as a dead letter.

The Governor of Whang-hai Province reports that the Japanese military have asked him to give the figures as to population, school, monasteries etc. of rice-fields and amount of taxes throughout his province. He asks what he shall do about it.

The Japanese Minister has demanded Yen 3,000 from the Korean Government as payment for the repairs of the road from the South Gate to the imperial Altar at the time of the coming of Prince Fushimi, Jr.

The retiring American Minister, Hon. H. N. Allen, had a final audience with His Majesty and announced his departure from Seoul. The Emperor spoke of Dr. Allen's long residence and complimented him upon his diplomatic success, and he expressed his regret at seeing a friend of so many years' standing leave the country.

On the sixth of June the German Legation was besieged by callers who wished to offer their congratulations upon the marriage of the Crown Prince of Germany.

A number of Songdo people have complained to the Foreign Department that Japanese subjects in that town have seized upon two large business houses there to establish a bank and a postal telegraph office. They petition that the Japanese be made to return the property.

It has been settled that one Japanese inspector and a number of police be regularly stationed at many of the important prefectural towns such as Pyengyang, Hui-ju, Hamheung, Suwon, Tŭichun, Taiku, Chunju, Kongju, Yungbyun, Kynugsung, Kwangju and Chinju.

The Department of Agriculture, Commerce and Public Works has been busy drawing up a scheme for the taxation of industrial enterprises in Korea. It has determined upon ten different grades of business.

The hot springs at One-yang have been greatly improved by the Japanese, a hotel has been built and it is said that there are many visitors to the place.

On June sixth occurred the opening ceremony of the Masampo branch of the Seoul-Pusan Railway.

His Majesty has presented to the Empress Dowager of China a gold finger-ring, a pair of silver vases, four embroidered panels and twenty pounds of red ginseng.



The Japanese military authorities demanded the use of the government silk farm for use of the Japanese soldiers. The Minister of Agriculture &c. requested that they wait about ten days till the silk-worms had spun their cocoons, but the request was unheeded and the Japanese forthwith removed the worms to another place in baskets and cut down several thousand mulberry trees. As was to have been expected most of the worms died in transit, as the time of spinning is a very critical one with them. This is a Korean report. We suppose the Japanese had some better excuse for their action than here appears. Unfortunately the Koreans do not know what that excuse is.

The Foreign Office received from the French Legation a demand for the payment of Yen 8,640. This money is due, according to contract, to the French inspector of the late Railway Bureau.

It is said that the Minister of the Household contemplates establishing a system of water-works in the city of Pyengrang.

A curious story is told of a floating mine which reached the shore of Kangwon Province. The people crowded about it and one of them proceeded to open it with a hammer. It opened. Thirty seven people were killed on the spot, if Korean accounts of the tragedy are correct.

On June 7th, 1,390 packages of ginseng were exported to China from Chemulpo.

A deserter from a German man-of-war is said to have been arrested at Suwon and returned to his vessel.

On the eleventh of June a placard was publicly posted at the Great Bell to the effect that Japan and Russia were about to negotiate peace. This may have been a little premature but we hope it is true.

Koreans say that wonderful "water-machines" have been installed in the palace, equal to "nine dragons pouring the water from their mouths." These marvels were imported from Japan.

An agent of the Japanese Agricultural Department has been making a tour of southern Korea for the purpose of examining the cotton prospect of that region and he finds that the lands about Mokpo and Kusan are in excellent condition for the growth of this plant.

The police Department determined to levy a monthly poll tax of one dollar on each dancing girl(?) but the adviser overruled it.

Mr. Sin Tai-mu, the acting Korean Minister in Washington has asked to be relieved for the time being because of illness.

A report from Chip'yung district says that nine men have been shot down by members of the so-called Righteous Army. Soldiers were asked for and have been sent.

The Seoul Young Men's Christian Association closed its spring campaign with a rousing meeting at which several of the ministers of state were present. A large number of Koreans took part. As each spoke briefly and to the point it was a most enjoyable occasion. It is evident that the Korean Government looks upon this organization with great favor.

Some Koreans have asked the Government to be allowed to form a joint Japanese and Korean company for the purpose of reclaiming the waste lands. Among other things, they offer to pay taxes from the very start. When they furnish water from their irrigation ditches to the people they want to collect in payment two bags of rice from every plot of ground that requires one bag of rice to plant. They propose to raise 500,000 dollars capital, divided into shares of 200 dollars each.

The Law Department has now properly requested the Finance Department to make a special grant of Yen 2,500 as a token of appreciation of the services of the retiring Adviser, M. Cremazy.

The native press gives a very pathetic account of the plight in which all the clerks of the postal and telegraph bureau found themselves when the Japanese took over this department. Throughout the country the number of incumbents was very large, and to be summarily thrown out of employment must have been something of a hardship. Some of them were probably not very efficient servants of the government, but so far as we are concerned we always found the Korean arrangements fairly satisfactory.

The prefect of Yangju reported that the Japanese military authorities applied to him for 500 workmen on the railway line for a month but as it is a busy time on the farms he cannot comply.

It is said that the Japanese authorities pay one dollar and a half for the removal of each grave along the railway line.

The Koreans are much agitated over the fact that a Korean "lady" has opened a shop and attends it in person. She is the former concubine of one of the high officials and the Koreans flock to her shop in great numbers to buy goods. She is said to be making the business venture very successful.

The proposition that the Japanese police inspectors in the various districts take charge of the collection of taxes is meeting with great opposition. The reason may be partly a patriotic one but there is too much reason to believe that less worthy motives find a place here too. It is curious to note, in this connection, how thoroughly convinced a certain portion of the Western public is that the Japanese are not subject to the same pecuniary temptations that ordinary people are.

We are glad to note that the Korean officials are waking up to the fact that Japanese subjects are appropriating extensive plots of land at the foot of Nam-san to which they have no right whatever. This is government property and is not for sale and we hope that something can be done to put a stop to this particular form of theft.

Several prefects have complained during the past month that Japanese have been digging for gold in the country without permits. In Chang-gen extensive operations have been carried on.

The Koreans have been talking about a "rain of dead butterflies" which is said to have occurred in Songdo a few days since. They take it to be a very bad omen.

In the district of Sihcung Japanese subjects have been cutting the fuel upon which many Koreans in that region depend for their winter supply. The prefect has appealed for help against this injustice.

Again according to custom all courts of justice in Korea are to be closed until about the end of August "because of the hot season." In whatever manner or degree a Korean may be injured by another he will have no means of redress until the end of this hiatus of justice.

It is said that the service of collecting taxes from all provinces will be given to the Japanese assistants under the Adviser of the Finance Department.

The Imperial Treasury Department made an agreement with some Japanese gentlemen to build a mill outside the South Gate for grinding rice. The mill has been completed and is ready to convert great quantities of rice into flour. It has a capacity of one hundred bags of rice per day.

On the 23rd inst the Minister of Home Department, Mr. Yi Ch Yong, proposed the appointment of twenty-eight Magistrates in the Cabinet Meeting. His Majesty accepted all of the twenty-eight men.

The Finance Department issued a regulation for exchanging the nickel currency as follows: The Royal currency will be changed for one-half value. The counterfeit money of good quality will be changed for one-fifth value. The money of bad quality can never be exchanged at any rate. The exchange places have been fixed at Seoul, Pyeng Yang, Chemulpo, Kansau, and Chinnampo.

In Seoul the exchange will begin on July 1st. The hours of accepting the old currency are limited from nine to twelve A. M. and the paying out of the new currency will be from twelve to four P. M. The amount of money exchanged by one man must be more than one thousand dollars and less than ten thousand dollars. Amounts less than one thousand dollars will be accepted from the first of November. These amounts must be placed in hard wood boxes each containing 250 dollars or 500 dollars. Smaller amounts must be put in packages with amount marked upon outside of package. Any one desiring to exchange must send a proposal to the Finance Department with his address and amount of money for exchange.

On the 11th inst at Ker Chea Island, about 30 miles from Masanpo, the Korean and Japanese fishermen had a disagreement and the outcome was 14 men killed. Japanese agents from Fusan were dispatched to the scene to straighten up affairs.

The Japanese population in Seoul is as follows: Males 4,125; females 2,866; total 6,991. The number of houses is 1,666.

The American Minister, Mr. E. V. Morgan, had an audience with His Majesty yesterday.

The subject of Japanese vessels sailing up the rivers for trade with the interior, was discussed again in the Cabinet Meeting a few days ago, but nothing definite has been settled upon as yet.

The Magistrate of Kang Kyee District, Mr. Sin Chung Kiu, reported to the Home Department that the Commander of the Japanese soldiers in that district compelled the people to furnish 850 oxen for war purposes and the people are unable to do their work. The officer also asked for 200 coolies and 500 horses. These demands are causing much distress among the poor people.

The Governor of South Kyang Sang Province, Mr. Min Yung Sun, is to be commended for his fine services rendered and for his cleanliness in his administration. The consequences are that his under officers perform their duties with care and the people are very glad to have such a good governor.

The Household Department Clerk, Mr. Yi Chang Pyel and some other influential men requested the Agricultural Department to grant them the right to cultivate the waste lands.

Mr. Kim Choong Whan, president of Po Sung School is receiving much praise from his pupils because of his interest in them and his thoroughness in their education. Of late he has cut his hair and now all his pupils being anxious to follow his example expect to have their locks shorn. Some thirty have already had their hair cut.

The Japanese Police inspectors of the five wards in Seoul have decided to establish telephones in their homes and they are planning to be connected with Japan in the near future.

All the Russian soldiers in Hamkyeng Province have retreated northwards, so now there are only two thousand cavalymen in the vicinity of the Tuman River.

All the store-keepers in Seoul will constitute the Commercial Meeting Society according to the order of the Governor of Seoul.

The Governor of Seoul, Mr. Pak Ena Pyeng reported to the Home Department that he had complained to the Japanese Consul about the matter of putting posts around part of Namsan. The Consul replied that the land will be used as a park for the Japanese people. Now the Governor intends to put in posts for the city park instead of the Japanese.

A number of Korean scholars who have been studying in Yong Hai School in Tokio for about three months can already carry on conversation in Japanese. The president of the school is charmed with these talented individuals and he says there are no scholars in the world who can learn more quickly than Koreans.

Recently in the Cabinet meeting the list of all officers' yearly salaries was reduced and is as follows:

(1) The list for officers who have been appointed by decree, as ministers.

First degree is four thousand dollars.

Second " " three " "

Third " " two thousand and two hundred dollars.



Fourth degree is two thousand dollars.

Fifth " " one " and eight hundred dollars.

Sixth " " " " six " "

(2) The list for officers who have been appointed by proposal, as secretaries.

First degree is one thousand and four hundred dollars.

Second " " " " two " "

Third " " " " dollars.

Fourth " " nine hundred dollars.

Fifth " " eight " "

Sixth " " seven " "

Seventh " " six " "

Eighth " " five " "

(3) The list for officers who have been appointed by introduction, as clerks.

First degree is six hundred dollars.

Second " " five " and forty dollars

Third " " four " " eighty "

Fourth " " " " " twenty "

Fifth " " three " " sixty "

Sixth " " " " dollars.

Seventh " " two " and forty dollars.

Eight " " one " " eighty "

Ninth " " " " " forty-four dollars

Tenth " " " " " twenty "

## A Serious Disturbance.

There occurred in the southern part of Chung-ching Province, about the middle of June, an event which gives food for serious thought. The facts as brought out by impartial investigation are as follows.

Some time last year a number of Koreans had gathered at a Buddhist monastery in the town of Eun-jin. Among them was a boy about twelve years old. By accident he overturned a small image of some kind and caused a very little damage. Koreans agreed afterward that it could be perfectly made good for a few cents. But the monks caught the boy, intending to hold him as hostage until his parents or relatives should pay an indemnity for the indignity put upon their monastery. But they soon discovered that the boy was an orphan and therefore worthless from the financial standpoint. The monks therefore seized one of the bystanders, charging him with having witnessed the sacrilege without raising a hand to stop it. This man was wholly innocent of any wrong. The accident occurred suddenly and he probably could not have prevented it. He was imprisoned there for three days pend-

ing his payment of forty Korean dollars as indemnity. He was unable to get it and was finally released but a few days later he was seized again and the demand had now risen to two hundred and fifty dollars. After beating about the bush a long time he was again released. After this a Japanese monk came to live in the place and obtained some influence over the monks of this monastery. Again the Korean was arrested and the monks together with the Japanese now claimed that the man owed 1,200 dollars! As the man declared his inability to pay the money and denied that he owed it, the monks formed a company and went to the man's house which was in the neighboring village of Nolmi and searched his house, stealing therefrom deeds to rice land and other valuables. That occurred this spring.

Meanwhile Dr. W. B. McGill of Kongju a member of the Methodist Episcopal Mission had begun work in Nolmi and had established a small church there containing eleven baptized probationers and about two hundred and fifty inquirers who attended the services with some regularity and were known as adherents. Among their number was this man who had been so badly treated. The adherents had also bought and paid for two pieces of land on rising ground near the village, one for a church and one for a school. On the former plot a building was erected but as yet the other plot had only been staked out. There was no possible question as to the ownership of this land. It had been legally bought and paid for and the deeds were deposited with the mission authorities.

One day a crowd of H-chin men came, pulled up the stakes driven by the Christians about the plot of land that they had bought for a school and set their own stakes. They said the land was theirs and they were going to build a school there. They were at last persuaded to withdraw but then the Japanese came and seized the land saying that they were going to build a school there.

When this Korean was caught and ordered to pay over 1,200 dollars to the monastery the Christians or mission adherents attempted to aid him in a purely pacific way by consulting with his captors. This aroused the anger of the Japanese, of whom there were several then in the town either as merchants or farmers, and they sent out word to all the Japanese in the vicinity to congregate in the town. The Christians hearing of this sent in haste to Rev. Robert Sharp of Kongju asking him to come down and aid them. He went down on June 14th and stayed over night but in the morning hearing that there was to be a determined attack made, he hurried to the nearest point where he could find a telegraph station. This was at Kang-gyung-yi six miles away. There is incontestable proof that the Japanese had declared their intention of killing both Mr. Sharp and the Christians. He arrived at night and immediately telegraphed to Seoul for help saying that his life was threatened. He could get no help from the Japanese police that night though there was a police station there and it was not till after eight o'clock the next morning that a start was made. He was accompanied by Japanese police back to Nolmi where it was found that during the night

a gang of Japanese and Il-chin-who men had come to the church and had demolished all the doors and windows and wrecked the place badly. They were armed with guns, knives and clubs, for it was found that guns had been fired and that several of the Christians who were staying at the church had been cut with swords or beaten with clubs, some of them so severely that they could not walk. One man had a broken rib.

After wrecking the church a gang of five Japanese, armed with clubs, went to the place where Mr. Sharp had lodged and demanded admittance. Two of them stood guard at the door with raised clubs and the other three entered. They demanded where Mr. Sharp was, but as he had gone to Kang-gung-yi for help, could not be found. There is even reason to believe from the language of these men that had they found Mr. Sharp his life would have been taken. Soon after this Rev. W. B. Scranton, M. D., the Superintendent of the Methodist Mission together with Mr. E. H. Holmes a secretary of the British Legation in Seoul arrived at Nolmi with a number of Japanese gendarmes and they found that other gendarmes had already arrived from Kong-ju and all was quiet. The Japanese in Nolmi assumed a very humble attitude and the Il-chin-who people confessed themselves to have been wholly in the wrong. A careful investigation was made by the Americans and by the Japanese gendarmes independently. The Japanese gave up all claim to the land and removed their stakes, but none of the ringleaders were arrested although it was well known who they were.

We have ascertained that the results of the two independent investigations were practically identical. The Japanese authorities promised to make a thorough investigation and settle the matter properly. They referred the matter to the Japanese consul in Kunsu. Since that time nothing has been done so far as the missionaries know or so far as the Koreans in Nolmi know. The Korean Christians there have written repeatedly saying that if this matter is allowed to pass without the Japanese miscreants being brought to justice it will be impossible for Koreans to live in any place where a score of Japanese have settled. At the time when the investigation was made these Japanese withdrew their stakes from the grounds belonging to the church and acknowledged that they had no right to it but we learn that since the beginning of negotiations in Seoul they have again seized the land and set their stakes.

The public will wait patiently but eagerly to see what will be done about this case. It is in a sense a test case and it will show fairly well what we have to expect in such cases. From the very start there has been no question as to the culpability of the Japanese in Nolmi. Will they be punished or not? Will restitution be made for the damage done and will the Koreans there be assured that hereafter they will be allowed to live at peace from these outrageous attacks?

We shall watch the case and report what is done. There may be those who doubt whether anything will be done but we cannot believe that in a pain case, brought to the notice of the Japanese officially by a foreign power, they will fail to do at least partial justice.

## THE KOREA REVIEW.

JULY, 1905.

### Six Hundred Miles Overland.

It was on the morning of May 4th, 1905, that Rev. J. L. Gerdine and I, in company with some of our Korean Christians, started for Wonsan by way of Kang-neung. This town is on the eastern coast of the peninsula almost directly east of Seoul. To take the nearest route from Seoul to Kang-neung the distance is a little more than one hundred and fifty miles. Then from Kang-neung to Wonsan it is one hundred and fifty miles, and from Wonsan back to Seoul one hundred and fifty miles. The route thus forms an equilateral triangle of one hundred and fifty miles to the side. We were out for the purpose of preaching and selling Scriptures and therefore did not go direct but visited several points which took us considerably off of the direct road, thus making the distance much greater than it otherwise would have been.

We knew that it would require a month's time to reach Wonsan and so the necessary supplies of food and clothing for that time were packed and carried on a mule and a pony. Mr. Gerdine rode a donkey and I mounted a bicycle—for traveling in Korea give me a bicycle, it beats all the donkeys or ponies that I have tried. As the packs and Mr. Gerdine's donkey had been sent out a day ahead, when we started from Seoul we traveled by "tying"—that is one rode ahead for a short distance, then leaving the bicycle by the roadside continued on. Then the other, coming up, mounted the bicycle and went some ahead of the first. By this method we overtook our packs before noon the first day out.



I will say just here that in all my travels in Korea I have never found the people so willing to hear the Gospel nor so ready to buy books as they were on this trip. The country people are waking up and are seemingly anxious to learn something new. We found much to encourage us in our work.

The second night out we spent in the county seat of Yang-geun, which is a town of nearly four hundred houses and is most beautifully situated on the banks of the Han River one hundred and twenty *li* southeast of Seoul. There is nothing here of special interest to one who is out only for sight-seeing; but to us who are interested in soul-saving any Korean village is interesting, and wherever there are Christians, as is the case here, it is doubly so.

From Yang-geun we went on through Che P'yŏng county seat which is very much like all the other towns of its class. The most conspicuous feature of these county seats is the old and dilapidated appearance of the public buildings. The approach to this town is marked by a number of tablets which have been erected to perpetuate the memory of the "heroes" and "statesmen" of other days. Many of these tablets, now fallen and fast being covered over with earth, are fit emblems of departed glory.

Speaking of tablets reminds me of one that we came suddenly upon one day in a place remote, about twenty-five or thirty miles from the county seat of Wŭn-ju. It is what is known as a turtle tablet from the fact that the base is a huge turtle carved from one solid block of gray granite. In general form this tablet is similar to the one in Seoul, though to my mind the workmanship is superior to the one in the Capital. The turtle's head is curved back so as to rest upon his back in a way that displays much skill in the artist. The tablet itself stands more than twelve feet high and is capped with a most artistically carved dragon. I was sorry not to be able to learn anything of the history of this piece of work which is a standing witness to the skill of the Korean artist and the departing glory of old Korea.

This was my first visit to Wŭn-ju, the former capital of Kang Wān Province. It has been visited by foreigners, in fact one French priest has lived there several years, but the curiosity of the people has not been satisfied and the crowds that gathered about our inn were, to say the least of it, interesting to one who delights to study queer expressions on the faces of gaping spectators. But when one is tired and his nerves call for rest, to have this crowd of hungry gazers stand by the hour is somewhat trying. I tried a new plan for dispersing them and it worked like a charm. It was on towards ten o'clock at night. They had, with all the interest of a small boy at his first circus, watched us eat, and the boxes had been closed and placed outside. This, it seemed to us, ought to have been a hint that the show was over; but not so to this crowd which still stood anxiously waiting to see what would next be done. We were anxious to attend to some business before retiring but how to get at it with all this mass of humanity closely crowding our doors was more than we could tell. At last a new thought came to me and I suddenly blew out the lights, thus effectually closing the show for the night. From the darkness came exclamations of surprise and the sound of hastily retreating feet and we were at last left to ourselves.

This old capital has about a thousand houses and is located in a most fertile valley surrounded on all sides by high mountains which give at once splendor and beauty to the whole scene. It was market day when we entered and there was an air of push and business that I have not often seen in a Korean town.

From here we went about twenty-five miles south east to Che Ch'ŭn which is in North Ch'ung Ch'ŏng Province. The road led us over mountain passes, through fertile valleys and down sparkling streams that presented one continual changing scene of beauty and grandeur. Here the azalia in all its loveliness appears at almost every turn while many other varieties of wild flowers add their charm to the scene. On leaving Che Ch'ŭn county we entered Pyŏng Ch'ang county. It was in this county just

out a short distance from the county seat that I found one of the largest pagodas that I have seen in Korea. It stands in a field quite alone, with no signs of other buildings near it; though I was told by the people in the nearest village that many years ago there was a Buddhist temple there. It is about fifteen feet in diameter at the base, seven stories high, the stories varying in height from three to ten or twelve feet. The material is slate about three inches thick and of various sizes from a few inches to two feet wide. The outside edges are quite smoothly cut while the inside is left rough just as they were broken at first. The foundation stones are of cut granite and are left plain with no inscription or carving of any kind. In each side there is what has the appearance of a door made by heavy side posts and large double shutters of stone, which were never intended to open. The inside of the structure is filled with dirt. It would be interesting to know something of the history of this pagoda but no one with whom I talked could give me any information as to its age or by whom it was built. It is now leaning considerably and a few more years will suffice to reduce it to a heap of rubbish.

It was also in this county not far from this pagoda that I found a fine piece of engineering. I noticed a stream of beautiful clear water which flowed near the roadside and was used for watering the rice fields. Following this I soon came to what seemed to be its source; but imagine my surprise to find it flowing out of the hill-side through a tunnel about four feet wide and ten feet high. This I supposed to be the entrance to a cave, but could hardly believe that a cave with so much water in it would be found in so small a hill, though the hill was of considerable size, being the point of a spur extending from a mountain several hundred feet high. Further investigations revealed a river on the other side of the hill. I was told that a gentleman from Seoul, more than thirty years ago, had this tunnel made for the purpose of irrigating the rice fields. It is more than three hundred feet in length and required no small amount of labor to construct it with such tools as the Koreans have. But

as the formation of the hill is limestone the construction was more eas. than it would have been had the hill been of some harder formation. I have seen nothing like it in any other part of the country.

This entire region is of limestone formation and there are literally mountains of marble, much of which seems to be of a very fine quality and in great variety of color, from snow white to dark blue--almost black. Our road, or path, led on for miles through these mountains of marble presenting one change after another in the scene which is continually one of beauty and of rugged splendor. In some places these great walls of marble stand hundreds of feet high, almost perpendicular, sometimes covered with bushes and wild flowers, sometimes entirely bare. Here in the hills and mountains of marble are vast stores of wealth only waiting for the hand of enterprise to develop it.

As we went on from day to day towards Kang-neung we found the mountains higher and so close together that rice fields entirely disappeared; the villages are few in number and present a very poor appearance, the houses being covered with bark from trees, rough boards held in position with stones, or thatched with weeds of the *sam* or hemp, of which there is a great deal cultivated in these parts. All through this region rice is scarce and millet is one of the principal food stuffs along with barley and potatoes. Just at this season the people gather wild vegetables in great quantities from the mountains. There is a sort of root which they call *in-duk*, which sounds like the Korean for "more bread." This is gathered in large quantities by the women and girls whom we often saw returning home with great bundles of it on their heads. I have never seen this root in the rice-growing sections of the country. It is wonderful how God has supplied every part of this country with whatever seems to be most needful for the people.

The last range of mountains extending along the coast is only about fifteen miles from the sea and the height we think is about four thousand feet; as we had no means of ascertaining the measurements we could only



guess at them. From the top of this last pass the view looking out toward the sea is one of the most beautiful I have seen in any part of the world. The ascent to the top of the pass is so gradual that one would hardly think it a pass at all, but the descent to the coast is so steep and rugged that it is very difficult for loaded ponies to go down. We stopped and looked over the Japan Sea, which in itself is a thing of beauty, while all the distance between is one varying scene of green hill-tops separated by small valleys through which little streams of clear water wind their way to the sea. Here the azalia is profusely abundant, the most beautiful variety being almost white and very large, and the luxuriant fern calls forth the admiration of the weary traveler.

Kang-neung is the largest town in this part of the country, though I do not think it has more than five hundred houses. It has a wall which is in somewhat of a tumbled-down and dilapidated state and there are signs here of "departed glory." Some of the old public buildings are yet standing though in a bad state of repair. One of these is quite large and seems to have been used only for a repository of the picture of some former king. The town is near the coast but there is no sort of harbor here—in fact there is none anywhere from this point to Wonsan, except at one place there is a small bay into which boats of considerable size may enter, though it could never be a first class harbor.

From Kang-neung the road leading to Wonsan runs close to the beach nearly all the way; in some places the hills stretch down to the sea so that the road must turn back nearer the main range of mountains. This range follows the coast closely all the way as far north and south as I have been, there being at no place more than twenty miles from the high range to the sea. From Kang-neung to Wonsan there are five counties with their county seats situated along in this narrow strip of land between the mountains and the sea. The population is sparse, the villages small and the people as a rule poor—even for Korea. Farming and fishing are the principal

occupations, neither of which seems to be pursued very vigorously. The manufacture of salt, which is carried on quite extensively along this coast, is very interesting to those seeing it for the first time. A level plot of ground about one hundred and fifty by fifty yards is selected and made quite smooth; it is then surrounded by a trench for water. From this trench almost to the sea is a line of gutters made by digging out one side of logs. The sea water is carried a short distance in buckets and poured into this line of gutters which carries it into the trench where it completely surrounds the yard which has been previously covered to the depth of two or three inches with loose dirt. Then by means of dippers, made of half a large gourd tied to a long pole, the water is taken from the trench and thrown over the yard till all the loose dirt is thoroughly wet; this is repeated several times; then the dirt is scraped up by means of wooden scrapers drawn by cows; after it has thus been collected it is made into mounds with a depression in the top which is filled with water; by this means the water passes through the dirt carrying the salt with it into a pit in the ground from whence it is ready for the pan. Of course this process colors the water in proportion to the color of the soil of the salt plot and this accounts for the dark color of most Korean salt. The pans which are about nine by fifteen feet are made of oyster shells and nothing more crude could be imagined. After the shells are collected and piled in heaps mixed with wood they are burnt till reduced to lime, out of which these huge pans are made. They are not strong enough to support their own weight, but this difficulty is overcome by means of iron anchors which are tied with straw rope to poles across the top of the pan, and go through the bottom of the pan thus giving support to it. There is one of these anchors to every square foot of the pan. It is about eight inches deep and we were told that one boiling, which requires about twenty-four hours, turns out about three bags of salt. The boiler is surrounded by thatched walls but has no roof, an opening being required for the escape of steam and smoke. Under thatch on

either side are storage pits for the brine carried from the yard pits and also for the finished product. Here also is a little room or two in which a family lives; and another department for the cows which are used in scraping up the dirt on the yard.

We turned off from the main road and spent one day in the Diamond Mountains, which have so often been described; that I shall not attempt it here. The Buddhist temple at which we stopped and which the priests told us was founded there during the Silla dynasty, is quite large though it seems to be in a poverty stricken state at this time. The mountains here being high and exceedingly rugged it is impossible to ascend many of the peaks. In the morning as we approached these heights the clouds gathered and the falling rain drops dancing in the struggling sunbeams covered these grand old peaks with a perfect sheen of splendor in the form of a veil of rainbow. This variegated veil of dazzling beauty drifted slowly before the morning breezes for more than thirty minutes making, in all, one of the most beautiful sights it has been my fortune to witness.

Near this temple we found a hot spring which if in the United States of America would at once be famous and a fortune to its owner. In these mountains, so far as I can judge, there are no signs of volcanic action: so I was surprised to find this hot spring bursting forth as if from the regions of eternal fires. It is in a small valley about five miles inland from the coast, seventy miles down from Wonsan, and has been used by the Koreans for hundreds of years. There are the remains of what seem to have been substantial buildings of considerable dimensions; but now there are only about half a dozen thatched houses standing. The spring is walled up with large slabs of stone and is about six by nine feet, and a foot and a half deep; though it may be made twice that depth if so desired. The water, which is so hot that it is with difficulty one can lie down in it, is abundant, clear as crystal and very soft, leaving the body in a most delightful condition when the bath is over. This will some day in the not distant future be one of Korea's famous

resorts and those who are seeking health and recreation will find it pleasant to linger here.

A little farther up the coast from this point is one of the eight wonders of Korea, in the form of a geological formation, the most wonderful that I have ever seen. There are hundreds of columns of stone from fifty to one hundred feet high, perfectly straight, not more than three feet in diameter, six sided in shape, standing in groups of ten or more and presenting the appearance of huge lead pencils standing on end. To give a full description would require a whole article such as this.

From Wonsan I returned to Seoul by the way of the big road which I found to be a very good one now that the Japanese have spent thousands of yen in grading down the hills and building bridges.

J. ROBERT MOOSE.

### ✓ A Notable Movement in Korea.

1405  
v. 1.5  
No. 7

The past few months have seen the inception of a movement that gives promise of very important results both for the Korean people and for humanity at large. We refer to the proposed union in evangelistic, medical, journalistic and educational work by almost all the Protestant missionaries of the country. The most striking feature of the movement is that it includes not only those forms of philanthropic work which are the same in all different creeds and denominations but extends to those branches of the service where dogma has heretofore shown clear demarcations between the different branches of the Protestant Church. Presbyterian and Methodist have agreed that the differences between the two great bodies are philosophical rather than practical and that the essential teaching of the Bible admits of no such segregation of interest and dissipation of effort as has been witnessed during the century that Protestant missions have been in operation.

It would require no genius to surmise that if the



highly subdivided and in some sense antagonistic portions of Protestantism in America and England are ever to be welded into a single, harmonious, though highly articulated, body, the initial impulse would be likely to come from the outside, and what more promising field for the inauguration of the new order of things than in such a place as Korea where a large and flourishing Christian constituency has been secured and where, as yet, the Christian people know nothing of denominational lines except the fact that there are different societies at work here. The missionaries have been driven to recognize the genuine injury which the Church must suffer here if these questions of dogma are brought forward in a polemic way. They know, as all men know, that these moot points of theology are academic rather than practical and that to make the adherence to one or other of them a test of Christian *fellowship* is as absurd as it would be to make a difference in degree of education a bar to marriage. It is only when a dogma tends to make an essential difference in the quality of men's faith in divine things that it can rightly be empowered to establish a separate division of the Church. Christendom looks forward to the definite union of all Christian bodies into a single fellowship but this can come only when all men consent to relegate to a secondary place all dogmas which are not essential to the processes of salvation. This will be but the first step in the desired direction and it is this step that is now being taken in the interests of the Protestant Churches in Korea. This is but one of the ways in which the more stereotyped forms of Christianity in the home lands will have been reflexly acted upon by their own "colonies" in these outlying lands. They will be, in a sense, shamed into discussing the question as applied to themselves and the result will be a still further breaking down of the fences which mar the beauty of the field of Christian effort there.

Among the different forms of work that are thus to be brought under joint management one of the most important seems to be that of education. There we find peculiar difficulties to be met which are fortunately ab-

sent from more enlightened lands. The first is that there is practically no such thing as a system of national education. A few boys are in schools but they are so very few that they only make the general darkness visible. It becomes necessary for the missionaries to decide whether they will enter upon the broad field of general education which must, of course, form the basis for particular or professional education. They look primarily to the interests of the children of the Church and must plan for a common school education for them, whatever the subsequent form of life and service of the child may be. They cannot depend upon the government to provide the first rudiments of learning. There must be therefore in every Christian village, or wherever there is a considerable group of Christians, a native school which shall provide instruction in the rudiments of what we call education. One of the first questions will be that in regard to the admittance of children not connected in any way with the Christian element of the place. It may be taken for granted that definite Christian instruction will form an important part of the curriculum and for this reason we should think that the admission of all children would be desirable except in case a child is openly hostile to Christianity or his moral influence distinctly harmful. The teacher would have to be given large discretion in such cases.

We think this question of common schools for the general body of Christians throughout the country should take precedence of the question of a large central school of academic or collegiate grade. No such central school can thrive unless it has back of it a strong constituency to draw from, a body of common school students so considerable that when an annual selection of the best students is made for promotion to the higher school a fairly high grade of excellence can be made the standard.

But how can we have these common schools when as yet we have no teachers for them, or at best only a few? Must we not first have a school whose graduates will become teachers? We would answer this in the negative.

The graduates of such a school would be in such demand elsewhere that they would not be willing to go to remote country places and teach for small salaries. What we would suggest is something like the following. Let one bright young man of twenty or twenty-two be selected from each of the groups where schools are to be established and let them come together in a normal class at some center where there are foreign workers. Let some of the best-educated Koreans, or, failing this, the foreigner, take them in hand for two months each year, teaching them what they are to teach their classes and then send them back to their schools. These men will not be ideal teachers but they will keep well ahead of their classes and in time will become thoroughly efficient. At present and for several years to come it will be a question of doing not the ideally best but *the best we can*. The important thing is to get a large number of boys under as good instruction as possible. Out of this large constituency superior quality will show itself and a good body of teachers gradually emerge. It will be at least four years before this body of students can be drawn upon to form a class in some large and more central school. But more than one such middle school will be required. There will be need of at least eight of them situated at strategic points throughout the country. While the common schools are being carried on men should be preparing to teach in these large schools. Out of the teachers of the common schools who meet each year for instruction there will be some who show exceptional energy and ability. Let them understand that the best among them will, after four years, be promoted to the middle schools, and this will cause much useful emulation. When the middle schools have been under way for a few years it will begin to appear whether a college or university is necessary. If so it can be established. What we contend is that we must begin at the very bottom. What have our little attempts so far amounted to? It is safe to say there are three or four thousand boys and girls of school age among the Protestant Christians of Korea. How many have we in our schools today? Less than a handful. It



will never be possible to establish a good school of high grade in Seoul in this way. We must begin at the bottom and work up the school matter among the masses until we have a constituency, a feeder for one big central school. At present we have a few students but are they picked men who have shown preeminent ability? I think not. They are most anything we can get. And we will never have any better until we get back of us a body of primary and intermediate scholarship which shall push the best to the top. Then we can have the school we want, and not till then.

I should propose that the foreign missionaries who have been designated for educational work lay aside all thought of an immediate central school of large dimensions in Seoul or elsewhere and begin the general work thoroughly by getting together from the various districts the men who are to form the body of teachers; confine themselves to normal work for a year; send out these men to start common schools in the towns and villages; take more men and continue the same way until we have a network of common schools all over the country. Let all these teachers gather in summer schools each year for further instruction and during the months while they are teaching let the foreign teachers go about among the schools inspecting the work, correcting mistakes and adding the needed enthusiasm. How many years would it be before larger and higher things would be necessary? Not many.

Some of the time must be spent by the foreign teacher in preparing the necessary text books for use in these schools. At first the Korean teachers could teach some of the branches directly from the black-board but in time a full line of text books must be forthcoming. These the foreigner must prepare and see through the press.

Next Autumn at the time of the various Annual meetings some such plan as this could be discussed; the body of teachers could be gotten together and normal and text-book work could be carried on simultaneously for a year, by which time arrangements could be made in the various Christian communities for the establishment of the



system of Christian common schools. Five years from today the country would be covered with a network of good schools and in eight years a full system of common, middle and collegiate schools would be in full working order.

On the other hand, if we continue our present methods what will we have? We may have a handsome building in Seoul with a large attendance, mostly of non-Christian men from whom neither the ranks of the ministry nor of teaching can be largely recruited, because most of them will have gotten their initial training in all sorts of schools and their ambitions will all be in other directions.

What we want is something in the shape of a great national movement in favor of education. These common schools will be an object lesson which will open the eyes of the people, and perhaps of the government, to the need of a national system of government schools and a beginning will be made toward an enlightened Korea.

But whatever we do let us start at the foundation and work up and let us not plan a college or university before we have provided feeders for it; for if so we may fall under the censure of that trenchant though inelegant Korean proverb which says.

흔원하기전에포더기울문득뿔소

### Japanese Plans for Korea.

In spite of all criticism which have been made of Japanese actions in Korea we have never lost sight of the fact that there are those high in authority in Tokyo who are thoroughly determined that this transition stage shall be as short as possible and we have often affirmed our belief that as soon as the actual conditions prevailing here were known in Tokyo steps would be taken to remedy them.

In pursuance of this belief and with a desire to state

both sides of the case with perfect fairness we have made careful inquiries as to the attitude of Japanese officials here toward the unlawful acts of their nationals and also as to what steps are being taken in Tokyo to meet these conditions. The result has been a pleasant surprise to us and while time alone will tell whether our optimism is justified we feel inclined to set down in black and white the reasons for the hope we have that the night is nearly over.

The first is that we know the highest authorities in Tokyo have been informed of the condition of things here. The facts have been told them without any attempt to extenuate or excuse. And we can affirm on good authority that those leading men in the Japanese government deprecate the condition of things as much as anyone and are as eager to remedy them as we who live in Korea are to have them remedied. We do not think they have been long aware of the state of things here. We know at least some of the avenues through which they received their information and one might be safe in guessing that part of it has been accomplished during the past month.

Now the promptness with which they have moved bears witness to the truth of our surmise that all that was needed was that the facts should be known. It is not because the war is not over that there has been delay in this, although no one could have been surprised if the Tokyo authorities should have been preoccupied until the fate of the Baltic Fleet was decided.

We are informed that the authorities in Tokyo consider it of prime importance that there should be established in many places in Korea courts of appeal where all cases between Koreans and Japanese can be attended to fairly and promptly. There must be enough of these so that they will be fairly easy of access from every point where Japanese have settled in any numbers. For this purpose twenty-four men have been appointed, all of them specially selected for their fitness for the work. They will be placed in various parts of this country and there will then be no difficulty in a Korean's obtaining

speedy redress for any wrong. These men receive only the small salary they had in Japan plus a bonus to cover the extra cost of living in this country.

It goes without saying that the Korean Government puts every possible obstacle in the way of every such action, on the ground that it impairs the independence of the country. The question is whether these complaints are to outweigh the demands of the people for justice. The Korean prefects are either absolutely supine or are in league with the worst elements of the Japanese. Look at a case which has just come up from a town within fifteen miles from Seoul. The Seoul-Wiju Railway Co. puts down \$1.40 a day for a coolies' wages. The money is all paid to the prefect of the town in which work is to be done and he guarantees to produce the coolies. By an arrangement with the Japanese bosses the prefect gives permission to these foremen to go among the villages and coerce the people. Gangs of Japanese armed with knives and revolvers go about the villages compelling every common laborer or farmer to work one day in five or one day in six according as the work is large and the laborers plentiful. These men get just thirty Japanese *sen* a day or seventy Korean cents, which is just half of what the Railway Company has put down. The other half lies somewhere between the prefect and the Japanese bosses. If the Korean were paid the full sum he would work cheerfully but the Korean prefect connives at things and gets rich off the half-paid peasant. Often the Korean lives twelve or fifteen miles from the work and has to spend half a day going to his work and as much more returning from it. Thus two days are consumed and out of his thirty *sen* he carries no more than five back to his family to show for two days work.

Of course everyone acknowledges this to be an outrage and the Japanese military authorities stand ready to punish it rigorously, but the Korean officials are as much to blame as the Japanese. This complicates the matter, as the splitting of responsibility always does. Koreans complain that it is difficult to obtain redress,

that when they complain of the actions of Japanese they are told they must bring the name of the offender, which is not possible. The Japanese authorities in high places recognize and deplore this fact and it is just for this reason that the twenty-four commissioners are to be sent, namely to relieve the pressure on the Consuls who are said to be so overwhelmed with applications that they get tired out and peevish and careless—being only human. There is every reason to believe that some if not many of the Koreans' complaints are grossly exaggerated. They all have to be looked into very carefully and we all know that the Korean is not likely to look at his grievance through the big end of the telescope.

From the practical standpoint it is now useless to ask whether the Japanese might not have prevented the mixed and unsatisfactory state of things in Korea. But the cause of the failure to prevent it has an important bearing upon the future. If we take the view of some that it is all due to intense preoccupation in other directions and a pressure of work such as made it impossible to give time to the Korean problem then the mistakes that have been made here need argue nothing sinister for the future. If we conclude that a horde of low class Japanese were debouched upon the shores of Korea of set purpose in order to "strengthen Japan's position here until she should get the war finished" then the mistake was of a more serious nature. If, again, we take it that the Tokyo Government was not kept informed of what has been going on, then surely there was something seriously wrong with her service here. One thing is sure, the Seoul correspondents of the great Japanese papers have apparently done very little indeed to keep their employers informed of the less creditable operations of their fellow nationals in Korea. If this were not true why should members of the diet who have just passed through the peninsula express such surprise at the conditions which prevail.

We have recently been informed that in carrying out needed reforms in Korea the Japanese find themselves greatly hampered by the obligations to which they found themselves, at the beginning of the war, in guaranteeing



the independence of Korea. If we remember correctly Korea promised at that time to listen to Japan's advice in the matter of reforms, though we have not the text of the agreement before us. Now while we strongly advocate the preservation of Korea's independence it must be apparent to everyone that unless very radical reforms are instituted such independence will be of no value at all to the *Korean people* however much it may tickle the fancy of the officary. Nothing has been proved more plainly than this during the past years. It is a melancholy fact that there is absolutely no reasonable hope that Korea will ever secure a clean and just administration unless she is taken in hand and persuaded or coerced into reform. Her officials ought to know by this time that their only hope is to fall in line with the plans for reform which Japan is preparing. They may rest assured that they will lose the sympathy of all the powers unless they begin to show a different spirit toward reorganization from that which they have recently shown; for we have it on the best authority that in a number of important cases the Korean Government has peremptorily refused to sanction slight modifications in procedure on the ground that it would be beneath the dignity of an independent power. We are aware of some of these cases, and while they are too long and too complicated to be explained here in full we assure the readers of this *Review* that they were cases which did not at all affect the autonomy of the Korean Government, and the objections were apparently made simply out of an obstinate desire to block the action of the Japanese at every point. If such senseless opposition is to continue and genuine reforms are to be held off indefinitely we shall be the first to welcome a Japanese protectorate.

In our last issue we gave some reasons for believing that a protectorate cannot be legally effected at the present time. We wish to supplement that statement now by showing the other side. Only thus can we claim to be impartial.

We have reason to believe that the Japanese authorities are now preparing some important plans looking to-

ward the rehabilitation of the judicial system in this country. Efforts are being made to find not only a fit but an eminent man to taken in hand the reorganization of the Law Department in Seoul. It is just here that the conservative Korean officials will be the most recalcitrant, for if justice is to be dispensed, genuine, impartial, undiluted justice, then there are scores and hundreds of Korean officials who will be obliged to hand over to their former victims the fruits of almost countless acts of most brutal oppression. If there is anything in the world these men dread it is an impartial court of justice. Here we come to the other side of the proposition as regards a protectorate. We do not fear contradiction when we say that, given the choice between the present autonomous government with a continuance of its utter lack of judicial impartiality and a protectorate under which every man, high or low, could obtain redress for wrongs, the whole world would welcome the latter. A failure to adopt this most sweeping and most radical reform will deprive the Korean government of all claims to consideration. They have got to learn once for all—a thing which has been forgotten here for centuries—that government is for the sake of the people rather than the people for the sake of the government.

Now, we confess frankly that as things look today this will prove the rock on which Korean independence will be wrecked. We attempt no prophecy but, knowing what we do of Koreans and their methods, we foresee that this reform is at once the most necessary and the most difficult; necessary because without it all others are valueless, difficult because it will not only cut off countless illegal sources of income from the official classes but will strike killing blows at wealth already basely acquired. There are men today in Seoul besieging the courts with demands that wealthy criminals who have despoiled them of their lands and houses shall be brought to trial. These men hold the proofs in their hands but their despoilers laugh in their faces and taunt them with the fact that it is impossible to secure an indictment. Let the law take its course, and within three months

millions of money will change hands. Men whose lands have been wrenched from them by gigantic confiscations will receive them back with all the profits that have accrued through years of illegal tenure. Let the Japanese once give these Koreans pure justice in courts of law and all the petty annoyances of the past two years would be forgotten in an hour. It would be a gift of such magnitude that it would bury the immemorial feud, wipe out all past differences and bind the Koreans to Japan with links of steel.

No, we ask for no Korean independence which does not include this and other great reforms. A toad buried a hundred feet deep in living rock is free. No one interferes with it or says it nay. Such is the independence which Korea has enjoyed for the past century. Independence implies not only the possibility of function but its performance and unless this government sees fit to move, to stretch itself, to blink in the light of this new day it will go to the wall, as surely as night follows day. If we can have these reforms plus independence so much the better but if we cannot have both then by all means let us dispense with the latter.

And yet, for all the difficulties that beset the way, we do not think a pessimistic attitude is quite reasonable. Korea will awake to the fact that there were two sides to the agreement and she will, either cheerfully or otherwise, agree to the needed reforms. Order will be evolved from the present chaos, new conditions will bring to the fore new men and those who have strenuously asserted that the entire peninsula can produce no material of sufficient caliber to man the ship of state will eventually be proven in the wrong.

### Detectives Must be the Cleverest Thieves.

[*A Korean story, translated by Rev. G. Engel, Fusan.*]

One of the former kings of Korea, who was a good and wise ruler, became somewhat dissatisfied with his

detective service, giving it as his opinion that they were not worth their salt. So he decided to test them. He took a small silk pouch, filled it half full of gold dust and suspended it from a hook in the ceiling of his apartment. He then summoned his chief detectives and explained to them that he was not quite satisfied as to their ability but would give them a chance to show of what stuff they were made.

"If any of your number," he said "is able to steal this pouch containing gold dust (pointing to the pouch suspended from the ceiling) I shall reduce neither your numbers nor your salaries. But if you are unable to accomplish the feat, your easy days are numbered; for I give you only three in which to do it."

With heavy hearts they departed to inform their colleagues of the King's decision. No one seemed able to carry out this piece of work; for the king had set watchmen to guard the pouch night and day and had made it a case of life and death if any of them should fail in his duty.

On the third day there appeared a comparatively young detective who informed the others that he would accomplish the feat. They only too readily acquiesced in his proposal that he should be permitted to carry out his plans without divulging them beforehand.

He went and asked an audience with the king, which was granted. He then asked to see the pouch in question, whereupon the king pointed to the ceiling. The detective took a good look at it from all sides, noting every detail, but hypocritically declaring that he was afraid the task was too hard. The king readily granted his request that the time be extended two days.

"For," said the king "you will not be able to steal the pouch even if I give you a whole month."

The man went home and prepared another pouch that was in all respects a perfect imitation of the original. This he filled half full of common sand and on the next day sought once more an audience with the king, which was again granted. But this time he carried the imitation pouch carefully hidden in the right hand sleeve of his ample court dress. After making additional inquiries



about the task and enlarging upon its difficulties, he took down the pouch from the hook in the presence of the king and, suiting the action to the word, he said:

"If I put it in my right-hand sleeve Your Majesty will see it. If I put it in my left-hand sleeve Your Majesty will know it. I fear the task is impossible. Still, will Your Majesty give us one more day?" The king smilingly consented.

At midnight on the following day, the king entered the room and, finding the pouch still suspended from the ceiling, sent for the detectives. When they were all assembled before him he addressed them as follows:

"The time of grace is ended. As you have not been able to accomplish the task I set you, you are all dismissed the service."

The chief of the detectives replied. "Is Your Majesty quite sure that what we see is the original pouch?"

"Of this I am sure; for it has been guarded night and day, as you are only too well aware." was the king's rejoinder.

"Would Your Majesty condescend to satisfy yourself with your own eyes whether the pouch contains gold?" said the leader.

"That is useless; still, in order to satisfy you, here you can see for yourself." While saying this, the king had taken the pouch from the hook, had opened it and was just in the act of showing the contents to the chief detective, when he gave a start and exclaimed:—

"What is this? Why, it contains nothing but common sand instead of the gold!"

At first he was unwilling to believe that the original pouch had been stolen, and contended that they had employed witchcraft and merely changed the nature of its contents.

"Only spirits could have done this thing," he exclaimed.

When he was assured that one of their number had actually stolen the original pouch, he demanded to see the man and declared he would not believe him unless he was able to tell how it had been done.

When the man reminded him of the two audiences he had had with His Majesty, the latter signified by a word that he remembered them very well. The detective then explained how he had brought an imitation pouch in his sleeve and had exchanged the two pouches during his manipulations at the last audience.

When the king heard this he laughed heartily and cried, "You are more clever than the king himself. Let the detectives attend to their duties as heretofore."

## Fiercer Than the Tiger.

### A NURSERY TALE.

One night a tiger entered a quiet little hamlet in search of prey. Finding where a heifer was tied, he crept into the stable to wait until the household was asleep before carrying off his supper. As chance would have it a thief also entered the stable for the same purpose and crouched in the corner opposite the one occupied by the tiger.

As they were waiting, a baby began to cry and refused to be quieted by its mother's singing. At last the woman exclaimed:

"There's a tiger near; do not cry." But the baby paid no attention even to this warning. The tiger hidden in the stable thought to himself:—

"That is a clever woman, she knows I am here. Perhaps she knows also what I intend doing." Presently the woman said to the child:—

"Here's a *kok-kam*" (persimmon), upon which the child instantly stopped crying.

"Aha! *kok-kam, kok-kam*," the tiger thought, "what animal can that be with whose name she quiets the child? I had supposed that the tiger was the fiercest and most dreaded of all animals. Evidently I have something still to learn."

Meanwhile the thief was groping about the stable

intent upon tying a rope around the heifer's neck, but mistaking the two animals in the darkness he fastened his halter about the tiger's neck instead. That animal, thinking it was the terrible *kok-kam* that had him in hand, dared make no resistance. The thief leaped upon its back and rode away in the pitchy darkness wholly unaware of the nature of his mount. He reached his own village just as dawn broke and then three things happened all at once. The neighbors saw the curious sight, the tiger recognized the nature of his rider and the thief realized for the first time that he had been riding a tiger. He promptly leaped from the animal's back and the latter, disgusted at having been duped, slunk away into the thicket. With great presence of mind the thief sauntered up to his astonished neighbors as if tiger-riding were an every-day occurrence with him. And from that day he was an object of veneration throughout the district.

YI CHONG-WON.

### Question and Answer.

Q. What rights have western foreigners as regards the purchase and holding of real estate in the interior of Korea?

A. This question has come too late for us to secure a legal opinion before going to press and we can therefore give only our personal opinion. But there seems to be no difficulty, from the standpoint of common sense, in solving this question. The treaties give to Western foreigners and the Japanese and Chinese no right to reside or hold property outside the treaty ports or a radius of ten *li* from them, but in actual practice this has been utterly overlooked, and today foreigners of many nationalities, east and west, hold land and live in the interior wherever they desire. This precedent has been so firmly established that it would be impossible to revert to the strictly legal status, in fact a new legal status has been

tacitly established. An American or British subject can legally do anything that a Japanese subject can do and the one cannot be debarred the privilege unless the other is. This was all threshed out far back in the eighties when the Chinese wanted to get Western foreigners out of Seoul. It was found that if the westerners went the Chinese would have to go too. It was even suggested that all private Chinese be sent out of Seoul in order to get the Westerners out, but it fell through. A precedent had been formed which gave privileges which the foreigners would have fought for, whether the Chinese were willing to go or not. So far as we can see any foreigner has a perfect right to buy land or houses in the interior and to live there at pleasure, and subject not to native but to consular jurisdiction. Even if Japanese consuls or consular agents were placed in every district in Korea, Western foreigners would not be under their jurisdiction even to the smallest degree nor could their property be taxed by the Japanese to the extent of a copper cash for any municipal purpose whatever.

American, British, French and German subjects have already acquired large landed and other interests in the interior of Korea and even if Japan should form a protectorate over the country these interests are inviolable. Even should Korea become a part of Japan by actual absorption the disabilities of foreigners in Japan would not hold here, at least in regard to property which has been already acquired.

But suppose that a foreigner discovers valuable minerals beneath the surface of land acquired in the interior; would he be at liberty to open up a mine? This is a more difficult problem. Koreans' rights apply only to the surface of the soil and mining can be undertaken only by government permission. We imagine that there would be a serious question as to the right of a foreigner to do more than the Korean holder might do. In the absence of any precedent we imagine a foreign government would uphold the Korean government in preventing the opening up of mines by the foreigner. We know that American residents in the interior pay the regular



Korean taxes on their property. At least some of them do; and this indicates that they are prepared to follow Korean law in such matters. Such being the case the Korean government would be able to make out a pretty good case against a foreigner who should open up a gold, coal, iron, copper or any other mine in the interior, even on his own property.

We should like to hear from any subscriber his views on this important question.

### Editorial Comment.

In its issue of the 15th July the *Seoul Weekly Press* commented upon our attitude toward a possible Japanese Protectorate over Korea. It failed to agree with our statement that Japan is in a position to establish an arbitrary protectorate if she sees fit. But we should have supposed that it would have been plain from what we said that we were not, at the time, referring to the legal or ethical aspects of the case but simply affirming, what everybody must recognize, that if Japan were to break her promises and establish an arbitrary protectorate there would be no effective protest from any point of the compass. Japan is in military occupation and all the powers are apparently prepared to acquiesce in almost anything Japan may do here.

We cannot agree with the proposition that the present status of things is satisfactory, that Japan has just enough hold upon Korea to carry out her plans and that a protectorate is already established and in operation *de facto*. We strongly contend that there is either too much or too little of a protectorate here. This will require but little explanation. The Japanese people throughout the peninsula are treating the common people with great cruelty and injustice and there are no proper courts where Koreans can appeal for redress. In this state of things the Korean government in Seoul and to a great extent the prefects in the country acquiesce. But when

the Japanese authorities attempt to make effective arrangements for such tribunals the Korean Government does everything to thwart them, on the ground that such action impairs the independence of Korea. We say, then, with all the force of which we are capable that one of two things should be done. Either the Japanese people should be confined to the treaty ports according to a strict interpretation of the treaties or else the Japanese authorities should secure the power to establish such courts of justice as will insure to the Koreans immunity from the ruffianism of the Japanese coolies and adventurers in the interior. On this single proposition we are ready to stake the reputation of this periodical.

It is impossible to expect or hope that the Japanese can now be compelled to confine their operations to the treaty ports and we are therefore shut up to the single alternative. There need be no difficulty in establishing such courts of justice as we have mentioned. In another part of this issue we have shown that Japan is hastening plans in this direction and desire sincerely to see the present reign of terror in the peninsula brought to an end. Now if the present degree of control is not sufficient to accomplish this without continual and successful interference on the part of the Korean government then that control must be strengthened until it breaks down the opposition. This will not necessarily impair the autonomy of the Korean government. It all depends upon how the government takes it. If it coöperates heartily with the Japanese in securing safety and peace for the Korean people and gradually learns the lesson of genuine government in the interests of the masses, then a temporary quasi-independence may in time blossom into genuine independence. What seems perfectly plain is the necessity of a temporary period of political and administrative apprenticeship to Japan. According as Japan discharges the duties and obligations of a tutor will she demonstrate the truth of her claim to enlightenment.

But even as we write the evidences of Japanese private aggression are piling up about us. In a town near Seoul Koreans have been dragged away with a rope around

the neck to work on railway embankments, utterly contrary to the regulations and in flat contradiction of the wishes of the highest Japanese authorities. Just outside the South Gate of Seoul among the hills immense tracts of land now covered with Korean houses and fields have just been staked out by the Japanese on the plea of "military purposes" and the people have been told that they must move out on August 1st since the "Japanese are going to live here." Their houses will be paid for after a fashion but they will receive only a fraction of a market price and far too little to build or buy elsewhere.

It is about time the question of "military necessity" is looked into. It has come to a point when one can hardly escape the conclusion that this is a mere formula used to silence questions and crush opposition. No one is able to imagine what military necessity there can be which requires the confiscation of such enormous tracts of land in a purely residential suburb of Seoul. But if one questions it he is silenced by the fact that military necessity is a military secret and the Japanese military authorities cannot be asked to give any reason for their actions except the mere statement of the necessity. In other words while we have received from Tokyo the expression of utmost concern for Korean private interest and have listened to plans of far-reaching and beneficent import to the people of this country yet today there is no evidence whatever that the Japanese in Korea have been influenced by such sentiments. Elsewhere in this issue we have expressed the belief that the Tokyo authorities are sincere in their desire and purpose to arrange for proper jurisdiction in Korea and we hope above all things that the plans will materialize, but we see no evidence on the part of any Japanese, official or otherwise, in Korea, to forestall the establishment of special courts by doing what they can to right present wrongs. Two months ago a Korean bought from a Japanese a business house on South Gate Street. The building was at the time occupied by a Japanese tenant. The new Korean owner gave the tenant a month in which to remove but two months have now passed and though the Korean's title

to the house is perfect and is so recognized by the Japanese, yet the Korean is told that he must bring a civil suit against the Japanese tenant before he can get him removed from the house! It may be that legal action of this kind is necessary but not one Korean in ten thousand would know how to bring such action. There is no one to help him and the probability is that he will simply lose his money. What we want to see is willingness to right wrongs when a case is strongly pressed but eagerness to do it the instant the wrong is clearly seen. This Korean has been trying for weeks to get something done about this house and we think that means will be found to accomplish it.

The test of the whole matter will come when the plans of the authorities in Tokyo are put into active operation here and evidence is afforded that strict justice is to be done the Korean. Until that time, those who sympathize with the latter will wait with what patience they can

---

There seems to be taking place in America a sharp reaction against the extremely favorable attitude taken by the people there in view of Japan's wonderful military and naval achievements. People were not willing to confine their encomiums to the fighting abilities of Japanese but voices were heard exclaiming that the Japanese exceeded the West in morality, honesty and modesty as far as in military and naval matters. It was inevitable that a reaction should come and that the pendulum should swing almost as far one way as the other. Writers now seem vying with each other in picking flaws in the Japanese, emphasizing their lack of business ethics and affirming that the opportunities for American trade in Manchuria will, under the Japanese regime, be even less promising than it was under the Russian. Great emphasis has been put upon the counterfeiting of labels on American goods. But we give the Chinese credit for too much sense to be long deceived by such tricks. They



will soon find out that the substitute is inferior to the genuine article and things will straighten themselves out. If, on the other hand, the Japanese are giving as good an article at a smaller price, the Chinese will surely find this out and purchase the Japanese product on its own merits irrespective of labels. Americans may rest assured that the Chinese are too shrewd to be deceived for long. Meanwhile it might be pertinent to ask why there is need of any trade-mark law in America or elsewhere, if the merchants are so horrified at the obliquity of the Japanese in the matter. Such indignation at this lapse in ethics ought to make it possible for us to erase the statute from our books of law, and trust to the moral sense of the business community. What say you, gentlemen?

The fact is that this low grade of commercial ethics is due to the same cause which lies at the bottom of Japan's military and naval successes, namely feudalism. A feudal state which elevates the military life, and, with it the literary life, to a pedestal from which men look down upon trade as a menial occupation cannot but result in a low grade of commercial ethics. No one should wonder at it. Japan's great successes are directly in line with those forms of intellectual and moral forces which feudalism fed and fostered and a true estimate of Japan would include those other forms of activity which are obliged to find a new basis on which to build. Trade is one of them. China has never been what we may call truly feudal and so in that country it is commerce which is honorable while the soldier is only one stage removed from the mendicant. In Europe feudalism did not degrade commerce. The merchants of the feudal states all through Northern Europe upheld a high standard of commercial morality. But the reason did not lie in feudalism but in the Christianity which lies at the basis of European civilization.

## News Calendar.

On the first instant all Japanese police inspectors and policemen for the various provinces departed to take up their duties.

The Agricultural Department has been asked to grant a permit for the Il Chin-hoi to cultivate the waste lands.

Yi Te-chai, governor of South Pyeng-an province, presented his resignation but it was not accepted.

The Japanese Minister has explained to His Majesty that since the Royal Treasury does not belong to the Finance Department it is not necessary that it should be examined by the adviser; but when a contract is to be executed with a foreigner or funds are to be transferred to the control of others it will be necessary to consult with Mr. Megata.

The Finance Department has been asked by the Foreign Department to pay the sum of five thousand seven hundred and sixty dollars, the expense of repairing the roads at the port of Kusan.

The acting consul in London informs the government that the secretary of the Korean Legation had such distress over the condition of Korea that he ended his present misery by killing himself.

The Finance Department is bearing the expense of sending a delegation to Japan on an inspecting tour, each secretary to have Y 2,000 as his portion.

The Minister of Law, Min Yung-kui, has been reappointed Minister of Finance, and Yi Keun-taik has been transferred from the Agricultural to the Law Department.

The Foreign Department has received a despatch notifying them of the arrival of a Japanese mining engineer, whose salary is to begin at once at the rate of Y 200 per month, with an allowance of Y 80 per month for house rent. When the mineral resources are somewhat developed three or four additional assistants will be employed.

Choi Suk-cho has gone to Songdo as magistrate.

Native merchants of Fusan have formed a Board of Trade, or Commercial Society. The Chang-wan kamhi, Mr. Hyen Hak-chuk, has been elected president, and the Tong Nai kamhi, Mr. Yi Moo-yung, is made director of the society.

The chief of police in Seoul has given the people three days in which to remove all impurities from the streets and gutters and to install street lamps.

The Foreign Office complains to the Chinese Legation that a Korean woman had been killed by a Chinese merchant named Chang Hong-hai. A policeman had investigated, and complaint had been made three times to the Chinese Consul, but nothing had been done to bring the guilty party to justice.

Request comes from Songchin that Yi Wan-yeng, kamni of that port, should have added to his duties that of magistrate of the district.

The Chinese Minister has informed the Korean Foreign Office that there could be no negotiations for peace between Russia and Japan without considering the vital interests of China, as China was made one of the excuses for the war. China had therefore notified her envoys to the two powers that any articles looking toward peace must also be made acceptable to China.

The Minister of the Law Department, Yi Keun-ho, was transferred and made governor of North Kyeng Sang province; the Minister of Agricultural Department, Pak Chea-soon, has been appointed to the Law Department, and Yi Keun-taik, General of the Royal Guards, to the Agricultural Department.

Min Yeng-kui, Minister of the Finance Department, sent his resignation to His Majesty but it was not accepted.

The Cabinet was asked by the Foreign Office to change the secretary of Korean Legation in Tokyo and make him attaché and appoint the attaché secretary, and it has been done.

The city prison is so hot and damp that the Minister of the Law Department has asked the judges of the City Court to release prisoners after a prompt investigation.

After an inspection by the Governor of Seoul, the South Ward Police Inspector and the Japanese Consul the posts erected by Japanese around Nam san were removed.

Citizens in Chido district, Chulla province, have requested the Home Department to reappoint their magistrate for a series of years, because of the just way in which he has looked after the interests of the people.

Members of the Il Chin-hoi were invited to be present at a meeting of the Ministers, and were addressed by the Vice Minister of the Supreme Court. He presented a decree issued by His Majesty in which the government was ordered to listen to the advice of the society, and the society was asked to propose plans to the Cabinet.

By a special decree the Minister of the Educational Department, Mr. Chai-keuk, has been transferred to the Household Department, the Minister of Law, Pak Chea-soon, to the Educational Department, the Finance Minister, Min Yeng-kui, to the Law Department; and the Minister of the Household Department, Min Yeng-chul, to the Finance Department.

The Finance Department handed over the account books and money to the officers of the Treasury. The total amount of money in storage vaults was eight hundred thousand dollars.

Prince Young Chin has been elected president of the Eastern Asiatic Educational Society and His Majesty has set apart a building for the use of the society.

The Foreign Office has informed the Japanese Legation of the despatch of a secretary, Mr. Ur Un-chuk, to the southern provinces to examine the lands about which Japanese and Korean subjects have been contending.

Owing to the hot rainy season a public celebration on the 14th instant was dispensed with this year at the French Legation.

A Korean living in Wiju was killed and buried without an investigation having been made by the kamui. The murderer was sentenced to imprisonment for life at hard labor; but the kamui was fined two months salary for failing to make an investigation.

Yi Yong-ik, Minister of War, has presented Y100 to the Korean and Japanese ladies' society.

The Law Department has issued the following regulations for kamui and magistrates at ports:

- 1 All complaints from natives or foreigners living in the port must be judged by the kamui.
- 2 All land taxes inside and outside the ports are to be collected by the magistrates.
- 3 All complaints outside the port in the same district must be judged by the magistrate.
- 4 The kamui has authority to send communications to Foreign Consuls in the port on diplomatic affairs, and to issue orders to the magistrates.
- 5 No other authority is granted the kamui in his own district, and he has no authority whatever in other districts.

The Home Department has issued the following orders for those in charge of search for robbers:

- 1 When a robber has been captured he must be immediately sent to the judge in the nearest district.
- 2 Inspectors have authority to issue orders to the magistrates for inspection purposes only.
- 3 Inspectors must send reports to the judge or governor, and must obey the order of the judge.
- 4 When a magistrate does not furnish the proper means for inspecting, the inspector is to report to the Home Department.
- 5 Traveling expenses must be taken from the land taxes in the district, according to the number of days on duty, and the amount is to be reported to both the Home and Finance Departments.

Adviser Megata has decided that ten per cent of the salaries of higher officials and five per cent of the salaries of lower officials should be retained and deposited monthly in the bank at a nominal interest. When an official resigns or is discharged his savings with interest will be paid to him.

In addition to the exchange of nickels conducted at the Finance Department it is said there will be one other place selected in Seoul, one in Chemsipo, and one in Pyeng Yang.



On Saturday July 29th a very unfortunate disturbance occurred in Seoul. A member of the American Legation Guard was coming out of Rondon Plaisant & Co's store accompanied by the two dogs that are the pets of the guard. As he came out a large powerful Japanese, supposed to be one of the stone masons at work on the new palace, gave one of the dogs a violent kick. The American marine turned and asked what this was for. Thereupon the Japanese sprang at him, bit him in the face and seized him by the throat. The attack was utterly unprovoked, as appears from the independent witness of a number of people who witnessed it. When attacked in this manner the soldier naturally defended himself and hit some telling blows, but several other Japanese came up and started in to assist their countryman. One of the dogs was busy at the heels of the first Japanese, and as one of the other Japanese made a pass at the dog the marine side stepped and knocked him down. A squad of Japanese soldiers came up but merely stood looking on. The first Japanese seized a cane from one of his countrymen who was standing by and attempted to strike the marine on the head but he warded off the blow with his arm. In the scuffle his hat had fallen to the ground and the Japanese seized upon it. The marine stepped inside the store and asked for an interpreter who could speak Japanese and commanded that his hat be returned. Meanwhile notice had arrived at the Legation that an affray was going on and Captain Broatch, Consul General Paddock, Vice-Consul Straight and Mr. Thompson hastened to the spot. Captain Broatch demanded of the Japanese that the hat be given up but he refused. The Captain then took hold of the hat and the Japanese struck him a heavy blow. A Japanese noncommissioned officer and several soldiers were standing by but refused either to arrest the fellow or even to restrain him. They even refused to call a Japanese policeman. A squad of American marines came up on the double quick and stood at attention. The Japanese, wholly devoid of sense made a rush at them, at the same time throwing a stone at them. Mr. Paddock caught him around the waist in time to save him from impaling himself upon the bayonets of the marines. The infuriated man struck the Consul-General one or two heavy blows but they did no harm. At last the Americans got word to the Japanese Consulate and a policeman came and marched the fellow off. The case is now under consideration. It is thought that this particular Japanese was trying to start a fight, for on the day previous he had refused to stand back from the American Legation gate when the funeral procession of Mr. Dixey was about to pass, and he had to be put back by force to clear the way. At one point in the affray a number of Japanese soldiers were about to enter the fight in support of their fellow countryman but the quiet and conciliating tone of the Americans and their unwillingness to go to extremities prevented a very serious encounter. It was a disgusting exhibition of bad temper or worse on the part of the Japanese workman, and it is to be hoped an example will be made of him.

The Korean envoys to Japan arrived safely in Tokyo on the 23rd.

The work of taking over the Korean Department of Communications by the Japanese Postoffice Department has been completed, and the Japanese now have full charge of all postal and telephone matters in Korea. There are a number of Korean employees.

The Foreign Department is asked to see that the salary of the Japanese mineral inspector be paid from the first instant at the rate of four hundred yen per month, with an additional eighty yen per month for house rent.

The Japanese Minister requests the Foreign Department to secure the dismissal of Hyen Huk-cheuk, kamus of Chang-won, because he is ignorant of diplomatic affairs, and to appoint Pang Won-so to the position.

At the Independence Hall on the 10th instant the Il Chin-hoi held a commercial meeting.

On the evening of the fifteenth the members of the American Legation Guards provided a delightful entertainment for their friends on the lawn at the American Legation. Invitations had been issued to a large number of ladies and gentlemen, including representatives of the various Legations in the city. The spacious lawn was brightly illuminated with lanterns, and at one corner two large American flags made a background for the company of Guards as throughout the evening they sang declaimed and furnished various other numbers on the program. An abundant supply of liquid refreshments, ices and cigars had been provided for the guests. The Imperial Korean Band rendered a number of splendid selections, the entertainment closing with the Korean National Air by the band and the Star Spangled Banner by the Guards and band in concert.

The Korean Acting Minister in Washington is departing for Korea for a short visit.

The Household Department has officially announced the change of the Minister's official seal.

Twelve men accused of killing members of the Il Chin-hoi have been arrested and taken to Sawon for trial.

The Il Chin-hoi has made two propositions to the government:

1. Three thousand young men without regard to class should be sent to Japan to be educated.
2. All native priests should be freely permitted to enter the city of Seoul.

Chinese subjects have about seven million dollars in Korean nickels to exchange, and the Chinese Minister requests that the exchange be made for gold yen, and not for war notes, as otherwise commercial interests will be injured.

Japanese policemen have been sent to all the provinces except Whanghai and North Pyeng-an. Seven of these are to receive salary of forty-four yen per month and four a salary of forty-two yen.

An audience with His Majesty and all the Cabinet was asked by the Japanese Minister for the 18th inst but the Foreign Office refused as recently the weather is too warm.

A society of Korean and Japanese ladies has been recently formed in Seoul. When informed of the matter His Majesty contributed Y 1,000, and set aside a building for use of the ladies.

On the eighth inst, the Italian Minister was granted an audience, at which time he presented important communication from his government.

The Yun Chunn prefect reports to the Household Department that recently the wife of Im Yang-tai presented three sons to her husband.

Min Kyeong-sik, Judge of the Justice Court, has resigned, and the director of the Court, Tai Myung-sik, has been advanced to the position.

The Vice Minister of the War Department Om Choo-ik has resigned, and General Kwan Tai-ik has been appointed to the place.

Min Yang-chul, Minister of Education, has called all his assistants for consultation as to the best means for advancing educational interests.

The magistrate of Sun Chun district in Preng An province informs the Home Department that a strange animal resembling a tiger recently entered his district. Five children above ten years of age were seized and devoured by it in broad daylight.

The Chinese Minister informs the Foreign Office that a Chinese merchant has an account against the Household Department of 12,000 Yen, and the Imperial Telegraph Office owes a small account of sixty thousand Yen in China. He asks that these amounts be paid at once.

The kamni of Fusan, Mr. Yi Moo-yeng, has exchanged places with the kamni of Mokpo, Mr. Han Yung xan.

Koreans in Hawaii have finally accepted the inevitable in permitting the Japanese consul to look after their interests in the islands.

The Japanese Legation has received a despatch from the Foreign Office saying that during the past ten years the Korean government has paid out one hundred and eighty thousand Yen to the families of Japanese subjects who had been killed by Koreans. An estimate has now been made of the number of Koreans killed by Japanese subjects, and more than seventy have been reported. The Japanese government is therefore requested to pay a moderate sum to these families.

The ship loaned by Korea to Japan during the war is about to be returned. Preliminary thereto two propositions have been made. 1 If the War Department is ready to receive and care for the vessel it will be returned to Chemulpo. 2 If it cannot be so cared for a Japanese ship company will purchase under certain conditions and use it for commercial purposes.

An official exchange is to be found in Chemulpo after the 25th inst. It will be open one day in five, and no sums exceeding five thousand or less than one thousand yen will be exchanged.

Mr. D. W. Stevens, Adviser to the Foreign Office, returned from Tokyo on the 17th.

Mr. Yi Kwon-taik, the Minister of Agriculture and Commerce, called the merchants to his office to discuss ways and means of developing Korean commercial interests. A prominent merchant, Kim Cheung-whan, in replying to questions of the Minister, said there were two great reasons why commerce was injured. 1 When a merchant by diligence in business has succeeded in accumulating some money he is "squeezed" without excuse by those higher in authority, so he has no incentive to increase his wealth. 2 The police inspectors have failed to search diligently for counterfeiters, and much bad money has been in circulation for many years. Now that time has come for exchanging money commercial interests will greatly suffer by reason of the counterfeit money. He suggested one means of relief would be to have more diligent police.

About eight hundred men are now steadily employed in construction work for the new system of water-works to be established in Seoul.

The military laws promulgated throughout Korea by the Japanese General Hasegawa provide for seven degrees of punishment for crime, the four most severe being, to be shot, banished, imprisoned or whipped.

Mr. Cho Min-hea, Korean Minister to Japan, asks the Foreign Office for leave of absence to return to Korea on account of ill health.

The sympathy of the entire community is extended to Monsieur and Madame Plaisant because of the sickness and death of their little daughter.

The Suncheon prefect, Pak Nak-sam, has been summarily dismissed for unmercifully squeezing the people.

A despatch from the Japanese Minister to the Foreign Office states that a Japanese engineer had been employed in the irrigation bureau, but the contract was cancelled when the bureau was abolished. His back salary amounts to one thousand four hundred forty yen, and he asks that it be paid at once.

The governor of North Hamkyeng province has resigned and Mr. Im Whan-o has been appointed to the vacancy.

The editor of the *Whang Sung Sin Mun* accompanied the Korean inspectors to Japan.

The Foreign Department informed the Household Department that according to the despatch of the Japanese Minister the contract for the employment of a Japanese subject as mineral inspector was by decree of His Majesty. The Household Department replied that no such decree had been issued, or asked for, and would be refused.

On the 9th instant the Italian Minister was received in audience at 3 o'clock and the French Minister at 4.

The Foreign Department has been notified by the Japanese Minister that beginning the first of September the proposed Agricultural and Industrial school will have two departments. He introduced a Japanese professor of agriculture, whose salary must be paid from the first instant at the rate of 200 Yen per month, including house rent. The teacher for the industrial department must be selected soon from the Japanese educational department.



In reply to a communication from the Foreign Department relative to a despatch from the Japanese Minister concerning the employment of a Japanese for industrial service, word comes from the Agricultural Department that there had been no such negotiations between the Department and the Japanese Minister.

The Dai Ichi Ginko has established a branch at Song-do.

A branch line of street railway was constructed along the broad street leading to the old palace to facilitate the transfer of the old nickel coinage from the Treasury Department to the mint.

The newly appointed prefect of Yang Keun, Mr. Song Kyu-lien, has written to the Home Department saying that he sent a memorial to His Majesty two years ago, and as no answer has been received he has been waiting until this time for punishment. Now he has suddenly been appointed magistrate, but as he has no theories of how to rule the people justly he earnestly requests to be excused from serving.

The Cabinet meeting on the 10th discussed the following matters:

- 1 The appointment of a police inspector for each province.
- 2 A proposal to appoint Choi Suk-min as director of the Police Department.
- 3 A proposal to appoint Yi Yong-sea as director of the Law Department.
- 4 Whether to pay the traveling expenses of the Japanese finance inspecting agents to Korea.

A special edict has been issued by His Majesty, ordering the a Red Cross society to be established.

On the 18th instant Ministers were transferred as follows, by special decree:

From Minister of Finance to Minister of Law, Min Yang-kei; from Minister of Agriculture to Minister of Law, Yi Jun-taik; from Minister of Education to Minister of Agriculture, Pak chea-soon; from Minister of Finance to Minister of Education, Min Yang-chul.

It is reported that the number of Japanese Buddhists in Korea have very greatly increased, and a circular has been sent throughout the country to the effect that this religion will be taught in all parts of the interior, and schools will be established to properly educate the young men.

Ten Korean inspectors started for Japan on the fifteenth instant, among them Min Pyeng-suk, Min Yeng kui, Cho Tong-yun, Min Sang-ho and Yun Chi-ho.

The Home Department has notified the governors of all provinces that no injury is to be permitted against any societies, and anyone molesting any member of these societies will be severely punished.

On advice of the Japanese Minister the Foreign Office is reported to have telegraphed to the Korean Legations in England, France and Germany reducing the number of foreign clerks employed at said Legations.

The North Chung Chung governor reports to the Agricultural Department his inability to prevent Japanese subjects from entering Yeng Dong district and digging gold.

The constitutional society held a meeting on the third instant, attended by about one hundred members, with five or six Japanese gendarmes to see that everything proceeded properly.

Mr. Yu Chung-soo, Vice Minister of the Finance Department, was appointed Acting Minister because of the resignation of his chief.

The Home Department has been asked by Syn Sang-hoon, Vice Minister of the Supreme Court, to arrest and bring to Seoul and punish all persons guilty of injuring members of the Il Chin-hoi.

The Educational Department sent a circular letter to all government schools asking all teachers to attend a special training class in Seoul for three weeks in July to learn the plans for developing educational work.

The chief of police in Seoul has sent word to the five wards that bands of robbers are numerous because of the inefficiency of the police. He orders all police inspectors to be more diligent than ever before.

The Korean government has borrowed Y 2,000,000 on 7 per cent bonds, interest payable semi-annually in May and November. The principal is to be repaid by lot within two years after the expiration of three years. The entire loan is thus to be repaid within five years. The taxes of the country are put up as security for the bonds. While the total bond issue is Y 2,000,000, the applications received in Japan amounted to more than Y 8,000,000.

A company has been formed among Korean merchants for the purpose of moving the large market from inside the South Gate of Seoul to the centre of the city. They contemplate erecting a platform over the broad drain, extending from the Long bridge to the Broad bridge, and on this platform will be displayed the various articles of merchandise.

An uproar has been made in Pyeng Yang by the Koreans over the wretched condition of the currency.

### Arthur Sturgis Dixey.

Mr. Dixey, of the American Legation, Seoul, passed away on the afternoon of the 26th of July after a brief but severe attack of dysentery. This came as a sudden shock to the foreign community many of whom had not been aware that he was ill. Although he had been here only a few weeks he had made many friends and the entire community feels that it has suffered a great loss.

Mr. Dixey was the only son of Richard C. Dixey, Beacon Hill, Boston, Mass. He was educated in Europe and in his American home until he entered Harvard University. From this institution he graduated in 1902 at the age of twenty-two. While there he took an active part in all phases of college life but especially in literary matters. He was for a time president of the French Club or *Cercle Francais*, at Harvard, a society which does serious and successful work in the field of French literature. After graduation he attended the Harvard Law School and upon finishing the three years' course was admitted to the Suffolk County Bar.

When Minister Morgan was appointed to his post in Korea Mr. Dixey applied to the state department for a place on Mr. Morgan's staff and was appointed Student Interpreter at Seoul. The place was of his own seeking and to obtain it he gave up seemingly much brighter prospects of an appointment to Europe. But he felt that it was in the Far East that things were being done, and with the same adventurous spirit of his ancestors he set his eyes toward the West where Occident and Orient meet.

He had always been devoted to his home, and his early travels which included a trip around the world were in company with his family. This Korean episode constituted his first independent step out into the broad world, and it was a long step. A man of fine physique, brilliant mind, splendid attainment, a master of French and German, there was every reason to expect that he would carve out for himself a distinguished career in the East.

But it was not to be. That fell disease, which lurks at every turn in this great city, claimed him and the high hopes which were entertained for him were dashed to the ground. His parents and his only sister are at present in Europe and to them we, as well as our whole community, extend hearty sympathy in this overwhelming loss. If we who knew him for so short a time feel his taking off as a personal loss, what shall be said of those who had, in him, an only son and brother

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

AUGUST, 1905.

## A Protest.

For the past few weeks, those who are interested in seeing satisfactory relations established between the Koreans and the Japanese have been looking for signs that the Tokyo authorities were trying to back up their words with definite action, but the state of affairs here has become rapidly worse instead of better, until at last the Koreans have reached a state little removed from desperation; and those who catch the under-current of feeling among the people are aware that we are dangerously near the point of revolt at the methods adopted by the Japanese.

It is not merely what the Japanese are trying to do in and about the great commercial centers like Seoul, Pyeng-yang, Taiku and Songdo, but the utterly inexplicable methods they adopt in doing it that call for loud and insistent protest. And those who are the most genuine friends of Japan should be the first to make the protest. The facts which we propose to relate here will uphold this indictment. We have been making a careful examination of conditions here and in Pyeng-yang and the statements we append can be relied upon as true. Plenty of witnesses can be brought to substantiate them. It remains, as it has always been, inexplicable on any rational theory how the rights of Koreans should be so completely ignored as they are being at



this moment both in Seoul and Pyeng-yang. This is a rather serious charge to make but the facts bear it out. There can be no excuse which will pass current for the perpetration of the following outrages, for they can be called nothing less.

Let us examine first the state of affairs in the vicinity of Seoul. This city lies about three miles to the north of the Han River, which curves around toward the north holding the city as it were in an elbow. The high wooded hill called Nam San forms a part of the southern boundary of the city and throws its spurs south and east as far as the river bank. Almost the entire area between Seoul and the river, covering thousands of acres of land, has been staked out by the Japanese on the plea of military necessity and the entire population which runs up into the tens of thousands have been notified that they must vacate their houses and fields when notice is given. In this area there are large and flourishing villages of from one hundred to five hundred houses. The people have their long-established occupations and local business connections. Their livelihood depends in large measure upon these business connections and upon the local interests. But not a thought is given to this fact. They are told that they must vacate at some time in the near future. When they demand pay for their land and houses they are told that the Japanese authorities have paid over, or are to pay over, to Korea some three hundred thousand yen for all this property at Seoul, Pyeng-yang and Wiju and that eventually the people will be paid something for their houses and lands.

Now in the first place we must ask what meaning there is in the term "military necessity." We note that in all this district near Seoul the Japanese marks often follow the conformation of the cultivated land up the little valleys, the stakes being set around the fields and taking no account of the uncultivated spurs. This is a very curious thing. If this is for military necessity one must wonder in what way the seizure of only this cultivated land can benefit the Japanese army. If they

needed the hills for strategic purposes, for the building of fortifications or earthworks, it would be a different matter, but this is quite out of the question here. The Japanese themselves affirm that the Koreans are being driven out because "The Japanese are going to live here." In other words the gigantic confiscation has nothing whatever to do with military necessity and is simply the forcible seizure of Koreans' property for the purpose of letting Japanese settle there. This is proved conclusively by what is seen at Pyeng-yang. Between the modern city wall and the railway station, to the west, there is a distance of two miles, through what is called the *uesung* or "Outside Town," supposed to be the site of the old city of Kija. This was held by Korean farmers and each man held the deed for his land. The Japanese seized the entire tract, over 3,000 acres, excepting a few acres held by Chinese, and said it was for military necessity. Not half the Koreans were paid a cent for their houses or lands. Now we find that this tract is being built up, by ordinary Japanese merchants and artisans, into a city by itself. Is this military necessity? Hardly. It is nothing but an exhibition of superior force for the purpose of acquiring property for nothing. These are plain words but we challenge the Japanese or their defenders to prove them to be untrue. Hundreds of people are simply driven from their houses and lands without a cent of compensation. They have no money to rent or buy another place, nor any money to pay for moving. They are simply bereft of everything, including, in many instances, the means of livelihood. As the writer was passing along the road through the section near Seoul Japanese were busy tearing up crops from fields along the way making ready to build a road (not railroad). Women with children stood by, crying and wringing their hands at sight of the destruction of the crop which alone insures them against starvation next winter. The Japanese said he was doing it according to orders. The writer was besieged by more than fifty men along the way who begged that some way be found to delay, at

least, the carrying out the monstrous sentence. But what way is there? Shall we tell these people to arm themselves and fight for their homes? However great their wrongs no one would feel justified in suggesting such a remedy. If the people should rise *en masse* and petition the government for redress they would be told (and have been told) that the government is forced to it by the Japanese. If the Koreans should make a monster demonstration, of a peaceful kind, petitioning the Japanese to have mercy, they would be dispersed at the bayonet's point. The only way to save the situation is to appeal directly to the highest authorities in Japan and demand as an elemental human right that the people be left in possession of their property or that they be paid a fair market price for it.

The evils of this sweeping confiscation are aggravated by the way in which the Japanese attempt to evade responsibility. Having secured from the Korean government by duress a promise to secure the land, the Japanese, knowing that the government has no money with which to pay for it, go to the people and turn them out of their homes and lands and tell them to look to the Korean government for pay. Having shorn the Korean government of all independent action and assumed control of the finances of the country, the Japanese authorities turn about and tell the people to collect their pay from their own government, as if it were an entirely separate and autonomous affair, and able to find the money. We consider this to be not only wrong but it is cowardly as well. If the Japanese want to seize the land why do they not do so without trying to cover the tracks by claiming that the Korean government is responsible? The Japanese are men on the battle field, let them come out and be men in their dealings with Korea.

In order to pacify the people who are being driven out of their homes the Japanese tell them that Japan is going to turn over to the Korean government some money to be distributed among the sufferers. What

could be more exquisitely ironical than this? The sum named is not one tenth the amount necessary to give the people even the minimum market price for their property and to have this paid through the hands of Korean officials would be such a travesty of justice that we can but marvel that the Japanese should have the face to suggest it.

If there were some immediate and stern military necessity like the near approach of the enemy we can imagine the temporary removal of Koreans from situations of danger or from land needed for fortifications, but when, under the plea of military necessity, enormous stretches of merely residential and agricultural property are suddenly seized, paid for in promises only, the people warned to move out, while as yet there is no enemy within two thousand miles and that enemy in desperate straits,—when, I say, such acts are performed they put the perpetrators morally on the defensive. On the night of the ninth instant as the writer passed through the affected district women and children came pressing about him by the score begging him to find some means to avert their being driven from their homes, without a cent of money wherewith to procure a lodging place. Far into the night young women with babies in their arms were hurrying past in flight to a more distant village. The absolute callousness of the Japanese agents is something appalling. Having been ordered to carry out the "improvements" they come into the villages and put down all protest by beating the people, and no one dares to resist, because this would immediately result in the coming of the gendarmes and the shedding of no one knows how much innocent blood.

Now this language will doubtless sound like exaggeration to those who have not been on the spot and seen things as they are, but what we ask is that the facts be investigated. Is it possible that a people which has won such high encomiums as the Japanese shall allow their fair fame to be brought into the dust by acts which are comparable in quality though not in quantity



with the military confiscations of the Caesars? We do not believe it, and we feel confident that if the high authorities from whom the present policy presumably emanates could see these people being driven from their homes and fields penniless and practically without hope of redress they would be the first to rescind the order. And why should Korea be subjected to such drastic treatment, and the land of her people be thus wrested from them on a mere pretext? Even in a conquered territory modern military ethics would not permit of such confiscations without compensation. How much more grievous then is the wrong when we remember that Korea is the ally of Japan. If the Korean government blocks needed reforms then let the government suffer but what have the common people to do with this and what excuse does it give for driving out people that are entirely innocent of any intention or desire to block reforms, but would rather welcome them?

These people have no one to whom they can appeal against their hard fate. They were informed by the Mayoralty office that their land had all been given to Japan and they must prepare to vacate it. When it came to the sharp pinch a crowd of them went to the Mayor's office and protested against the forcible eviction. They were referred to the Home Office as being the source of the order. They went there and asked to see the Home Minister, and were told that it was an Imperial order. They then became desperate and charged the Minister with having lied to them and having stolen their land. Thereupon the Minister asked the Japanese gendarmes to disperse the crowd adding that killing was none too bad for them. The Japanese charged the crowd and one man had his arm cut to the bone and another had his face cut from forehead to chin. Someone in the back of the crowd threw a stone into the Home office and it seems that the cowardly Minister feared a riot and ordered the attack.

The surprising thing is that the Japanese so poorly gauge the temper of the Korean people. The latter may not be quick to resent their wrongs but if thousands of

them are to be deprived of their homes without payment they will surely make trouble. It comes to a matter of life and death at last, and then the Korean becomes a wild beast in fearlessness. The writer has lived among and has watched this people for something like twenty years and nothing is more certain than that a continuance of the present course of action will lead to trouble for which the Japanese will be directly responsible. Let the Koreans become once thoroughly aroused and they change from the mildest and most inoffensive people into veritable beasts which have no fear of death. If the Koreans are driven to the wall they can inflict such damage upon the vested interests of the Japanese as to render their occupation of Korea profitless.

All this can be averted easily by the adoption of a decent and equitable policy in the peninsula. A very little kindness goes a long way with a Korean, and Japan has it still in her power to conserve her own interests and those of Korea by stopping the wholesale confiscation of land and going to work in a slower and more humane way.

### A Visit to Pyeng Yang.

It was just fifteen years since I had made a visit to the northern metropolis and I had heard so much about the wonderful changes that had taken place that I thought it would be interesting to compare the status of things now and then. By the courtesy of the Military authorities in Seoul I secured a pass over the railroad and early one morning presented myself at the Yongsan Station in time to take the morning train. The train consisted of three goods wagons one of which was fitted with a temporary awning of canvas. There was a miscellaneous company of Japanese and Koreans waiting to go and we all were soon comfortably seated and on our way. Some of the most difficult portions of the road are found within the first ten miles. Deep cuts and fillings



alternated with each other until we struck the mud flat about four miles out. The embankment across this was made of mud and the summer rains had reduced it to a plastic state which made it necessary to go very slowly and in places sleepers sank beneath the wheels two or three inches into the mud and the wheels splashed through the water which came above the rails. But the Japanese were in no way daunted by this condition of things, and with gangs of Koreans were busy piling up more mud on either side to reinforce the road bed and keep it from sliding away altogether. After four miles of this we came out upon firmer ground and bowled along at twenty miles an hour until we came to the Imjin River, a huge swollen torrent which threatened to sweep away the wooden bridge. The train could not cross this, so we all had to take our baggage in hand and walk across, an operation that was rendered more interesting by the fact that a great pile of rails had been placed upon the center of the bridge to hold it down. But at last we reached the other side and found another train waiting to take us on. There was a covered car but it had become derailed and we all had to crowd upon two open flat cars without sides. All went well until we reached the historic town of Songdo which seems to have grown wonderfully since I saw it in 1890. From this point it began to rain in torrents and among the hills beyond the town there were times when I feared we would be blown off the car. Everyone was wet to the skin and the umbrellas that had not turned inside out served but to concentrate the flood of water at certain points instead of letting it fall upon all indiscriminately. After a time the rain ceased and we sped along wrapped as tightly in our blankets as possible for the wind caused by the motion of the train chilled us to the bone.

We could not but admire the energy and pluck which must have been required in putting this road through to the north. It was of the nature of a temporary road and not at all comparable with the Seoul-Fusan division. The grades are very steep and the cuts are only deep enough to let the trains climb over the passes by dint of

much exertion. In places the engine seemed to be digging its toes into the ground in a desperate attempt to heave us over the saddle of the pass. All this will be remedied later by deeper cuts and by more gradual ascents. And on we went over every obstacle until in the far distance we saw the wall of the city and the Tadong Gate looming up as a landmark. The bridge across the Tadong River is about two miles to the west of the modern city and it has two divisions since it crosses at the point where a long narrow island divides the current of the stream. We crossed slowly and drew up at the station just as the sun set.

Between the station and the modern city lies the *Wesung* or "outside town" which is supposed to be the site of the ancient capital, founded by Kija in 1122 B. C. One of the oldest land-marks is Kija's well, the curb of which is a single circular stone. The *Wesung* is a level plain of great fertility about two miles square and at one side of it is the partially completed new Western Palace which is so anathematized by the people because of its evident uselessness and because of the enormous tax it was upon the people of the province. It stands now a lamentable spectacle of half built walls overrun with weeds and half surrounded by stagnant water.

We were hospitably taken in by American residents outside the city wall and the next day began to look about and ask questions. A walk through the principal streets of the town showed a remarkable transformation as compared with fifteen years ago. Then, the narrow main street was lined with butcher shops from which the sickening fumes of warm fresh hog's blood permeated the atmosphere and made one long for the smells of Seoul. But now this is all done away with. Every property owner along the street has been compelled to cut off six feet or more from the front of his house and devote the space to the public. This caused a howl of indignation from the people, for the government had for decades winked at the encroachment upon the street. But the Japanese were not likely to pay much attention to such protests, and the truth is that the widening of the streets



has more than doubled the value of the property along them so that even the loss of a portion of it has really put money in the owners' pockets. The net result of which is that we cannot find much cause for sympathy with the Koreans who made the complaints. Even now when those very Koreans have reaped enormous benefit from the original sacrifice we hear bitter complaints on all sides because they were not paid for the few feet of land they had to give up.

But if we look about carefully we find that there are hundreds of cases in which the Koreans have been most unjustly treated. There has been one enormous grab on every hand in the city and in its environs. Military necessity is the excuse given in almost every case. Two thousand acres of farming land were included in one monstrous confiscation; but the excuse of military necessity fell to the ground when the land thus seized was divided up among Japanese merchants and others. What military necessity can there be in a miscellaneous collection of civilians who have nothing to do with the military, in most cases? One cannot look into all the cases brought to one's attention but it is beyond question that the action of the Japanese in Pyeng-yang has been hard to bear. The worst excesses of Korea's most corrupt officials never took on the form of such wholesale confiscations as those which have taken place at Pyeng-yang.

A Japanese subject owned a little plot of ground in Pyeng-yang but the opening to it was very narrow. A large tiled house worth 6,000 yen stood in the way. The Japanese offered the owner 120 yen and when it was refused the Korean was seized, dragged away to one of the Japanese compounds and brutally beaten and otherwise ill-treated. He at last got away and immediately took opium and killed himself. In China this would have been a serious matter but the Japanese laughed at it and attempted to make the man's widow give up the house. She declared that she would die rather than sell on any terms. This is no faked story but an actual occurrence. The Koreans are helpless because they are too wise to

revolt openly. The time will come however when the Koreans will be driven to it unless better counsels prevail among the Japanese. A few miles from the city a Korean owns a fine hot spring. A Japanese civilian appears, drives his stakes all about the property and says he has taken it because of military necessity, though he has no papers to show.

Not only so but the Japanese have swarmed all over the property of Americans and Englishmen and planted their stakes knowing perfectly well whose the land is. The Japanese Consul when approached about the matter said he knew it was the property of foreigners but he added "You had better just let the stakes remain where they are for the present." When I asked these American gentlemen why they did not pull up the Japanese stakes and throw them in the ditch I learned that if this was done some of the servants or adherents of these foreigners would immediately be seized and beaten within an inch of their lives. And so these foreigners have to submit to the humiliation of having Japanese sign posts all over their property without daring to pull them up. It is indeed a curious condition of things. Whatever the authorities in Tokyo may say, (and we do not doubt their sincerity) the conditions in Korea are utterly at variance with the generous plans made in the capital of Japan. It makes no difference how badly a Korean may be injured it is next to impossible to secure redress.

Over a year ago we said that the Japanese would find it harder to handle Korea properly than to beat the Russians but we had no idea that the promises of reform would play such an inferior part in the program. If any reader thinks this is an exaggeration let him come here and we will promise to show him a few of the particulars of the situation. A widow woman came to me yesterday and asked me to do something for her, as her whole living had been swept away by the Japanese when they built the railway across her land. She had received nothing by way of compensation and it was plain the government could not reimburse her. Now I affirm that the failure of the

Japanese to see that this woman, or any other person whose land was taken, received from the government the payment for her land was a gross injustice. It was morally no better than conniving at theft. A power that will with one hand seize the finances of a neighbor and with the other wave on the people to collect their payment from that government, knowing that it can never be done, leaves much to be desired.

The people of Pyeng-yang deserve our profound sympathy, but no more so than the people in the suburbs of Seoul. Not only have the Japanese not emulated the example of the British in Egypt but they have reversed many of the fundamental rules laid down by Lord Cromer for the handling of that people. No one is more ready to give them applause for what they do that is mutually beneficial both to Korea and Japan. We have consistently maintained an attitude of the utmost optimism as regards the Japanese, and we are enthusiasts in our admiration of her achievements; but surely the time must soon come when Japan will carry out a helpful policy here or else she will lay herself open to the charge of selfish aggression.

### The Caves of Kasa.

It was one of those sudden enthusiasms, induced perhaps by the thought of how cool a cave would feel in the midst of the suffocating heat of a summer day in the rainy season. The caves lay among the hills twenty-four miles east of the city of Pyengyang and the imagination unwisely leaped those twenty-four miles and painted pictures only of cool darkness and dripping stalactites; so we were beguiled. We had one bicycle between us and infatuation went so far as to induce us to take it along, thinking we might ride it alternately and so make better time. The mathematics of this proposition were correct, for if one man rides ahead and then, leaving the

wheel beside the road, walks on, and the other man, coming up, repeats the operation, Copernicus himself could not disprove that they would make better time than if they both walked. However that may be the wheel broke down within three miles of the city and proved once more the total depravity of inanimate objects. We left it at a wayside inn and walked on. Be it known that on that very day the thermometer registered 100 in the shade in Pyengyang, but shade was few and far between along that road. From six o'clock in the morning until three in the afternoon we strenuously laid the miles behind us until we reached the hills and entered the secluded village of Kasa. We had forded one river whose current was so deep and strong that we had to quarter down stream edging our way across with imminent danger of being swept off our feet and given a ducking.

At the village we were so fortunate as to find a good guide, and having fortified the inner man we began the climb to the mouth of the cave. Two miles up a narrow valley brought us to a point where we left the main path and went straight up the steep side of the hill. The angle was almost if not quite forty-five degrees and the ascent was like that of a ladder. But for all its steepness the hill was covered with a flourishing crop of beans. Earth never could have clung to that hill-side if it had not been held together by scaly stones, of which more than half the surface was composed. Half way up, we found women and children cultivating the beans and learned to our amazement that these fields are plowed by the use of bullocks, even as others.

At last we came to the limit of the field and above us was only the steep rocky crest of the hill. Beneath a low ledge we found the mouth of the cave, six feet wide by four high. The icy wind which blew from it nearly daunted us, as the difficult climb had reduced us to the consistency of a wet rag. It seemed like courting pneumonia to venture in. As we stood there, cooling off, we could look away to the south and east across range



after range of beautiful velvety green hills with bold cliffs cropping out here and there.

The guide warned us that time was flying and that we must enter at once if we wanted to finish by night. So we plunged into the opening, slid down twenty feet of clayey incline and landed on the floor of the first passage. As soon as we entered we found that there was no more wind but only a delightful coolness. The temperature must have been about fifty degrees Fahrenheit. Here we lighted our candles, good, thick foreign ones and not the miserable tallow dips of the Koreans. Shuffling along a dozen rods or so we came to the first large cavern or room. Our candles shed but a feeble light and the dim glimmer of a distant white pillar or stalagmite served only to emphasize the wierdness and mystery of the scene. As we stepped down the incline into this echoing apartment the guide who was in advance suddenly started back and said "It is full of water; we can go no further." We looked down, but the floor of the cave seemed perfectly clear. We could see no water. Another step and we were ankle deep in the icy element which was so still and clear that we had seen the stones at the bottom without being aware of the water. A stone thrown far out fell with a gruesome "chug" into the water and for the moment effectually dampened our ardor. We suspected that there might be some passage around the edge of the water, though, since it was the rainy season, we feared the worst. When the guide said the passage was barred one of us spoke up cheerfully and said "O, we can all swim." The guide gave an involuntary gasp and said "Come this way, there may be a passage around." And, sure enough, there we found it, but it was almost worse than swimming, for it consisted of a three inch ledge around an almost perpendicular wall with nothing to catch hold of, and the only way to preserve the balance was to hug the rock and creep along with great care. The guide preferred to wade around through the water which came only to his waist. When we had passed this barrier things came easier. Turning to the left through a narrow opening we descended a

long passage way, the cross-section of which was about as large as that of an ordinary room. The floor of this passage from end to end resembled miniature rice-fields. Veins of some harder kind of stone which had not dissolved formed ledges or banks just like the banks of rice-fields and each of these fields was filled to the brim with water, about three inches deep. It is curious how these ledges can be all exactly even on top but so it is. After a hundred yards or more of this the passage became lower so that we had to stoop and at one point a huge stalactite and a corresponding stalagmite had united forming a smooth fluted pillar which appeared to be upholding the roof. A little further along the passage widened out again and the center was blocked by a huge spherical stalagmite whose surface was composed of a mass of rough little nodes each exquisitely modelled and somewhat resembling a blackberry in shape. The color of the whole was a dirty white. By rights the whole cave should be snowy white but thousands of Koreans with their thick torches of weed stalks have smoked it so effectually that only here and there does the pure color show. In one side of this queer stalagmite there was a great dent or hole about as big as a bag of rice and on the other side there was a protuberance of the same size. The guide told us this round stone was once a pile of grain; that a thief had come and stolen a bag of it from one side, but, being caught, he had brought it back and thrown it on the other side.

Wandering on we came presently to what looked like a sheer precipice. We could see down into a deep grotto and the sides of the cave expanded into a magnificent cathedral nave. Looking up we could see that the roof was composed of a series of concentric rings ascending in the shape of an inverted funnel till lost in the dimness above. But the most curious thing about it was that far up one side there was a small round opening to the outer air. Through this orifice streamed a single shaft of what looked to us like greenish light. This was because the reddish light of the candles had tired the eye to that portion of the spectrum. This green light falling



across the magnificent spaces of the mighty chamber wrote as with a finger upon the opposite wall. It was more wierd and awesome than any cave could be by torch light or by magnesium. Far off in silent crypts white figures could be dimly seen standing like sentinels of the dead while above them hung rippling draperies of stone, and ever the mournful drip, drip, drip of the water emphasized the otherwise sepulchral stillness of the place. We were not surprised when our guide seated himself on a jutting rock and said "I go no further." We railed upon him as a coward and told him we would protect him from the spirits of the place but he said his feet were sore or something of the kind. Nothing would induce him to go on, but we had no idea of stopping short at this point. We left him sitting there, and began climbing down the face of the wall toward the bottom of the great grotto. He liked this even less than going ahead so he called after us saying that he would go to the mouth of the cave and wait for us there. This seemed rather strange, but there is no use in a foreigner trying to follow a Korean's mental processes. We could not even guess the kind of creeps that were playing up and down his spine, so we sang out goodbye and stumbled on over the pile of debris that littered the floor of the cathedral, for we could see a black passage beyond which lured us on. We had a Korean "boy" with us and he evidently knew something of the cave for he stopped before a round knob, a foot in width, that protruded from the floor and said, "This is the drum," and with that he threw a stone down upon it and it gave forth a deep hollow sound which indicated clearly that right beneath us there were other passages, perhaps closed to human access. Climbing the ascent on the opposite side of the cathedral we had the choice of two passages, one leading straight on and the other climbing steeply to the right and offering interesting possibilities. This one we followed, but for fear of not being able to retrace our steps, we began dropping pieces of paper on the floor or attaching them to the sharp points of rocks where they would be plainly visible. This passage proved to be full of huge boulders which at some remote period

must have fallen from the roof, but they were subsequently covered as with a great sheet by the lime like deposit left by the dripping water. Up over a great saddle or pass we climbed and then descended into another huge apartment with passages leading off different directions. As we came down the rough boulder-strown incline we came face to face with a magnificent stalagmite the size of a goliath, studded with rough button-like excrescences or warts. Immediately above him was the corresponding stalactite like a monstrous icicle almost touching his head and making us think of the sword of Damocles, so delicately was it formed and so tenuous was its seeming hold upon the corrugated ceiling of the cave.

After wandering some distance further during which time we turned through all the points of the compass we came to another great chamber which also had a glimmer of light from the outer world. The Korean declared that it was the same one that we had been in before but this was absurd. It only resembled that one superficially but the Korean kept asserting that he was right and drawing us along until at last he proved that he was right by showing us a peculiar rock that we remembered. This showed how easy it is to lose one's reckoning in such a place. We had had enough for one day and so made our way out by well-known landmarks.

As we emerged from the cave we seemed to plunge into a Turkish bath, so hot and oppressive, by contrast, seemed the outer air. It was a sudden leap from a temperature of fifty to one of eighty five or ninety. Evening was just falling when we reached the village again. We were told that there are two caves, that the one we had not seen had a larger opening but was a smaller cave. This is probably false. We wanted to get back to Pyeng-yang before four o'clock the next morning and so we did not visit the other cave, but reserved the pleasure for another trip.

In ordinary weather one can make the trip with perfect ease on a wheel, and if one were a little strenuous he could leave Pyeng-yang in the morning, go to Kasa, explore both caves and return to Pyeng-yang the same



day. For the most part the road crosses an immense rolling plain like those of western Ohio or Illinois and good time could be made on a wheel. As it was, we walked nearly all night, but the writer found to his chagrin that, in vulgar parlance, he had "bitten off more than he could chew." Forty eight miles of walking and a cave thrown in for good measure was about six miles beyond his limit. At three o'clock in the morning, after one digression in which we got a mile off the road, we turned in and slept. That noisome floor and the wooden pillow felt just as good as the "bed of roses, flushed with Paphian skies," that Bulwer tells us about.

### Japanese Finance in Korea.

Ever since the assumption of control in Korea by Japan at the beginning of the present conflict the matter of a national currency for Korea has been rightly assumed to be of great importance.

The situation as then faced was something as follows. In most of the country districts nothing would pass except the old-time copper cash. In the open ports and the large trade centers there was a debased nickel coin in circulation. It had been unloaded upon the people by a government that saw in the minting of money a source of revenue and consequently a coin was produced whose intrinsic value was perhaps two fifths of its face value. It was of a denomination just high enough to make counterfeiting worth while but not high enough to place the necessary initial expense of counterfeiting beyond the reach of any man who could scrape together a hundred yen or so. The result, in a country where police supervision was practically unknown, was that in a very short time the country was flooded with spurious coin much of which was intrinsically as good as the genuine. The Japanese did more than their share of this counterfeiting, for they were able to do it on a larger scale. Of course the nickels

immediately went to a discount and hovered between 200 and 250 per 100 yen. This was where they belonged intrinsically. It was simply an indirect tax on the people. The government had put them out at par and each man who lost by fall of exchange was taxed just that much.

Perhaps the most unfortunate thing about the counterfeiting business was that it became impossible to guess how much nickel coinage there was in circulation in the country. In western lands where banks and clearing houses have their fingers upon the financial pulse of the community it is possible to make a fair estimate of the amount of money in circulation, but there was no way to tell in Korea. All that could be known was that the rapid rise in price of all commodities indicated that the amount was large.

Now the enormous fluctuations in exchange worked ruin to mercantile interests, especially Japanese; and the merchants were insistent in their demands that the currency be put on a firmer basis. As the Koreans import much more than they export, and the greater part of the import business is in the hands of the Japanese it is plain that the difficulties and uncertainties of exchange worked the Japanese more injury than it did the Koreans. The latter were getting along very satisfactorily and the outcry did not come from them to any appreciable degree. It was perfectly natural that the Japanese authorities should consider monetary reform of the greatest importance, for it struck their nationals the hardest.

Let us see, then, what methods were devised for overcoming the difficulty. It was determined to mint a new coin equivalent in value to the Japanese five sen piece and one that could be maintained at par by making it always exchangeable for Japanese money at face value. It must be borne in mind that though the Korean coin had gone to a ruinous discount the reason was not that the intrinsic value of a Korean nickel was so far below that of a Japanese nickel. In fact they were much alike in intrinsic value. And right here we strike the first important question in regard to

the whole matter. In Japan gold is the monetary standard. The nickel coins are only for convenience and no one would claim that they are intrinsically worth what their face proclaims. In a subsidiary coinage this is possible and permissible *provided the government putting out such fiat money can prevent counterfeiting*. We presume that Japan can do this. But when we look at Korea we see a different state of things. The nickel is the sole medium of exchange, (at least in the large centers). There is no gold standard nor silver standard and the nickel is not a merely subsidiary coinage, of which comparatively little is necessary, but the universal medium of exchange of which there must be an enormous amount in order to carry on business. There never was enough to do this, and so in very many transactions involving upwards of ten thousand yen in value, Japanese money was used. Now the enormous output, the ignorance of the people as to what was a good coin and what counterfeit, the sad lack of police supervision and the willingness of Japanese to supply Koreans with counterfeiting machinery resulted as anyone might expect. The desire and the resolve to remedy this state of things is a laudable one, but we would ask this question: What is the practical value of putting out another nickel coin that is as easily counterfeited as the old one and whose intrinsic value is but little greater than that of the old one, at a time when there are no more safeguards against counterfeiting than there were before, but on the other hand an added incentive in the fact that these new coins are exchangeable for Japanese money without discount? That is a pretty long sentence but we have no time to shorten it. All that the counterfeiters will have to do will be to see that they use nickel that is up to sample and that their dies are good. They will have no difficulty in putting out a coin that will deceive the very elect. Will the Japanese government be able to redeem these at par for an indefinite period and to an indefinite amount? It is said they have already been counterfeited. That shows what the counterfeiters think about it. We lay no claim to any special knowledge of technical finance; but

we confess to a complete failure to see how the new coinage is to settle the difficulty.

What Korea needs is currency which includes different values of coins so that large transactions will be carried on in higher values of coins, leaving the nickel to be merely subsidiary; but even so it would be necessary to provide safeguards against counterfeiting. When we come right down to the rock-bottom facts we have to admit that until a people has developed a civilization high enough to guard itself against counterfeiters it has no business to dabble in any coinage of high enough intrinsic value to repay the labor of counterfeiting. Such a currency was the old copper cash. It was never counterfeited. The only way for tricksters to get around the law was by tampering with the government mint and its authorities. No one could afford to counterfeit in secret. Too large a plant was necessary and the returns were too slow and small to make it pay. In the present stage of Korean enlightenment and police supervision we consider the whole nickel business to be a financial blunder.

We must next look at the method adopted for the substitution of the new nickels for the old. In order to do this a certain amount of the new money was prepared and public announcement was made that from a certain day the old coinage would be exchanged for the new, the best of it at two to one and the rest at some lower rate. We note in the first place that the monetary reformers had no idea of how much of the old coinage was in circulation and therefore could not tell how much of the new to provide; and secondly that no adequate provision was made for the rush that should have been seen to be inevitable. And what was the result? Chinese and Japanese capitalists immediately began buying in the old coinage, gleaning out the good pieces and unloading the remainder largely in the outlying ports where the people were less on their guard against counterfeits than in Seoul. In this way an enormous amount was hoarded awaiting the glorious day when coins bought at 2.40 to the yen would be redeemed at 2.00. One would have supposed that this eager buying would drive the price of



nickels up, but it did not. Rumors were circulated that while Japanese and Chinese would be treated equitably by the exchange bureau the Koreans would have most of their money thrown out and even some of it confiscated. This frightened the Korean merchants and they hastened to get all the nickels out of their hands by laying in large stocks of goods or by selling nickels to the Chinese and Japanese. In this way the great bulk of the nickels went into hiding in the coffers of the crafty. If, now, the monetary reformers had been able to carry out their advertised program and had shoved over their counters enough of the new coinage to exchange for all the old that was presented, all might have gone well, but they found, to their apparent dismay, that the amount presented for redemption was far too great to exchange, and the program was postponed for a month; then it was postponed again and again. Meanwhile Seoul began to suffer from the extreme scarcity of money. Obligations aggregating millions of dollars could not be met, because of the tightness of the money market: naturally, since all the money was hoarded awaiting redemption. Then the inevitable happened and the old nickels began to rise in value until they approached the mark at which the government had offered to exchange them. The hoarders were quite safe in any event but the public suffered. At the present writing the old nickels are passing hands at 2.00 to the yen and a few capitalists are muleting the public to the tune of twenty per cent in two months.

But this desperate state of things did not come about without attempts being made to relieve the situation. The Minister of Finance promised the merchants that the government would lend them on good security, through the Korean bank, enough money to tide over the crisis. He seems to have failed to consult the adviser before taking this most laudable step, and so the latter, wounded in his *amour propre*, refused to allow the plan to be carried out. The Korean market might go to smash sooner than a point of etiquette should be overlooked. Then the emperor learning of the dire straits of the mer-

chants proposed to lend them some 700,000 dollars of money belonging to the Household Department and not coming technically under the supervision of the Finance Adviser. When the Emperor sent for the money, which was partly in the Japanese bank and partly in the hands of another Japanese firm, Mr. Megata was informed of it and His Majesty learned to his surprise that he could not get at this money without the consent of Mr. Megata. The latter is adviser to the Finance Department only, but he assumed arbitrary control of the Emperor's private funds and prevented their use even when the purpose was to relieve the desperate straits of the merchants. It was quite natural that interest on money rose to a fabulous percentage and the Japanese money lenders took advantage of the occasion to loan money at five and six per cent a month. It is said they got the capital from the very bank which was holding back the money that the Emperor was to have helped the people with. Such is the report that we heard in Seoul but we cannot vouch for its accuracy.

When at last the pressure became too great and the just claims of the merchants became too insistent, the bank agreed to advance a certain amount of money, but by this time the Korean merchants were so angry at the financial tricks that had been played upon them that they asked pointedly how much solid gold there was behind the notes of the bank, and expressed distrust of the ability of the bank to make good when these notes were thrown back for redemption. This again caused excitement and it looked for a time as if there would be a run on the bank.

Finance is something like war, in that success is the only recommendation of any plan. It is the same in finance as in war that, given a complete knowledge of the demands of the situation and a force adequate to the carrying out of a plan, the end is practically certain. Failure merely demonstrates that the situation was not understood or the plan not carried out properly. Today Korean monetary matters are more mixed and unsatisfactory than they have ever been. The Koreans say

that the man appointed by Japan to carry out monetary reform in Korea is a good accountant but that he is unable to grasp the large facts and unravel a complicated problem. We know nothing about this personally but we do know that the present state of things never should have been permitted. It cannot properly be called a transition stage from one currency to another. It is a panic caused by bad management, ignorance of actual conditions and arbitrary tampering with the inexorable law of supply and demand. If there was doubt as to the amount of nickels that would be offered for redemption why did the authorities not limit the amount that would be received from any single individual? This would have helped to prevent the withdrawal of money from circulation. When it was found that money was getting tight, means should have been adopted at once to relieve the pressure, instead of which the attempts made by the Koreans themselves to solve the question independently of the Japanese were blocked.

The monetary difficulty in Korea can not be solved off-hand. The evil is too deep seated and pervasive to be treated except by a long and patient process. When the people get used to a certain medium of exchange it is very difficult to reconcile them to any other. What plan would be the most effective it is not our province to suggest, but it is very much to be hoped that the Japanese authorities will find some way out of the difficulty without disturbing commercial conditions more than is absolutely necessary.

### A Correction.

In a recent issue of this Magazine we had occasion to comment upon some statements made by Dr. Morrison in the *Times*. Among other things we alluded to his statement that the Emperor was surrounded by foreign parasites. We mentioned some of the individual employees of the Korean Government engaged in work in the

palace and showed that to none of these could the offensive term parasite be properly applied. We were attempting to make no exhaustive list of foreigners so engaged, and we very unfortunately omitted the English lady physician who has so long and faithfully served the Imperial family. It is just possible that our failure to mention her, in the list of those to whom Dr. Morrison could not possibly apply the offensive term, may have left the impression that in our opinion the term was applicable. Nothing could be further from our intention. The mention of this lady physician would have greatly strengthened our argument against the curious language of the correspondent of the *Times*, for if there is any employee of this government who has performed her duties with exemplary zeal and patience it is she. Lest any of her friends or acquaintances should see that former article and wonder at the omission, we wish to give the widest publicity to this disclaimer of any intention to exclude her from the list of those who are entirely free of the least suspicion of the charge made by Dr. Morrison.

### Editorial Comment.

This issue of the REVIEW will probably be looked upon as a scolding number. It is not our purpose to find fault for the mere fun of the thing, but, as we have repeatedly stated, we intend to give the facts, whatever they may be. We may as well give up the notion that the whole trouble in Korea is caused by a few rowdy Japanese coolies. This was for a long time the general opinion and was so admitted by the Japanese; but recent events show conclusively that the Japanese military authorities are carrying out a vast scheme of reprisals which have for their object the seizure of Korean private property wholesale and with the merest pretense at compensation. One of our Seoul contemporaries has affirmed that the people are to be left in possession of their fields at least



for the time being. The writer with his own eyes saw field after field being torn up and the crops destroyed while the owners stood by and watched the destruction of their property. The Japanese in charge of the work said that he had been ordered to do it and must obey. To his credit be it said that he seemed rather ashamed of the job.

It has been intimated that this land may be intended as a settlement of Japanese soldiers after their discharge. Everyone knows how important it is that arrangements be made in advance for the disposal of the disintegrated elements of a large army and no one can find fault with the foresight of the Japanese, but in choosing this particular spot the greatest harm is being done the Koreans, while it will be no better for the Japanese than hundreds of other places would have been. No one can suppose these ex-soldiers can step into the work which the Koreans of the river towns are doing. The latter are the great purveyors to the capital. They handle the fuel and lumber from the interior and were it not for them Seoul would be in a sorry plight. Now to oust these people and substitute soldiers in their places will be doing a great injury both to those Koreans themselves and to all the natives of Seoul. But of course this never occurred to the Japanese authorities, or, if it did, so much the worse; it was ignored. Why seize land where there are thousands of Korean houses when these will never be utilized by the Japanese? They will be demolished and Japanese structures will be put up. Or again, why not let the Korean villages alone and utilize the broad tracts of land about and between them for the Japanese? By paying a fair price the land could be purchased and all would have gone on peacefully. But no, the Koreans must be treated to a vast confiscation which tramples their rights into the ground and makes them from now on inveterate haters of the Japanese. This utter insensibility to the hatred of the Korean proves as nothing else could how much Japan has still to learn of the science of handling an alien people. The difficulties that Russia has had with Poland, that Americans have had

with the North American Indian, that England, even, has had with Ireland, teach the Japanese no lesson. How about the decades to come when the hatred engendered to-day will break out periodically and cause endless trouble and expense? How about when the Koreans, in this rough school, shall have learned to bite back? Japan is laying up for herself a bitter reckoning in the future. Look for instance at the Koreans employed by the American Korean Electric Company as motormen and conductors. They have broken away from the old-time indolence of the Korean and have, by honest and hard labor, gained a good degree of self-respect. Even these few years have transformed them in bearing and in manner and if a Japanese strikes they strike back. A short time ago we witnessed an interesting little scene. Two angry Japanese who had been put off the car because of refusal to pay were running along the side of the moving car trying to get on, to attack the conductor or motorman. The conductor with a heavy walking stick belabored them over the head and shoulders with all his might until finally they had to drop off. We could not but admire the pluck shown by the Korean. He stood up for his rights and those of his employers. Now in time there will be thousands of Koreans who will be ready to stand up and make trouble if they are cuffed and kicked about. Is Japan ready to pay the bill for all the trouble and turmoil that this feud will cause? Would it not be infinitely better to treat the Koreans with some semblance of humanity and avoid the otherwise inevitable difficulties?

---

The conclusion of the war between Japan and Russia is an event of momentous consequence to Korea. It is not our province to discuss here the general aspects of this long-desired cessation of hostilities. From what we can learn the Japanese in Korea are but ill-satisfied with the terms of the convention but they will doubtless loyally acquiesce in the decision of the authorities who, alone, can know the actual conditions, financial and other-

wise, upon which a decision must be based. What we are interested in, mainly, is the effect the cessation of war will have upon Korea.

We have been told, and we believe truly, that the termination of the war will lift a great load from the authorities responsible for the administration of affairs in Korea and will give them an opportunity to apply themselves to this intricate and perplexing problem. In a spirit of perfect friendliness toward the best interests of Japan, both here and elsewhere, we have indicated some of the points at which the energies of the Japanese authorities could be applied with good effect; and we have no doubt whatever that we shall soon see a great improvement in conditions in this peninsula. The period of disturbance and uncertainty is now coming to an end and the time has come when Japan can begin to define her position here and let the Koreans know what they are to expect. It is the opinion of many that the seizures of land made by the military authorities can now be modified so that Korean owners will recover their lost homes and fields. This has yet to be proved, for if it is true that the Japanese Government intends to colonize portions of Korea with her disbanded troops the troubles of the Koreans in this direction have only begun. The failure of Japan to receive from Russia a substantial indemnity may therefore be a great misfortune for the Koreans, for out of that sum it would be hoped that Japan would reimburse the Koreans for their estates, with a fair degree of liberality. This cannot now be looked for. On the other hand it is only natural to suppose that Japan will seek in Saghalien, Korea and Manchuria some equivalent for an indemnity. This can be done in this peninsula by a rapid opening up of latent resources and if rightly done this may be of more permanent value to Japan than a cash indemnity would be, for these resources will form a permanent source of wealth which will eventually cast into the shade any amount of money that Japan might have exacted from Russia. No reasonable person can object to the exploitation of Korean resources by Japan, especially those re-



sources which the Koreans have left unworked and therefore hoarded.

But we consider that a successful opening up of these fields of wealth will be greatly facilitated if the Japanese and Korean people establish relations of mutual friendship and helpfulness. So far, the Japanese have evinced no desire to consider the wishes or the interests of Koreans, but we confidently believe that the termination of the war will effect a change in this respect. The leading Japanese have repeatedly affirmed that the termination of the war would be the signal for active efforts for bettering conditions here. We sincerely hope so and shall look eagerly for the first signs of it.

---

The termination of Dr. J. McLeavy Brown's engagement with the Korean Government as Chief Commissioner of Customs is another milestone along the road which leads to the temporary absorption of Korea by Japan. It is an event which brings poignant regrets to a large circle of friends. In these competent hands the Maritime Customs have proved an anchor to windward in many a time of stress and storm and however competent his successor may be there is inevitably more or less question when it comes to the retirement of a man whose conduct of this important branch of the government service has been beyond criticism. His successor may possibly do as well. He cannot do better. But it was only to be expected that the Japanese would demand the management of the Customs service. The question as to whether it would be for the welfare of Korea naturally did not figure in their estimates. Of course this means that the services of all the European employees of the Customs will be dispensed with. To those who have been connected with the Chinese service this may not mean much but there are a number who have spent many years in the Korean service and who will now be turned adrift at middle age with the necessity of forming new connections. The many warm friends of these men



will watch with some solicitude to see what provision the Japanese will make to indemnify them for the loss of what was practically a life position.

## News Calendar.

His Majesty has issued a special decree concerning Koreans in Mexico :

Of late we have been told of the condition of our emigrants to Mexico, and our heart cannot bear to hear more. Traffic in slaves is now prohibited by all nations. Why are more than one thousand of our people to be sold to foreigners? The government did wrong in not stopping the emigration company on the first day they attempted to collect the people. Now many ignorant people have been taken to a strange place and there is no one to whom they can complain of their sorrowful condition. We can never bear to hear about it. The officials must arrange with the company to recall these emigrants immediately, and thus bring a little comfort to our aching heart.

Mrs. Yi, wife of Wan Pyeng-koon, of the Royal family, has been appointed president of the Ladies' Society by special decree.

Yi Ha-yeng, Foreign Minister, has forwarded his resignation four separate times.

The government consented to loan ¥3,000,000 to the merchants, to come from the Finance Department, but the project was vetoed by Mr. Megata.

Min Kyeng-sik succeeds Yi Myeng-sang as chief of police in Seoul.

Min Yeng-chul, Minister of Education, has resigned and refused to attend to official duties, and Cho Pyeng-pil has been appointed acting Minister.

Branch offices for the collection of taxes in specified districts have been announced by the Finance Department as follows :

1 The one in Seoul will collect from Kyeng Kui, North Choong-chung and Kang Won provinces.

2 The Chemulpo office will collect from Poo Pyeng and Ansan districts.

3 The office in Song-do will collect from Whang-hai province.

4 The Kunsan office will collect from North Chulla and South Choong Chung.

5 Taxes from South Chulla will be received by the Mokpo office.

6 Taiku will receive the taxes from North Kyeng Sang.

7 The office in Fusan will receive the taxes from South Kyeng Sang province.

8 The office in Wonsau will receive taxes from South Hamgyeng.

9 Taxes in North Hamgyeng will be paid at Songchin.

10 The Pyeng Yang office will collect from North and South Pyeng An provinces.

11 The Cinnampo office will collect from Yang Kang and Ham Chong districts.

Persons living within fifty *li* of the tax office will pay at the office, while others will pay to tax agents or collectors.

The Japanese Post Office has asked the Korean government to print in the Official Gazette a list of the post offices closed by the Japanese services, and if this is not done the Gazettes will not be delivered by mail.

The secretary of the Korean Legation in London cables for the immediate appointment of Korea's envoy, as important diplomatic affairs are constantly demanding attention.

The Seoul Commercial Society has notified the different representatives of foreign powers of the recent organization of the society.

The resignation of Syn Sang-hoon, Vice-Minister of the Supreme Court, has now been accepted.

The Foreign Office notifies the Home Department that the Japanese have secured no rights for the mining of copper in the Chang Wan district, and the work must not be permitted.

Because of lack of currency to carry on business all the Korean merchants at Chongno, Seoul, closed their places of business on the last day of August. They had sent all their old nickel currency to the Finance Department for redemption, but delay in the arrival of the new coins left them with nothing. His Majesty sent an official to investigate and offered a temporary loan of \$3,000,000 from the Finance Department.

His Majesty issued a special edict freely translated as follows: "In such dangerous times all officials should daily plan for the maintenance of a sound government; but instead you usually present your resignations two or three times, and for many days neglect official duties. How can you do this with propriety and a regard for the requirements of official service? At present the most urgent matter is to investigate the uproar caused by the merchants on account of the wretched condition of the currency. The government must plan to stop this as soon as possible, and the Police Department and City Court are ordered to explain these things to the people and ask them to attend to their duties as usual."

So many Ministers in the Cabinet were opposed to granting permission for Japanese vessels to navigate in the inland waters of Korea that the project was dropped for the time.

The prefect of Moon Chun reports to the Home Department that a great rice field in his district belongs to the Imperial Treasury and has been cultivated by many people for a long period of years. He says that recently the Japanese consul in Wonsan captured some of these farmers and compelled them to receive 5,070 yen as the price of



the field. Complaint is made and the farmers ask to return the money and receive back the land.

The Vice Minister of Supreme Court, Mr. Son Sang-hoon, the Home Minister, Mr. Yi Chi-yong, the Foreign Minister, Mr. Yi Ha-yong, the Law Minister, Mr. Yi Keun-taik, and the War Minister, Mr. Yi Yong-ik, presented their resignations to His Majesty, stating that they could not care for government affairs because the demands of the Japanese Minister were so oppressive. The resignations were not accepted.

A Korean whaling company has asked the Department of Agriculture and Commerce to lease to them a convenient site in each of Ham-kyeng, Kangwon and Kyengsang provinces where they may land and cut up whales, and for this privilege they are willing to pay three hundred dollars per year.

Sir O-soon, president of a transportation company, has written to the Agricultural Department, stating that from the Department he had received a concession granting him the right to dig black earth in Chung-san district, and he sent the permission to the magistrate by a bearer. Instead of protecting the bearer the magistrate imprisoned him, and now the Department is asked to command the magistrate to release the prisoner and permit him to do the work for which he was sent.

The French Legation was notified by the Foreign Office that the contract for a French language teacher would soon expire and at present would not be renewed.

Mr. Hong Hong-moo, Clerk of the Korean Legation at Washington, asks permission to return to Korea because of illness, and the request has been granted.

Fifteen military instructors are reported to have been employed from among the Japanese for the Korean regiments.

The War Department has asked the Foreign Office to request of the Japanese Legation the immediate return of the Korean war-ship, Yang Moo-ho.

The acting Minister of Finance, Pak Chea-soon, sent in his resignation and retired to his summer residence.

Son Tai-hu, chief of police, has resigned his position and Kyeng-sang has been appointed to fill the place.

The Minister of the Household Department called together the chief merchants and set before them the following:

1 Three hundred thousand yen will be loaned to the Chun Il bank, and the merchants may discuss with the bank as to how the sum is to be divided among them.

2 No interest will be charged on this money.

3 The term of repayment must be settled by the merchants and notice given to the Household Department.

It is reported that the Home Minister and Police adviser have agreed to employ a Japanese physician for the city of Seoul.

Early in the month the governor of North Cholla province, Mr. Yi Seung-woo, reported to the Agricultural Department that no rain had fallen this season in six districts in his province, the farmers had been unable to sow their crops, and the people were in a pitiable condition.

The Home Department ordered the governors of North and South Pyeng An provinces to examine and report on the amount of land between Pyeng-yang and Euiju where the Japanese have placed post-indicating that the land was for military purposes.

Kim Ik-chea and Cho Pyeng-kam, two Koreans, are said to be about to issue one thousand copies of a work on agriculture for distribution among the people for the purpose of developing agricultural resources.

One of the members of the Eastern Asiatic Educational Society, a Japanese, has sent a memorial to His Majesty :

- 1 One school should be established within the Palace.
- 2 Public or private publishing houses should be established.
- 3 The present Eastern Asiatic Educational Society should be organized on similar lines to the one in Japan.
- 4 Students should be sent to eastern and western lands to be educated.
- 5 Different branches of agricultural and commercial education should be taught the people so that they could increase their wealth and cause their country to become a rich empire.

Requests have come from the people of Fusan that their kamni, Mr. Yi Moo-yang, be permitted to remain with them for ten years, his administration having thus commended itself.

Korean boys who have taken examinations in government schools since last January have been receiving some attention from the Home Department. There were six hundred and sixty of these boys in Seoul and two thousand seven hundred thirty five in the various provinces.

The Korean governor of Songdo and the Japanese commanding officer there have agreed upon the terms whereby Korean coolies are to work on the military railroad.

- 1 The local magistrates must order the head men of all villages to give assistance in securing the coolies.
- 2 A list of all the head men, all the houses and all the coolies must be sent to the army headquarters by the magistrates.
- 3 Men who live by labor will be taken first, but if the number is not sufficient others will be called in their order.
- 4 Men who depend entirely upon work for their living will be termed coolies of the first class ; but men who also have money may not refuse to do the work.
- 5 If the work is necessary bad weather will furnish no excuse, and the magistrates must punish the lazy.



6 Head men will be held responsible for the attendance of coolies.

7 When there is urgent work all first and second class coolies must attend to this labor without reference to their own work of cultivating their fields.

8 The army headquarters will indicate when coolies of the second class are required.

9 The interpreters will ask for coolies directly after they are informed by the commanding office.

10 Twelve hours shall constitute a day's work, and the wages shall be from 30 to 40 sen Japanese currency per day for each man.

11 There shall be one foreman for each twenty five coolies, the wages of the foreman to be from 40 to 50 sen per day.

12 Any man unable to work twelve hours will receive only a due proportion of the daily wage.

13 When a man cannot get his wages complaint must be made to army headquarters.

14 Men not used for railway work will be called upon to fix the streets, and there must be no complaints at having to work.

After an examination of the property of the river villages taken by the Japanese authorities, Pak Hui-pyeng, governor of Seoul, reports to the Home Department as follows :

1 The area of farm land would take a man and ox 3,118 days to plough. The price of the land, estimated at fifty dollars for land which it takes one day to plough, would be 155,700 dollars.

2 The number of houses is 1,176. The price at 40 dollars per kan for tile roof and 20 dollars per kan for thatch roof will be 182,980 dollars.

3 The number of graves is 1,117,308. Estimating the expense of removal at only fifty cents each it would cost 558,654 dollars for grave removal.

The total amount is 897,534 dollars. He asks that the Finance Department be instructed to pay this amount to the owners so they can remove to other places, but says this is far from being a sufficient amount.

The governor of Seoul has been ordered to proceed to Yungseon with an engineer to examine the royal and private tombs one by one and report on each without delay.

Yu Poong-keun has gone to Pyeng-yang and Euiju to limit the land taken by the Japanese for military use.

A terrible hailstorm is reported from Choon Chon district on the 20th instant. All growing crops and trees were greatly injured.

July salaries of Korean officers remained unpaid because the Imperial expense account was unpaid. His Majesty finally ordered the Finance Department to pay the salaries of policemen and soldiers first, but they said they dare not receive the money before the expenses of His Majesty were paid.

The Korean Minister to Japan notified the Foreign Office that he would not remain longer in Japan if his secretary were to be discharged.

The clerk of the Korean Legation in Paris has been promoted and made Secretary of Legation in London.

A representative of a Japanese life insurance company is now transacting business here.

Nineteen persons from the river villages were arrested by Japanese gendarmes to quiet disturbances.

The remains of Yi Han-eung, late acting Korean Minister to England, arrived in Chemulpo on the 10th instant.

The Chinese Minister to Korea has communicated with the Foreign Department to the effect that a letter received from the commanding general in Seung Kyung province, which is Chinese territory, states that numerous bands of Korean marauders have entered Hoi Yang and An Tung districts in that province and have robbed the people of large amounts of money and other property, some of the natives being killed and others injured. The Foreign Minister is asked to order the magistrates of boundary districts to keep such bands of men from entering China.

The Japanese army headquarters sent a despatch to the Home Department saying they have been informed that the vice Minister of the Home Department had rendered assistance in the disturbances caused by the people of the river villages. He and his minor officials are asked to furnish good and sufficient written proof that the statement is without foundation.

Notice is given the Foreign Office by the Chinese Minister that the Chinese government will maintain consuls in all the open ports of Korea. The Foreign Office is asked to order all the kamui to negotiate diplomatic affairs with the consul hereafter. A list of the consuls and clerks is as follows:

In the chief office, first secretary, Chung Myeng-hoon; second secretary, O. E. Chang; interpreter, Yer Cha-sung; attachés, Wauk Siek kang, Syn Pyeng-sun and Yang Mun-hea.

For Seoul: Consul General, O. Kicho; attaché, Syn Myeng-sun; assistant, Hong Po-soon.

For Chemulpo, with Kusan and Mokpo: Consul, Tang Eun-sang; clerk, Chun Seung-yer.

For Fusan and Masampo: Consul, Mr. To Wook; clerk, Chun Seung-kyea.

For Samwha and Pyeng-yang: Vice Consul, Chin Kwang-to; clerk, Chun Kwang-hea.

For Wonsan: Vice Consul, So Ka-in; clerk, Chun E-wan.

It is reported that His Majesty has contributed \$32,000 toward the establishment of a Red Cross hospital.

The Japanese Minister is reported to have informed the Foreign Office that the agreement with the teacher in the Imperial German

language school should be renewed on the same conditions as contained in the agreement with the teacher in the English language school.

The newly appointed Minister of War, Syn Sang-hoon, presented his resignation, but it was not accepted.

The Imperial Treasury sent to the Finance Department the sum of \$930,000 in old silver to be exchanged for the new currency.

After affixing his seal to the navigation agreement with Japan the Foreign Minister, Yi Ha-yang, sent in his resignation and has since retired to his newly-erected summer residence.

The Incheon prefect reported to the Home Department that a letter from Song Sang village reported the arrival of six Japanese subjects who erected posts around the fields from the village to the coast, and on the posts was the notice that the land would be used by the company for experimenting in agriculture. The plot is more than ten *li* in length and contains a large number of rice fields. To inquiries they replied that the land had been purchased from the Korean government, so complaints at that time were unavailing. Now the people ask that the stakes be immediately pulled up and that they be permitted to cultivate their own fields in peace.

Mr. H. R. Bostwick, manager of the American-Korean Electric Company, has gone to America on a short business trip.

Fruit of better quality and in more abundance than last year has been a prominent feature of the Korean markets.

The Japanese mining expert will send out notice as follows:

1. When Japanese or other foreigners wish concessions for Korean mines permission must be obtained from the Japanese Minister.
2. No concessions will be granted except for bonafide mining purposes.
3. The rates for concessions and taxes on mines will be increased.
4. Koreans may get concessions from their government, providing they are not associated with foreigners in the project.

On the nineteenth instant the Finance Department paid the Imperial expense bills for July.

The Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr. Yun Chi-ho, has been sent by the Korean government to investigate the condition of Koreans in Hawaii and Mexico. His traveling expenses of one thousand yen were ordered to be paid by the Finance Department.

The previous announcement of the sending of \$900,000 of old silver by the Imperial treasury to be re-coined is now said to be somewhat misleading. This amount of money was stored in a go-down on the premises of Yi Yong-ik, where thirty Korean soldiers were sent to protect it. Mr. Megata also sent policemen and they pushed into the house and also proceeded to guard the treasure. After that the Japanese Minister requested the Imperial treasury to have it re-coined in the new currency, but the offer was refused as the money was stored for the purpose of purchasing new furniture at the time of celebrating the

Crown Prince's remarriage in October. It was pointed out that \$100,000 would be saved by having it received instead of hoarding it for the purpose of purchasing furniture.

The Japanese Minister announced that his government would issue formal notice of the navigation treaty about the 23rd instant, and asked that similar announcement be made by the Korean government.

Woo Yong-taik asailed the Minister of Foreign Department, Yi Ha-yang, for having signed the Japanese navigation agreement. The man was quite seriously injured by the Minister's servants and he was finally arrested by Japanese gendarmes.

Two supposed leaders of the disturbance over the river village lands have had an investigation by Japanese gendarmes and been sentenced according to military law.

Various rumors are afloat concerning the temporary disappearance of Yi Yong-ik. One is that he has gone to Shanghai, another that he is at one of the Legations in Seoul, and still another that he is quietly resting at his own home.

Mr. Kato's agreement as adviser to the Agricultural Department has been cancelled, but it is said he will be immediately re-engaged as adviser to the Household Department.

The Il Chin-hoi celebrated the anniversary of their organization on the 18th instant by speech-making and a street procession.

A notice posted at Chong No indicated a desire to defend the Korean army from its enemies, declared the Cabinet to be full of traitors, and declared that an oath had been taken to rid the country of these evil men.

Daily receipts on the Seoul-Fusan railway have been averaging 9 yen per mile.

The magistrate of Tai An district reports that a Japanese with an interpreter has recently demanded that twenty men be furnished him for five days each to complete his house on one of the islands in the Korean Sea.

The Mexican government answered the telegram of the Foreign Office to the effect that no Koreans had been sold into slavery in that country.

Minister Von Saldern of the German Legation went to China for a short vacation, the Vice Consul meanwhile having charge of affairs.

The resignation of the Vice Governor of Seoul, Mr. Pak Seung-chō, has been accepted.

The contract for the teacher in the Imperial German language school has recently been renewed.

On the twenty-fifth instant the birthday of His Majesty was celebrated by the firing of cannon at noon and a display of fireworks at night. There was no banquet because of the term of mourning for the late Crown Prince.



About \$8,000 have been subscribed by Koreans in Hawaii for the purpose of erecting a Korean consulate building. They are exceedingly anxious to have a consul of their nationality.

2. The Il Chin-hoi have made various charges against Yi Yong ik.

1. Because of his method of coining nickels the coinage is debased and now by reason of the change in coinage the people are losing one half of their capital. Yet he is doing nothing to relieve the financial difficulty.

2. He visits the Palace at frequent intervals without waiting for an invitation from His Majesty.

3. He established a telephone line between the Palace and his residence so that he can communicate freely. This is too careless treatment of the emperor.

Because of all this they ask that he immediately kill himself.

Pak Chua-soon heard of the distress in the river villages and at once came to Seoul from his summer home and called the Cabinet together to devise some means of relief for those evicted by the Japanese.

The assistant governor of Seoul spent many days with the Japanese Consul in the endeavor to negotiate about the interests of the river villages. Not having accomplished anything he laid the matter before the governor. The brief reply was, "Can do nothing about it." The assistant governor then forwarded his resignation to the Home Department, and declared to the governor that it was nonsensical to see the suffering of the people without endeavoring to render assistance.

The magistrate of Chin Island informs the Home Department that the Japanese Consul in Mokpo, a police man, interpreter and another Japanese came to his island on the 18th. On inquiring they informed him an official letter from their Foreign Department had ordered them to inspect this island, so they would inspect the methods of the magistrate, interview the people and test the quality of the soil.

Not receiving the attention of the Foreign Department to their repeated letters, emigrants to Hawaii sent a special messenger, Yi Tong-in, to make a plea in their behalf.

On the 10th inst all the Ministers handed in their resignations on the same sheet of paper, but none of them were accepted.

The Japanese army headquarters sent a notice to the river villages saying that within the limits of the map accompanying the notice all the lands would be taken for military use, and payment was being made to the Home Department. The owners of lands, houses, graves and crops must receive the amount given and remove their possessions to other places, and if this should not be done the army headquarters would make the necessary arrangements under military necessity.

The Chang-won prefect reports that Japanese are digging in a copper mine in his district. When he undertook to stop them he was informed that a Japanese living in Seoul had contracted with the Korean government, and they proceeded with their work.

The request of the Home Department to the Finance Department asking for the payment of the amount due the river villages for land taken by the Japanese has been referred to Mr. Megata, who refused to grant permission, saying the matter would be referred to the Japanese Minister, and the land had been taken for military purposes.

The excessive recent rains have greatly interfered with traffic on both the Seoul-Fusan railway and the military line from Seoul to Wiju. The latter road has not been opened to the general public, but numerous passes are granted almost daily to Koreans and occasionally to foreigners.

The Foreign Department sent a despatch to Mexico calling attention to the report that Koreans were being sold as slaves in that country. In the absence of a treaty with that country, and until a consular representative could be sent to care for the interests of the Koreans the Mexican government was asked to kindly care for the more than one thousand Koreans already in that country.

Native papers say that in order to secure the privilege of navigating all the waters of Korea for Japanese boats the same privileges were granted to Korean boats in Japan.

The Household Department is disposed to protest against the action of an assistant in the Finance Department who is said to have gone to the mint at Yongsan and counted \$120,000 in fifty-cent pieces and \$60,000 in copper and then put a private lock thereon.

Members of the Il Chin-hoi are said to have been camping daily at the residence of Yi Yong-ik, Minister of War, making repeated requests that he should kill himself.

Pak Chea-soon, acting Prime Minister, sends a memorial to His Majesty accusing the Minister of Foreign Affairs of affixing his seal to the Japanese navigation agreement without it first having been sanctioned by the Cabinet. He calls for an investigation and asserts his own readiness to receive punishment because he cannot perform the duties of his office.

Yi Yong-sun, governor of North Choong Chung, has been dismissed and Syn Tai-hea, governor of Pyeng-yang takes his place. Cho Chong-pil is transferred from Kang-won to Pyeng-yang, and Yi Yong-ik, Minister of War, is appointed governor of Kang-won.

The Household Department is said to have received a cablegram stating that Prince Eui-chin left America on the 9th instant for Korea.

The ex-Vice Minister of the Supreme Court, Mr. Syn Sang-hoon, has been appointed Minister of War.

The Foreign Department has asked the Korean Legation in Washington to negotiate with the Mexican government concerning Korean interests in Mexico.

The director of the Telephone Bureau in the Household Department, Yi Chonk-ik, has been dismissed and Kil Yung-so has been appointed to fill the vacancy.



A former official, Im Paik-soo, in a memorial warns His Majesty against all the present Ministers as traitors to the country.

The resignation of Yi Keun-taik as Minister of War has been accepted, and Kwon Choong-hyen has been appointed to the place.

The Chinese Minister requests passports for two of his nationals that they may visit Kyeng-kui, Whang-hai and Pyeng-an provinces on an inspecting tour.

The Foreign Department is notified by the Japanese Minister that the Japanese Consul in Tientsin is sending a Korean, Im Chang-Chin, back to Korea, and the traveling expenses amounting to forty dollars are asked to be refunded to the Consul at once.

On the 16th instant occurred the anniversary of the founding of the present Yi dynasty, and the event was celebrated by the firing of cannons and lantern displays.

Two Korean scholars, Won Yang-taik and Chung Tai-wha, sent a letter to Yi Chi-yong the Home Minister to kill himself to avoid death at the hands of others. They charge that when he was Foreign Minister he signed the Protocol with Japan, thus permitting the Japanese to take charge of the government service and bring profit to their own government, and also permitted them to demand many things for the army. When he became Home Minister he agreed to receive many police officers from Japan, and consented to give the land in the river villages and much in the Pyeng-Yang and Euiju districts for the use of the Japanese army.

The secretary of the Korean Legation at Washington, Mr. Syn Tai-moo, arrived in Chemulpo on leave of absence on the 17th instant, and immediately came on to Seoul.

Salaries of policemen in the thirteen provinces not having been paid for the past five months they made complaint daily to the Home Department.

On the twenty-first an audience was granted the Japanese Minister to consider the appointment of a new Cabinet.

The Household Department recalled the governor of South Chong Chung province, Mr. Yi To-chai, and it was rumored he was to be made chief of the Home Department.

Mr. Han Kin-sul succeeded Cho Pyeng-ho as Prime Minister, but he forwarded his resignation twice soon after appointment.

The Education Department asked for an increase of four hundred dollars in their budget for the year because of the recent advancement of many scholars.

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

SEPT., 1905.

## The Making of Brass Ware.

The native products that immediately interest one on his arrival in this country are comparatively so few, that my attention was called at once to those bright new brass bowls to be found conspicuously arranged upon the street vendor's mat, especially on boat days; conspicuous because among so much that is old, lusterless, and uncouth, to say the least. This attraction was heightened no doubt by their close resemblance to a style of kitchen ware not long out of common use in that part of the world from which we came. Truly, was this erst-while hermit nation treading so closely upon our heels as that? It raised the question as to the selection of this metal in preference to another material, and also speculation as to what tools were used in their manufacture. Upon slight inspection it appeared they had been turned upon a lathe and not beaten, tho they do also have beaten brass in some cases of peculiar hollow ware.

Other matters pressed for time and delayed almost to entire forgetfulness interest in this subject, till in the winter when passing through the city of Milrang I was startled by a most singular noise, such as might be made by the combination of a squealing pig and a chattering magpie. Investigation discovered it to originate in the turning of these brass bowls upon a lathe curious beyond all anticipation. Under the same roof the whole process of moulding, casting, annealing, turning and



polishing was in operation and despite its primitiveness it seemed strangely like such a shop at home. The metal, in this case scraps of old discarded vessels, tho no doubt they make their own composition of native copper and tin or zinc in the same way, was melted in a crucible by means of a charcoal fire raised to proper intensity by means of the common trough bellows used at the village smithy, by the pipe maker, and wherever an unusually hot fire is desired.

The mould is made by the use of sand of apparently superior quality taken from the bed of a neighboring brook, though blackened by its frequent exposure to the flames, when drying the excess of moisture from the mould before casting, it gives no suggestion of such a chaste origin. A circular flask made of baked clay is placed upon a smooth surface on the center of which the pattern, or patterns in case of small articles, are carefully laid. The sand is then sprinkled about and carefully pounded, the operation being repeated till that half of the flask is filled. It is then turned upside down, the surface dusted with charcoal dust or soot to prevent its adhering to the sand in the upper flask which is placed above and filled with sand as at first. The two halves are then divided, the pattern extracted, a gutter made for the molten metal as it enters from a hole above made by a wooden plug previously inserted in the sand. To an American the greatest differentiating feature in this shop is the few articles produced. At home by proper spraying almost as many pieces would be cast in one operation as is done in this go-easy foundry in a day. The "piece work" system in the few trades of Korea would be a revolution indeed. After slight cleaning and annealing, by a process reversed in the case of steel, they are ready for the lathe. This curious machine is made by attaching a cord twisted once and a half around a wooden spindle or shaft to a pair of pedals. The forward and backward movement thus secured, tho not allowing for the continuous application of the turning tool, does permit its use upon either side. As suits the particular case, a concave or convex form is inserted into

the end of this shaft into which is wedged by a slight blow the article as roughly cast, carefully trued, and turned. The bowl is now finished and ready to grace the table of those who can afford to possess it, bright with a luster never again renewed during its long if uneventful career. In these days of machinery of almost unlimited power it seems like being reincarnated one's great-great-grand-father to be thrust back upon the instant to conditions so remote. Nevertheless it is the basis for a hope for Korea's future to see artisans producing this and other articles of commerce with a skill that leaves no fear but that they have a native aptitude which with proper encouragement and training would place them well up in the front ranks of progress.

W. E. SMITH.

### The Sluggard's Cure.

(A Korean folk-tale translated by Rev. G. Engel, Fusan.)

Once upon a time there lived a certain couple. The husband, however, took no thought of making a living, but was always idling and even by day did nothing but sleep. His wife had to go to a neighbour's house and earn a daily wage by hulling rice with the pestle, and thus she managed with difficulty to support herself. It seemed as if she were never to have a good time all her life.

However, one day she hit upon a plan for improving her condition. While her husband was taking his usual afternoon sleep, she plucked some "bitterweed,"\* cut it up, and rubbed the juice gently on his eye-lids. After a little while she took a switch, entered the room once more, and began to beat her husband severely.

The man awoke with a start and exclaimed in his terror:

(\*) A kind of thistle, the milky juice of which is very sticky. It is known among Koreans by the name given above.

"Stranger, what are you doing? What crime have I committed that you should thrash me thus?"

His wife, being careful to conceal her true voice, replied in a manly tone:

"I am the teacher of the wild geese of this and that mountain.<sup>1</sup> As thy conduct is very bad indeed, I shall this day do away with thee."

"Would you, kindly, indicate to me what the crimes are of which you speak?" pleaded the poor fellow.

"Well then, listen to me carefully. While thy poor wife, who is compelled to do heavy coolie-labour, is overburdened with work, thou on thy part hast not the least thought of earning thy bread and dost nothing but stretch thy lazy bones and sleep all day long. Thy sins are too many to be forgiven. How could I allow thee to live any longer?"

In the most imploring tones the man replied:

"As I have committed such great crimes, it is no doubt meet that I should die. Yet, if you would only have the goodness to take pity on me and let me live, I would certainly not indulge in such vices any more, but as far as in me lies work diligently for my living. Therefore, pray, let me live!"

The woman laid the switch down and seating herself said:

"I ought certainly to kill thee to-day; but as thou hast promised not to do it again, I will pardon thee this time. After this be sure to do all in thy power, do thy work diligently and live with thy family in peace. When I am gone, wash thy eyes in the stream here before thy house, and they will open again. But remember: if thou again indulge in those vices, thou shalt surely die. I am off. Quack!"

The man crept out of his house, groped his way to the edge of the brook and washed his eyes, when he was able to see again. He at once returned to the house, took his hoe, went to the garden at the back and began

<sup>1</sup> i. e. of all the wild geese. This mysterious person is supposed to be possessed of great power and wisdom.

to dig the black soil round. Indeed, he did this day after day without resting.

Now, although the woman was quite able to account for the change in her husband's behaviour, she had to express astonishment at the recent events and, therefore, addressed her husband thus:

"How is it that you are all of a sudden so extremely busy? It is truly wonderful."

The man only replied: "Aye, aye, it is true, I have not worked like this before. My repentance is overlate."

As the man continued to be industrious, all their troubles were now at an end, and they were always well off.

### An Exciting Ship-wreck Adventure.

It was Saturday night and the good ship *Antu Maru* was nosing her way up the western coast of Korea in thick fog among the treacherous mud banks, swirling tide-rips and shifting currents. The captain was new to the course, and even if he had not been he could scarcely have guessed his way on such a night. An older hand would have anchored and waited for day. The steamer carried a goodly number of passengers, the total of crew and passengers being about 150. Among the passengers was an American gentleman and his wife, and a young lady who was looking forward to her wedding day within a week. These three were the only westerners on board, the rest being Japanese and Koreans. This little trio, who had never before seen a steamship captain play hide and seek with the Korean islands in a fog, sat out on deck till late, thinking how pleasant it would be to land on the morrow at Chemulpo. A little before midnight the ladies retired, but as they expected to reach Chemulpo about four o'clock they merely lay down without disrobing, a very fortunate thing. The gentleman of the party decided to sleep out on deck in a deck chair. The frequent



blowing of the whistle prevented much sleep but the ship forged ahead slowly and all seemed to be going well.

At half past one, however, the ship drove on to a ledge of rock, not end on but rather scraping along the side. In spite of the diminished speed the shock was great enough to slam down the patent wash-bowls in the state-rooms and to cause general commotion. In an instant the quiet ship became as busy as a bee-hive struck with a club. The engines stopped and the boat began to list over to port. The ladies after a few moments of great nervous excitement succeeded in controlling themselves and within two minutes were out on deck. The captain, officers and crew were strenuously at work getting out the boats. The passengers were rushing about bewildered or standing in groups anxiously watching operations. The slow but steady increase in the list to port did not promise security on deck for long and the sea which was moderately high made it somewhat difficult to launch the boats successfully. In spite, however, of the general confusion it was noticed that many of the Japanese passengers took advantage of the interval of waiting to light their cigarettes. An officer came up and urged the ladies to go back into the cabin, saying there was no immediate danger. There they were provided with life belts, but as the number of these was insufficient for all the passengers the officers made those who wore them cover them up with a blanket wound around the body, which was intended to guard against violent seizure by some other panic stricken individual who was not favored with a belt.

Thus equipped but without shoes the ladies again took their place on deck to wait for a chance to be taken ashore. The outline of a rocky island could be seen a few hundred feet away but the sea that was running made it difficult to manage the boats. The foreigners were told that there was no immediate danger and that the steamer was solidly fixed on the reef so that it could not sink, but as she was listing further and further, so that even on the deck the ladies stood almost knee deep in water there seemed to be some question as to the safety

of the situation. In order to find a place to land, one of the boats put off toward shore carrying a stout hawser, one end of which was attached to the steamer. It was nearly an hour and a half before they found a good place to land and erected a light to guide the boats to and from the ship. At last, however, this was effected and the work of disembarking the passengers began. The first boat load consisted of Japanese only, men and women. When the turn came for the little company of Americans to embark, the life-boat pulled up to the rail which was partly under water. The waves were running so high that at one moment the gunwale of the life boat was even with the top of the rail and the next moment it was four or five feet lower. It was a rather rough and tumble embarkation but finally some nineteen people were aboard and all was ready to pull away. But unfortunately at that moment two Koreans who had ensconced themselves on top of the awning and who thought they were to be left to their fate, made a wild leap directly down upon the already crowded life boat. The sudden and heavy impact heeled the little craft completely over on her beam ends, and her human load was pitched headlong into the water. There was a scene of great excitement for a few moments. Some of the people had leaped to the railing of the ship. Some clung to the overturned boat and some went down beneath the water. Among the latter was the young lady who was shortly to become a bride and whose *fiancé* was even then anxiously awaiting her arrival at Chemulpo. She was standing in the center of the life-boat when it capsized and she was thrown into the water, feet foremost, between the life-boat and the ship. She went down below the surface but had presence of mind enough to hold her breath and within half a minute her life belt brought her up. But she was in the midst of a struggling mass of terrified humanity and everyone seemed to be looking out for himself excepting the American gentleman who clung to the railing of the ship and watched eagerly for a sight of the young lady in order to give her a helping hand. Beneath him along the ship's side he saw a hand

above the water wildly grasping at the railing. It was too far for him to reach. A Japanese near by sprang to assist. Seizing the rigging with one hand he gave the other to the American gentleman and the latter with his reach thus lengthened leaned down and grasped the hand, not knowing of course to whom it belonged. All this took but a few seconds, but when he drew up the owner of that hand he was happy to see that it was that of the young lady for whose safety he was partially responsible. But she seemed unaccountably heavy. The reason for this appeared when it was found that a Korean had seized her around the waist and was holding on for dear life. And not only so, but a Japanese had hold of the Korean's leg in a fond embrace. So the whole chain of three was drawn up out of the water and deposited on deck. It seems almost impossible that all the nineteen occupants of that life-boat should have been saved, when we remember that the waves were sweeping four feet high through the railing of the ship and the swamped boat was grinding against the rail at every sweep. But so it was. The wife of the gentleman had been so fortunate with the help of her husband as to gain the deck without going down, but now a case or box of some kind came sliding down the inclined deck and struck her a heavy blow on the ankle, which though not disabling her caused severe swelling and pain. The Japanese crew, who did heroic work all through, soon had the life-boat righted and baled out and the remainder of the passengers were safely conveyed ashore. They landed on a rocky ledge in a partially sheltered cove but had a rough cliff to climb before reaching the safe upper ground. This the ladies did in their stockinged feet and at last found themselves on *terra firma* though *incognita*. By this time morning had begun to dawn, the Sunday morning which should have seen them land in Chemulpo. Attempts had already been made to communicate with any ship in the vicinity by wireless telegraphy but without result. A beacon had been erected and a look-out stationed. It was cold and raining and something had to be done to warm if not to shelter the people. There was no wood

for a fire, so the Japanese took all the cork life belts, saturated them with kerosene and built a roaring fire, which helped to warm and cheer the bedraggled company. A half mile away was a little hamlet of Korean fishermen. The ladies went and inspected it but decided that the hillside and the rain were preferable. Evidently they were new to Korea and her peculiar laws of hygiene. Well, they camped in the rain on the hill all that day. The night proved clear at first and in spite of untoward conditions they admired the moonlit scene. Later it rained and they lay with their heads only protected from the down-pour, every stitch of their clothing being completely saturated. Monday morning, after one false report that a ship had been sighted, the American gentleman, who had climbed to the top of the hill to get some snap shots of the wreck and the general surroundings, sighted a steamer in the distance. She was hailed and was brought around into a sheltered nook where all were safely put on board. All passengers were allowed to take their hand baggage but as a special favor the American ladies were allowed to take all their baggage. The little steamer was only of 450 or 500 tons burden and she was now loaded with over four hundred people. But she did her work nobly. It was not till one o'clock on Monday afternoon that they got off, after which it was only a few hours' smooth sailing to Chemulpo. Throughout this trying time the Japanese acted with exemplary coolness and courtesy. Nothing that they could do was left undone to make the ladies comfortable. It is indeed gratifying to be able to record such genuinely humane and courteous treatment. It was a rough-and-ready introduction to the peninsula for these people who have come to spend their lives in helping on the education of Koreans, and we wish for them as happy an issue out of every difficult situation they may encounter.



### An Unvarnished Tale.

We have received the following communication from Pyeng Yang. We understand that while the bridge was in construction no Korean boats were allowed to pass beneath it.

DEAR SIR :

On March 20th last Capt. Barstow, myself and some other men who were going to the American Mines, left Chinnampo on a small river boat. We knew that our boat could not go above the bridge, so I decided to telegraph to the Poong-poo Co. to send a sampan to meet me at the bridge. Capt. Barstow asked me to get two sampans for his party. So I wired for three boats. The Company agent sent the boats and they arrived at the bridge just at dusk. It was neither dark nor light when the boats went under the bridge between the piers. Six or seven Japanese caught the first boat, struck the head policeman of the company and knocked him out of the boat. He was unconscious and floated down stream until picked up by others. The second policeman was struck on the head at the same time and badly injured but he was not knocked out of the boat. The Japanese tried to throw him out but he begged off. The boatman, a young Korean about eighteen years old, was struck on the head and knocked out of the boat but caught hold of one of the bridge timbers. Then one of the Japanese began pounding on his hands with a drift-bolt about twenty inches long till he had to let go of the timber. He sank in the water and drowned and his body was not found until April 11th, when his father and brother succeeded in recovering it. The Japanese Consul and police were notified but they made no effort to find the Japanese murderers. The bridge police took the sampan and kept it a long time. The Japanese did not want to take up the case as they could easily have found the murderer. They knew who the Japanese were that were employed on the bridge at the time, but Japanese sampans were landing people and they did not want Koreans to have

the work. We had to walk up to the city from the bridge and did not arrive till 11.30 P. M.

The head policeman of the Company was picked up by another boat below the bridge and was taken by Japanese and Koreans to a big fire built by the bridge watchman. There he was rolled over a log until the water was gotten out of him. The deep cut in his head was bandaged up. He was then taken to the Company's house and put to bed. The second policeman's head was bleeding freely when I arrived and the clothing of both policemen was ruined, so I had to put up twenty yen, the Japanese refusing to do anything.

After the boatman's body was found, his father took it to the policeman's house and made a demand upon the Japanese for ¥ 300 because of the boy's death. But no attention was paid to it. He refused to let the body be buried, neither would he remove it from the policeman's house and drove away everyone who came near. I went to the Korean magistrate to have the thing settled but found that he had no power to compel the burial of the body. I went to the Japanese Consul and he said he could not interfere (*sic*) in the case. Well, by this time you could smell the body a hundred yards away. It had been in the water twenty days and in the house three days. We raised thirty dollars between us to help the father but he and his son chased away eighteen of the yamen-runners and also the Company's policeman and defied anyone to come near. At last the magistrate got the father into court and I was there to see the thing settled. The old man was quiet enough and agreed to the funeral arrangements but the son refused. He was brought before the magistrate but refused to kneel, so court servants seized him and forced him to kneel. He then began insulting the magistrate. They began to beat him with iron clubs about a foot long with two or three chain links on the end and a diamond-shaped piece of iron fastened to the end of each. The young man wrenched himself free, drew a knife five or six inches long, leaped clear of the crowd and, shouting defiance to the law, made off at the top of his speed. I heard later that

he was retaken and I think he is still in jail. The poor fellow was badly punished. He needed some of it, but not the beating. I do not know why he would not kneel down but, say, you should have seen those fellows scatter that were beating him. Two of them jumped through a window, one ran into the magistrate's private office, one into the street, and another crawled under the house as far as he could go. As for myself I had a good place, perched on top of a wall where I could jump down either side. I stayed there an hour after everything was over but none of the servants appeared during that time. The magistrate himself came back soon after the man ran away but by the way he was breathing he must have run a long way or else he was wind-broken, sure! So that is how it stands. If you want more details I can give them. When the body was found, some Japanese police went down to have a look at it but that is all the interest they took in the matter.

JOHN KAVANAUGH.

### The Visit of Miss Roosevelt.

For the past month the commonest question on the lips of the Korean is in regard to the movements of the person whom they call "The American Princess."

It is not necessary to record every movement of the party but it is sufficient to say that their stay was a round of festivities, dinners, receptions, lawn parties, long horse-back rides about the environs of this ancient city. The Japanese, Koreans and foreign residents all vied with each other in attentions to the distinguished visitors. At a missionary lawn-party Miss Roosevelt was presented with a copy of the New Testament in Korean and a hymn-book, as mementoes of her visit to Korea. Several days before she came, all the Korean merchants provided themselves with the Stars and Stripes which they gave to the breeze in conjunction with the Korean emblem. Judging from frequent comments and

innumerable questions this show of bunting was caused not simply out of courtesy to the young lady but through some nebulous idea that this visit had some political significance and that it indicated a possibility that the American Government might help Korea out of her present parlous situation. The wish alone was father to the thought, for of course nothing could be further from the truth. Nothing is less likely, to all appearances, than that any power whatever should interfere with Japan's policy in Korea. Now that the war is over and the Russian Legation is again to be occupied it is reasonable to suppose that every effort will be made to prevent Japan from assuming greater powers here than are nominated in the bond, but that any effective limit will be imposed can hardly be imagined. Nor is it wholly desired. Korea has suffered long enough from a condition of unstable equilibrium. So long as there were two powers which Korea could play off against each other just so long would the old regime of conservatism prevail. If there is to be advancement it is plain that Korea must accept the tutelage of some friendly power and that that power should be given a free hand in order to demonstrate its ability to untangle the skein and bring order out of chaos. In spite of her rough and ready methods and in spite of serious faults which have necessarily evoked criticism it is patent that Japan is the power to do the work. If she does not know how, as yet, here is the school for her to learn. The Koreans may suffer in the process, but if the question is looked at from a large point of view and with an eye to ultimate rather than immediate results it is fair to hope that mistakes will be rectified, that errors will teach caution and that in time the machinery will work smoothly and successfully. Pessimism is a bid for failure, an acknowledgment that environment is stronger than will, a moral capitulation; and we are persuaded better things of the Japanese than that they should allow any present stress of weather, any lack of allignment in the administrative machinery, to work permanent and irremediable injury to Korea. Our criticisms have been made in an optimistic spirit and



have been corroborated in unmistakable terms from every quarter of the peninsula. But none of the present difficulties are of such a nature that they cannot be almost entirely mitigated, and we believe that there are already signs appearing of a milder regime. The thing that causes more uneasiness than anything else is the persistence with which the Koreans hold to the belief that the Japanese are no less corrupt than their own officials. We have it on the best authority that the prefect of a large district in the south said to a friend: "Things are worse now than before the Japanese occupation, for whereas before that time one had to pay a large sum to a government official to secure a prefectural position, I myself had to pay both Koreans and Japanese for mine." Another prefect in the south made the same complaint. When we strenuously objected that this must surely be impossible we were met with a shrug of the shoulders and a pitying glance which spoke louder than words. The Japanese must remember that the Koreans cannot keep a secret and such things are sure to transpire if they actually occur. These things may be true or not but it is certain that the Koreans firmly believe them to be true. It makes all the difference whether Japan wants to be a teacher or a master, a leader or a driver, in the peninsula. If she aspires to become a moral force which shall compel the admiration and the loyalty of the Koreans she must begin by demonstrating a spirit in advance of the old-time Korean.

### Tales of the Road.

(BY YI CHONG-WUN.)

A straw-shoe maker, some ten years ago, hearing of a scheme on foot to construct a railway between Seoul and Chemulpo, abandoned his business and took to drink. From being a respectable member of society he dropped rapidly in the social scale until he became the scandal of his village.

A friend dropped in and during the conversation asked whether he had found any way to support his family without selling straw-shoes. He drew a deep sigh and replied:

"You too are turning against me. What pleasure can I take in my work?" He was asked to explain.

"Sit down and fill your pipe. I will tell you all. An iron road will soon be put through from the capital to the port. When it is done my work will be gone, for there will be no one foolish enough to spend money for shoes to walk along a smooth, iron road."

His friend laughed heartily. "Why, in time the traffic on the road may lessen your work but you must know that this road is not made of smooth iron sheets to walk on, but of rails on which engines and cars run. In its construction thousands of coolies will be employed and they will each need many pairs of shoes. Your services will be more in demand than ever and you will have an opportunity to become rich before the road is done. It is a piece of good fortune for you instead of a cause for despondency. Get to work. Your customers are even now on their way to buy all you can make."

The man reformed.

---

When the work of construction began, one of the Japanese coolies asked a Korean to teach him some Korean "cuss words" to use on Korean coolies as need might require. He wanted the richest, rarest and raciest that the Korean vocabulary could boast.

The Korean began by telling him that of all invective the most poignant and compelling were the words "*Aigo, karabaji*" repeated in a loud tone and with appropriate gesture. Now this cabalistic utterance means in truth, nothing more nor less than the respectful phrase "Oh, grandfather," but the Japanese accepted it as hall-marked Billingsgate and went away happy.

Thereafter when the Korean coolie lingered too long at his post-prandial pipe or wooed too persuasively the charms of Morpheus the Japanese would rush about



swinging his arms and shouting excitedly, "Oh grandfather, what are you doing here? Wake up, Oh, grandfather."

---

A country gentleman intending to come up to Seoul, reached the station in time but had so much work to do in getting the baggage properly checked that the last whistle blew and the train began to move out of the station. He turned to his servant.

"Just ask them to stop a moment. I am almost ready." A moment later he found that the wretched train had disregarded his express commands although he was a real gentleman. It was pretty hard on him and he came to the conclusion that trains were well enough for bustling coolies and farmers but as for gentlemen they were inexcusably strenuous.

### The Sources of Korean History.

Some remarks in a recent review, in the *Japan Chronicle*, of The History of Korea which has recently appeared, are well worth reading, calling attention as they do to the question of the sources of Korean history. In many countries we find that the historical sources are of varied character, including all sorts of written documents, letters, edicts, inscriptions and monuments. The data have to be collected, sifted, compared and digested before it can be said that a proper history has been written.

But when we attempt to gather data for the early history of Silla which flourished from 57 B. C. to 918 A. D. we look in vain for many of the forms of secondary evidence with which to check the written annals of the country. There are no monumental inscriptions, few records of contiguous countries, nothing except the capricious folk-lore tales and a few architectural and other remains which have survived the ravages of time. It is true that the history of that great dynasty was not

written in proper form before its close, but we are distinctly told that Kim Pu-sik founded his great work the *Sam-guk-sa* or "History of the Three Kingdoms" upon records which had been made by those kingdoms and to which he had access. Not the slightest trace is left us of the manuscripts on which he based his work. There is no other Korean work which pretends to treat the subject so authoritatively, and though there are other and more voluminous histories of ancient Korea yet they are all founded upon the statements made in that historical work. There are four principal works outside the *Sam-guk-sa* which deal with ancient Korea, but an examination of their contents proves that what little they give outside the statements of Kim Pu-sik is derived from Chinese sources and is all corroborative of the *Sam-guk-sa*. Some of the Chinese works, one in particular, which deals with all the outlying wild tribes which surrounded China, gives us some details of the tribes which inhabited Korea even before the rise of Silla. The whole Kija episode finds its place in Chinese histories and is accessible from no other original source. All these accounts are mutually corroborative. More so than we might wish; but they are all we have, and whether authentic or not they must be mentioned in connection with the earliest, legendary, period of the Korean people. The same is true of the history of every old civilization. We must take what scanty data we can get together and with them as a basis reproduce by a process of mingled logic and imagination the salient features of the time. This is what was done in this History of Korea. The four great works were a basis, but the Chinese works, the ancient monuments, the geographical names and the philological possibilities were all examined and thus a composite picture was formed. Of course many of the stories and anecdotes related may be apocryphal. Such things are found imbedded in the early history of every land. As fact they may not stand but they add to the local color and give some notion of the condition and qualities of the people. Fault may be found because all these different data hang together so well. I confess



that it was a matter of surprise to me that the various historical sources left so little room for controversy or difference of opinion. It was remarkably smooth sailing, so smooth in fact as to give rise to the suspicion that all the accounts came from a single older record. On what ground, however, it could be objected that this history violates the rules laid down for a proper historical method I fail to see.

The important question arises, How is it that we have so minute an account of early Silla when the great Chinese influx into Korea did not occur till some five centuries after the dynasty began? If the study of Chinese literature and thought did not seriously begin till that late period, what credence can be placed in any historical statements earlier than that? We have no evidence whatever that Koreans possessed a written alphabet, syllabary or ideograph of their own, and anyone who attempts to uphold the credibility of those previous records must show reason for believing that the people had means for keeping records. I think there is sufficient evidence for such a belief.

Both Chinese and Korean history inform us that at the time of the building of the great wall of China large numbers of Chinese fled to Korea and settled in what was then Chin-han, later Silla. They apparently assimilated with the people of Chin-han and it is impossible to believe that if China was at that time possessed of a written medium of thought these Chinese should not have introduced it into the peninsula. Also long before the great *renaissance* of the sixth century Buddhist teachers had come to Korea in large numbers and the cult had made great progress. They too must have brought the means of communication by written symbols. Again, the splendid ruins, the massive bell, and other remains of that ancient civilization attest the high degree which had been attained almost before the Chinese literary awakening took place. That was an event which popularized learning, but there is sufficient reason to believe that from the earliest days of Silla there were people there competent to keep the records of the dynasty. It was

these records, long and tedious in themselves perhaps, which Kim Pu-sik took in hand and from which he forged the great work, the *Sam-guk-sa*. The same, in substance, may be said of Koguryŏ and Pakche that is said of Silla. They both had been in contact with China almost from the very first and it is well-nigh inconceivable that they did not have means for keeping records. A strong indication of this is that at the very beginning of the great literary movement Sul-chong made a diacritical system for the use of the *ajuns* who like the clerks of the Middle Ages in Europe were, and long had been, the only people able to read and write.

Again the very nature of the work which Kim Pu-sik compiled gives evidence of authenticity. It is not a mass of fantastic and impossible tales like the *Kojiki* of Japan but for the most part it is a sober and consistent statement of consecutive events. It is given in the form of annals, a form naturally suggested by the nature of the records from which he drew the facts.

It must needs be that this initial attempt at a History of Korea will prove only a possible basis for a more scientific handling of the subject, but so far as ancient Korean history is concerned no one will ever get behind the record of Kim Pu-sik and the four great histories of which the *Tong-sa Chasŏ-yo* is a fair recension.

### A Striking Corroboration.

It is quite natural that the friends of Japan should receive with caution any statements which reflect upon the good judgment of her agents whether in Korea or elsewhere, but they are beginning to discover that the statements of the REVIEW are not dictated by personal pique or other private considerations, but bear a very striking resemblance to hard fact. The Editor of the *Japan Advertiser* has done himself the honor to come across the straits and investigate matters in person and

the result was inevitable. He makes amends for his former scepticism in the following unequivocal terms:

"As with other of the foreign papers in Japan, we have been loth to put full credence in these reports of our Korean contemporary, believing that private interests might have dictated these strong pronouncements. Recently, however, having been enabled to make observations of our own on the ground, we are free to acknowledge our fault of misjudgment, and, insofar as a limited time for investigation could permit, have corroborated to our own satisfaction the leading statements made by the KOREA REVIEW. With this journal we make bold to assert that it would be the part of wisdom for the Government at Tokyo to apprise itself of the methods being put into operation by its agents at Seoul. We do not care to believe that what the inquiring stranger in Korea may see without great effort is the letter of the law sent forth by the Japanese Government; rather do we hope that the granting of too great a latitude for interpretation has converted the policy ordained by the home government into a disgraceful engine of oppression."

This is the first genuine word of direct corroboration from competent eyewitnesses that has been published, but we shall have many more. Perhaps even the Editor of the *Japan Mail*, who claims to have investigated our charges and found them false, will follow the good example of the Editor of the *Advertiser* and make an examination of existing conditions on the spot, rather than from the safe retreat of the editorial sanctum. If, as the *Advertiser* surmises, the trouble is not with Tokyo but with the Japanese authorities in Seoul, then it is safe to say that information gained in Tokyo alone will hardly be reliable. Now, just to show what the Koreans think of the matter and to prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that the Japanese are treating the Koreans with great injustice, we affirm that scores of Koreans have brought the deeds of their property to the office of the REVIEW and have begged us to buy it at any price in order to save it from seizure by the Japanese. Does anyone suppose the Koreans would go to the trouble of cowing hundreds of



miles, in some cases, to put this property in our hands, if they were expecting to be fairly dealt with by the Japanese? It has been rumored that in view of charges which have been made one or more foreign representatives in Seoul have been asked to investigate and report. We do not know whether this is true or not but if it is true we feel sure that such investigation will be thorough and fair, and if any charges have been made that cannot be substantiated we hope that they will be exposed, whether they were made by the KOREA REVIEW or by any other agency. It stands to reason that such investigation must tap every accessible source of information without fear or favor. Such being the case, we welcome it in the warmest terms, knowing what the result must inevitably be.

The *Advertiser* goes on to say "Russia admits Japan's 'preponderating influence' in Korea. But what if Russia should believe that under the trite phrase 'the cause of humanity' she could cloak a protest against Japan's administration of such acknowledged influence and back this protest up with proofs for the world's reading? There may be a recrudescence of the Korean question under a far different guise from that of the ante-bellum aspect." In this, it seems to us that the *Advertiser* gives evidence of great astuteness. It realizes, what is eminently true, that the good will of the Korean people is an asset of great value. Now that peace has been made and it is evident that Japan can claim nothing more than a protectorate the autonomy of Korea is assured. Japan has left herself no lee-way for a possible lack of tractability on the part of the Koreans and anyone who has studied the situation on the ground knows that when the Russian legation is once more established in Seoul it will be the Mecca where pious pilgrims will be shriven. Now, what influence will Japan have successfully to neutralize this pious yearning? The almost universal sentiment of the Koreans today is one of bitter antipathy. There is no one lesson that Japan needs more to learn than the absolute necessity, in her own interests, of securing the moral backing of the mass of the Korean people, whatever the court



and officials may feel. If the people at large are assured, not merely by the official utterances of those who sit in the seats of the mighty in Tokyo, but by the daily and hourly acts of justice performed by Japan's agents in Korea, that their elemental and inalienable rights are not only to be respected but strenuously contended for, then there is no Muscovite influence however seductive that can alienate the Korean from Japan; but let the brutalities of low class Japanese and the apathy of the Japanese officials to the acknowledged rights of the people be continued and it will follow, as the night the day, that when the flower of mere political supremacy bursts to fruit it will be the Dead Sea's fruit of ashes.

### Missionary Union in Korea.

1905  
Vol. 5  
No. 9

✓ Plans for a closer union among Christian workers in Korea have taken shape during the past month and the idea has been fairly launched. At a mass meeting of Protestant Christian missionaries held in Seoul in the early days of the month it was unanimously decided that the time had come for a definite move in this direction and that body, after long and thorough discussion, solemnly constituted itself a General Council of all the evangelical missions that might elect to join in the movement. The missions represented at that meeting and cordially joining in the movement were those of the Presbyterian Church in America (north), the Presbyterian Church in America (south), the Presbyterian Church of Australia, the Presbyterian Church of the Dominion of Canada, the Methodist Episcopal Church of America (north), and the Methodist Episcopal Church of America (south). There is every reason to believe that all educational, medical, literary and publishing work undertaken by these missions will be immediately amalgamated. In fact, steps have already been taken to secure actual union along these lines this Autumn.

The acknowledged end in view is the establishment of a national Christian evangelical Church which shall

know nothing of the names which have historically grown up to accentuate and perpetuate the lines of divergence in doctrine because of the greater or less emphasis placed upon special phases of truth. It is not conceivable that either Arminius or Calvin would have allowed their names to figure in denominational nomenclature if they could have prevented it. In the evolution of the Church it may have been temporarily necessary but the tendency of this day is to throw these polemical terms into the background and to take common ground against a common foe. In the meetings that have been held we heard a leading representative of one of these denominations assert that he would be willing to put any of his Korean Christian friends under the theological tutelage of a member of a denomination which is ordinarily supposed to hold very different views on some points of theological dogma. The sentiment was applauded, and the evidence was conclusive that the Christian workers in Korea stand committed to the definite policy of erasing from the list of the primary and essential dogmas of the Church the purely philosophical and academic controversy over the paramount importance of the human will or of Divine sovereignty. They agree to pronounce these two ideas mutually complementary rather than antagonistic and to join hands in the formation of a single united Church. The Scriptures are the acknowledged source of Christian theology and all theological differentiae are merely the outcome of different types of mind. The Korean type of mind differs in some respect from that of the west and in time they may develop new and unexpected difficulties in the interpretation or application of Scriptural truth, but it is manifestly absurd for us to burden them with controversies which are in themselves fruitless and which would not naturally be developed by the Korean type of mind. Even if it were inevitable that this same controversy would arise in Korea it would be far better to let it come by natural and spontaneous development than to unload it upon them encysted in the technical nomenclature of the west. What Korea needs is the clear cut, vital truth of Christianity unencumbered



by any of its adventitious growths, and the present movement looks toward this very thing.

This vital union is a thing which can be accomplished. It is such a large idea and its results may be so far-reaching that it is not the part of wisdom to sit down and begin to conjure up the difficulties that will be met. There will be difficulties, but if the thing itself is confessedly in line with Christ's own words and of God's revealed will our business is not to forecast and fear the difficulties but resolutely to determine that whatever they may be they must and shall be overcome. Was any great undertaking ever carried through in any other way? It is the will which conquers environment, that sweeps on to the goal of its desire, and if the devotion of these men and women is great enough and they form a unit in this matter the end is not uncertain.

But someone may say, How about the difficulties that are immediately patent even before we begin? What will the Churches at home say when in our annual statistics we tabulate our gains not in terms of Methodist or Presbyterian or Baptist but just as Christians, so that no one can tell whether one denomination can show better returns than another? How will it all affect the rivalry which unhappily exists to some extent in the minds of the laity of the various denominations at home, if not in the clergy as well? What about the charge of disloyalty to denomination which some narrow souls are likely to prefer? Well, we think any Church in America would find itself in a very queer predicament if it began to object to this following out of the plain teaching of Christ. The result will be, rather, that the Churches at home will be led to ask themselves the question whether some such action is not *their* manifest duty as well.

Evidences of the spirit of union appear in the successful operation of the Educational Association at the annual meeting of which reports were received showing that a large amount of work had been done during the year toward unifying the scientific nomenclature of our school books. Several of the committees handed in completed lists and they were ordered published.

The sanity of the present movement is evidenced by the fact that the union proposed is evolutionary rather than revolutionary. If present methods were essentially vicious then reason would that we should insist upon an immediate and complete change; but they are not so. It is simply a change from a good to a better and should be effected as quietly and as normally as the bud changes to the blossom or the dawn to day. Let it proceed along the lines of least resistance, and the full triumph of the idea is as sure as the silent power of the frost in the crevice of the rock. Nature supplies her own antidotes and antitheses and the same spirit of devotion which launched the idea of Christian missions upon an astonished and incredulous Church and, for practical purposes, allowed it to follow denominational lines, will now supply the alterative necessary to direct it into broader, deeper and more truly Catholic channels.

It is of vital interest to the Church to inquire whether this idea, launched in this corner of the earth and among a people so backward as the Koreans, in what we call enlightenment, can possibly have a strong reflex influence upon the Church itself. We think it can and must. The reasons are many and complex but are susceptible of postulation even now. In the first place the work of Christian missions in Korea has been wonderfully successful and the quality of the native church gives promise of permanence and symmetry. The whole Christian world has watched with intense interest this steady and rapid growth and has almost been tempted into the mistake of making Korea a criterion of successful mission labor. The growth of the Church among Koreans has not been spasmodic nor accompanied by an exhibition of erratic tendencies but has developed a large degree of that happy union of reason and emotion which seems to have characterized the Church in its best hours. This is becoming known to the Church at home and will tend to make them think twice before questioning the genuineness of the present movement, and if it is genuine then it must form an object lesson to those at home and give food for thought.



In the second place the work of the foreign missionary represents the high-water mark of Christian devotion, and the Church at home is wonderfully susceptible to influences emanating from that body of men and women which forms the foreign corps of workers, just as the fighting ranks of an army are always on the *qui vive* to know what is going on along the scouting line. It is on the foreign field that conditions most nearly approximate to those which obtained in the primitive Church and it is here that experiments can be tried with less danger of obstruction than among the more conservative and stereotyped conditions of Church life at home. The mission field is the laboratory of evangelization, and a live church will always be awake to the importance of its results.

There is one thing that should be impressed deeply upon the attention and the conscience of every missionary in Korea, and that thing is the solemn obligation that rests upon each one to see to it that the people at home are fully informed as to what is being done. The whole matter ought to be put in printed form and disseminated broadcast throughout the Churches at home. The religious press in America and England ought to be plied with articles and letters drawing attention to the movement; and, perhaps most important of all, each individual missionary ought to assume the duty of making personal appeals to the pastors and other leading churchmen at home, driving the nail to the head and clinching it beyond the possibility of loosening. It is only thus that the broadest and best results can be obtained and that a movement begun in Korea can be made to spread and multiply until one of the most cherished ideals of the Master can be realized.

### Korean Forced Labor.

It is an unpleasant necessity that forces us to bring to the notice of the public again one of the least defensible practices of the Japanese in this unfortunate penin-

sula. A deputation has just come down from the town of P'a-ju to solicit aid in securing for the people of that district immunity from the exactions of the Japanese. During the past twelve months these agents of the railroad have come into that town at least eight times and demanded laborers at such small wages that they have been bought off each time by a payment averaging six million cash. Twenty thousand dollars have been paid by that community to escape forced labor. Within the past month those people have been forced to borrow six million cash from money-lenders to buy off the Japanese and for this money *they are paying twelve per cent a month*. This fact is fully authenticated and we stand ready to prove it to the satisfaction of anyone who has doubts as to the truth of the statement. Twelve per cent a month means that the money will double in eight months and ten days. No other commentary is necessary on the desperate straits to which those people were reduced. The fact of the case is that at the present season labor is so valuable that they could better afford the loss of that amount of money than of the labor of a hundred men for two weeks. Let it be noted that the men who actually go and do the work are paid something like sixty Korean cents a day by the Japanese, but in lieu of the labor of a hundred men for fifteen days they exacted six million cash or 2,300 Korean dollars (Y1,200). This was at the rate of one dollar and sixty cents a day. Note this in comparison with the sixty cent wage.

Remember as you read this page that those people in order to escape a peonage which they have in no way deserved and which every dictate of fairness and humanity forbids are paying twelve per cent a month for money which has been carried away by Japanese in person in the name of this railway company. You may gloss this over as you will and you may pile excuse upon excuse but you will never make it anything less than abominable. What does the Korean farmer care that the upper class of Japanese speak fervently in favor of treating Koreans well when the agents of those same men go about with arms in their hands and extort money like

ordinary brigands? Let us not hear any more *talk* of justice and fair treatment but let us have a little of it demonstrated in actual practice.

### Editorial Comment.

The recent disturbance in educational circles does not argue well for that important cause. In Korea as in every other country the occupation of teaching is the most poorly paid of any, considering its importance to the state. This became such a crying evil that it promised to wreck the schools. Then the government was compelled to consider the matter and the teachers were given to understand that with the beginning of this school year they would receive as many yen as they formerly received Korean dollars. When it came to actual operation the educational authorities cut these figures all the way from fifteen to thirty per cent, the higher salaries being cut the least. The common school teachers and many of the assistant teachers in the foreign language schools were highly incensed at this, since they had been the principal sufferers, and they promptly "struck." The hundreds of boys thus deprived of instruction joined the movement and moved down upon the Educational Department demanding that their teachers be reinstated. If this was not done they would deposit all their books at the Department and leave, since there would be no further use for them. On the whole it caused a good deal of excitement and the end does not yet appear. Some of the foreign language schools are practically closed and it is now for the Government to decide whether education is or is not worth the few paltry dollars that will be necessary to put it on a sound footing. The absurdly small sum devoted to this important branch of the public service would indicate a very low estimate of its value, and we should have supposed that Japanese influence would by this time have effected a change for the better. Now that the war is over we believe this matter will receive

serious attention and that the competent Adviser to the Educational Department will be able to evolve a general scheme for a national system which will be in some measure commensurate with the needs of the situation.

---

We have seen a translation of an article that appeared in one of the Tokyo native papers stating among other things that the politicians of the city are incensed at the criticisms we and others have made of the actions of Japanese in Korea. We doubt very much whether this statement emanates from an authentic source. On the other hand we know beyond doubt that the authorities in Tokyo have been very desirous of obtaining independent testimony as to the way things were going here, and that they are too broad-minded not to welcome any statement of fact which will enable them to realize the exact conditions that have to be faced in the peninsula.

---

As we go to press the latest papers from Japan indicate that the declaration of a full protectorate over Korea by Japan is imminent. This was foreshadowed in the terms of the Anglo-Japanese alliance in which everybody's rights are guarded except those of the Korean. It does not pay in this world to be weak. Japan guaranteed the independence of this country at the beginning of 1904. It now appears that this was merely a temporary arrangement whereby Japanese could secure the use of Korean territory and resources in time of war without protest from the other powers. This act of friendship is now to be rewarded by dealing a death blow to Korean independence. We say death blow advisedly for it is safe to say that without even the fiction of independence the Korean will not have the heart to make an effort at improvement. They may be forced into certain forms of progress but the spirit will be dead. They will never again be able to gain that point where the government can be restored to their hands. The same old story is to be re-



peated and Korea again falls to the stronger party. If properly handled they have in them the making of a thoroughly enlightened nation but being now tacitly handed over by the other powers to Japan the world knows what to expect. If it does not know it will soon find out.

But it is useless to "cry over spilled milk." The die is cast and the future must be faced. Those who care for the Korean people must adjust themselves and work as best they may for the intellectual and moral uplifting of this Poland of the Far East.

---

Our Seoul contemporary has called attention to the order issued by the Japanese military authorities prohibiting the sale or transfer of any native houses within the district marked out for practical confiscation. It asked very pertinently what bearing this has on the statements of those who deny that such confiscation is in progress. Why should the Koreans not buy and sell? Simply because someone might get hold of the property who would be able to secure a market price for it. There is a pretty little story about some property along the river, owned by foreigners, and about the tricks that have been resorted to to get hold of it. It is too long to tell here but we have reason to believe that the property rights of foreigners will be looked after pretty carefully.

### News Calendar.

The chief of police ordered every police station to notify householders in Seoul that examiners would be sent from the Japanese Army Headquarters to examine all the houses one by one.

The Foreign Office has asked the Korean Minister in Washington where he received the information that all Korean envoys would be recalled.

Word comes to the Foreign Office that the Korean inspector Cho Dong-yun left Japan the last of August, and Min Yung-ki started for home the first of September.

Yun Chi-ho has sent a telegram from Hawaii to the Foreign Office to the effect that the amount furnished him for traveling expenses has been exhausted, so he cannot proceed to Mexico.

The Korean government proposes to grant a decoration to Mr. J. McLeavy Brown on his retirement from the office of Chief Commissioner of Korean Customs, in recognition of the many years of faithful service rendered by Mr. Brown.

As a result of the recent floods reports come in from many districts that fields have been covered with sand and the crops ruined for this year.

P. K. Yun went from Hawaii to join Yi Seung Mahn in Washington for the purpose of making a direct appeal to President Roosevelt in behalf of Korean independence. It is said that the greater portion of the traveling expenses were contributed by Korean emigrants to Hawaii, while a considerable amount was sent from Seoul.

The 11 Chin-hoi have established a Japanese school in the southern part of Ham Kyung province, and employed a teacher. So satisfactory are the teacher's services that the number of pupils is increasing daily.

The resignation of the Minister of Agriculture and Public Works was finally accepted after having been presented many times.

The vice Minister of Agriculture and Commerce, Mr. Han Yung-wun, was appointed acting Minister of the same department.

A collection of the firearms and different weapons of war formerly in use in Korea has been prepared by the War Department, each regiment assisting in completing the collection.

The Prime Minister, Han Kui-sul, presented to His Majesty the following nominations for the new Cabinet: Mr. Yi Chi-yong, Minister of Education; Yi Ha-yung, Minister of Law; Cho Dong-he, Minister of Agriculture and Commerce; Yun Yong-koo, Minister of Home Department, and Min Yung-whan, Foreign Minister. All the nominees immediately declined the honor with thanks.

The Ceremonial Office has tendered several banquets recently in the Old Palace grounds in the name of His Majesty.

Min Yung-kui's arrival from Japan was somewhat delayed because of the interruption of traffic on the Seoul-Fusan railway during the floods.

Rev. G. Engel received some slight injuries in an electric car accident while he was in attendance at the Presbyterian Council meetings in Seoul recently.

Traffic was actually suspended for but a very short time on the Seoul-Fusan railway during the recent floods, but practically all trains have been delayed during the entire month. Two or three large bridges were washed away, and the road from Seoul to Fusan was divided into three sections, served by three separate and distinct trains, with swollen rivers between, to be crossed on boats.

The new stone jetty being erected by the Japanese at Lighthouse Island in the Chemulpo harbor received considerable injury during the recent very severe storms.

Word comes of the wreck of the Tebo II on the China coast on the return voyage from Chemulpo. A large number of Chinese were drowned. This boat saw much service in the American Civil War in 1861-65.

Having received from the Minister of the Household Department, Mr. Yi Chai-gik, the example of having his top-knot removed, it is said all the officials in that Department will likewise appear minus this more or less useful hirsute appendage.

Mr. Min Chong-mook has been appointed acting Minister of the Foreign Office.

The Dai Ichi Ginto announces that deposit receipt No. 67, dated July 23, 1904, in favor of S. A. Back, has been cancelled.

Mr. Yi Chi-yong, Minister of Education, has been appointed Lord Chamberlain.

Mr. Yun Yong-koo ceases to be Minister of the Home Department.

Two Koreans have gone to Japan to lodge complaint against Minister Hashi, General Hasegawa and Adviser Megata, but like many other complaints from this land room was found only for lodgment.

Mr. Kim Eun-yong was appointed governor of Pyang-Yang, with instructions to take office at once and prepare to receive Miss Roosevelt and party, but the plans were changed and he had not that honor.

The secretary of the Korean Legation in Washington has returned to Korea on a visit to his parents.

The one ship of the Korean navy is again safely anchored in Chemulpo harbor, having been returned by the Japanese after the close of actual hostilities.

The wife of Min Yung chan, Korean Minister to France, has returned to her home in Korea.

Authorities in Marseilles have been notified that Yi Yong-ik is thought to have departed from Shanghai for that place, and they are informed that he has been deprived of all rank and authority, in no sense represents the Korean government, and is supposed to be interested in some secret intrigue.

General Chio Dong-yun while on his recent official visit to Japan presented each Korean student in Japan with the sum of eight yen, a gift much appreciated by the recipients.

Mr. Yi Ha-yung has received and accepted appointment as Minister of Law.

At no time since foreigners have been resident in Korea has there been such extensive floods as were witnessed during this month of September. One of the "oldest inhabitants" says that the waters were nearly as high sixty-one years ago.

Miss Alice Roosevelt and party arrived at Chemulpo Sept. 19th on the battleship *Ohio*. They came direct to Seoul on a special train over the Seoul-Chemulpo railway, engine and cars being decorated with American, Korean and Japanese flags. Many Korean officials, army officers, the Imperial Guard, military band, foreign diplomats and prominent civilians greeted the visitors on their arrival at the station, while all the streets were thronged with interested spectators. A royal yellow chair was placed at the disposal of Miss Roosevelt, while many state chairs were provided for the members of the party. Most of the houses in the city had been decorated with Korean and American flags, some of the latter lacking an occasional star or stripe, or showing somewhat of a variety in color, but all bearing evidence of a uniform desire to honor the nation's guest. On the 20th Miss Roosevelt was received in audience by the Emperor, to whom also the other members of the party were presented, after which there were introductions to various Korean officials. On the 21st a garden party was given by the American Minister, where all American subjects and many others met Miss Roosevelt and the ladies and gentlemen of her party. On the 22nd Miss Roosevelt was entertained at luncheon by His Majesty, and in the afternoon a visit was made to the Queen's Tomb outside of East Gate. On the 23rd there was a garden party at the East Palace, Miss Roosevelt met the native Christian women at Sang Dong church, and was presented to a large number of missionaries on the spacious lawn at Dr. W. D. Scranton's. At this time a leather bound Korean New Testament and hymn-book were presented to Miss Roosevelt by the missionary body, Dr. H. G. Underwood making the short presentation speech and Miss Roosevelt and Minister Morgan replying. A dinner at the German Legation, a horseback ride to Puk-han, a visit to the exercises of a Japanese girls' school and many other engagements occupied the time of the party until the 29th, when a special train carried them to Pusan, the condition of the road after the flood necessitating a stop-over at Taiku, where arrangements had been made for their care at the missionary residences.

The German Legation building outside of West Gate, Seoul, is all enclosed and the lathing and plastering is being pushed rapidly.

General Hyen Yeng-woon and wife after a short imprisonment at the Japanese army headquarters have been sent to their country home. They were charged with having furnished His Majesty with information concerning the Japanese disturbances in Tokyo.

Koreans have circulated the report that the adviser to the Police Department made an effort to prevent the use of American flags in the decorations in honor of the arrival of Miss Roosevelt.

The foreign Office has been asked by the Japanese Minister to order the Korean Minister in Paris to prevent Yi Yong-ik from having any voice in Korean affairs if he should arrive in that country.

Mr. Yi Won-yong has accepted the position of Minister of Education.



The native papers report that the Japanese Minister has informed his government that unless a protectorate is established by which all Korean diplomatic affairs may be controlled there is no bright outlook for the future plans of Japanese in the peninsula.

Request comes from Chemulpo that other lands be granted to forty-eight men whose houses have been destroyed by the railway authorities on the plea of military necessity.

Continuous efforts are being made to secure Imperial assent to the request for the privilege of Japanese owning property in any part of the empire.

Mr. E. V. Morgan, American Minister to Korea, gave a garden party in the Legation grounds in honor of Miss Alice Roosevelt and party on the 21st inst. American and Korean flags were tastefully displayed. The Korean military band in a highly creditable manner furnished the music for the occasion, including the Korean and American national airs. Long tables were filled with refreshments suited to the varied tastes of the cosmopolitan gathering. While Americans largely predominated, almost if not quite all of the various nationalities in Korea were well represented. Under a canopy on the lawn the guests were presented by Minister Morgan to Miss Roosevelt who greeted each with a simple hand-shake.

The Foreign Office has asked the Finance Department to forward the necessary funds to enable Yun Chi-ho to continue his journey to Mexico on the work of inspection in behalf of the Korean government.

The Japanese teacher in the School of Agriculture has returned to Seoul from Japan and resumed his duties under the Department of Education.

The acting Minister of the Foreign Office, Mr. Min Chong mook, has been removed, and Mr. Pak Yong-wha has been appointed to the position.

Because of the breaking of what had been considered a distinct promise that their salaries should be paid in the equivalent of Japanese yen, teachers in the Korean government schools refused to continue their work. Then hundreds of teacher-less boys presented themselves and their books before the Educational Department, declaring their inability to study without teachers. The Department could furnish no teachers and the boys went home without their books.

The Emperor appointed the former governor of Pyeung-yang, Mr. Pak Chui-soon, to be Minister of the Foreign Office, and General Yi Chi-yong to be Minister of the Home Department.

Minister von Saldern, of the German Legation in Seoul, has recently returned from a short visit to Chinese ports.

Sir John Jordan, British Minister to Korea, is anticipating a leave of absence on furlough in a few weeks.

Rev. R. A. Sharp is building a new mission residence at Kongju. He expects to have it completed ready to occupy in a few weeks and will then remove his household effects from Seoul, and with Mrs. Sharp will have a permanent residence in Kongju.

Mr. Vin Pyeng-suk on his return from a visit to Japan has been banished for a term of three years.

The mother and sister of Mr. P. L. Gillett, General Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association in Korea, are expected soon to arrive in Seoul for the purpose of making an extended visit.

Mrs. J. P. Campbell has returned to her work in the Girls' School carried on in Seoul by the Woman's Board of the M. E. Church, South. Mrs. Campbell has been on furlough for a year, and is now gladly welcomed back to Korea.

Rev. and Mrs. McCune arrived in Korea early this month. Mr. McCune will engage in educational work, and is at present assigned to language study and work in the Pyeng Yang Academy.

The agreement between Mr. Kato, adviser, and the Agricultural and Commercial Department of the Korean government is said to have been cancelled, and Mr. Kato will probably become adviser to the Household Department.

Mr. C. E. S. Wakefield and family, of the Korean Customs in Gensan, expect soon to leave for England.

It continues to be difficult to secure sufficient ships to carry the cargoes to and from Japan and Korea.

A quiet wedding at which only a few personal friends were present, occurred at the home of Rev. and Mrs. Welbon in Seoul, September 14, when Miss Elizabeth Carson of Taiku was married to Rev. W. M. Barrett, also of Taiku. Miss Carson arrived in Korea last November, and has gained many warm friends since her arrival. Mr. and Mrs. Barrett will be at home in Taiku.

Doctor Emma Ernsberger has returned to Korea after a year's absence in America on furlough, and has resumed her work in charge of the Baldwin Dispensary at East Gate, Seoul. Dr. Ernsberger did excellent work while at home in securing thank offering funds to assist in the construction of the proposed Lillian Harris Memorial hospital for women, to be built in Seoul.

Drawings and plans for the new building for the Young Men's Christian Association have been forwarded to New York that approval of the International Committee may be obtained previous to the actual commencement of building operations.

Disturbances in Kangwun province have been numerous lately, caused by members of a so-called "righteous army." The Japanese Minister has indicated to the Foreign Office that Japanese soldiers could soon quell the disturbance, but the reply has been made that already many Korean soldiers have been sent to the scene.

Rev. C. S. Deming, of New York, has come to reinforce the Methodist Episcopal Mission in Korea. Mr. Deming's residence is at Chemulpo.

Invitations are out for the wedding of Miss Elise Vincart, daughter of Monsieur and Madame Vincart of the Belgian Legation, Seoul, to Mr. Paul Baumann, of the firm of E. Meyer and Co., Chemulpo. The ceremony is to take place at the French Cathedral, Seoul, on October 7.

Trains now leave Yung-san daily on the Seoul-Wiju railroad at 6.25 A. M., Japanese time, and are due to arrive at Pyeng-yang the same day at 7.35 P. M. The same train leaves Pyeng-yang at 6.30 the next morning, arriving at Wiju at 7.10 that evening. On the return trip trains leave Wiju daily at 6.30 A. M., leave Pyeng-yang at 7 A. M., and arrive at Yung-san at 6.10 P. M. Only by passes issued for the occasion are passengers now permitted to travel on this road.

Miss Cameron has just arrived from America and will reinforce the mission work at Taiku, where she goes in the capacity of a trained nurse.

Last November Rev. McFarland arrived alone at Taiku. Recently he went to the United States and has now returned to Korea with his bride. At Seoul during a portion of this month they had the opportunity of making the acquaintance of a majority of the missionaries in Korea. They are now at home in Taiku.

More than nine million dollars worth of nickels have already been exchanged for the new Korean coinage minted in Osaka and for Dai Ichi Ginko notes. Parties desirous of exchanging nickels must have them examined, and they are given a certificate showing how much is due them for first, second and third class coins, and on presenting this receipt at the Dai Ichi Ginko they can choose in what form they wish to receive the amount due them. All the new currency is put out on a par with Japanese currency, and the present rate of exchange is one dollar in Japanese or new Korean coin for two dollars in the old coin.

Miss Josephine Hounshell has spent three years in Seoul but at the recent annual meeting of the Mission of the M. E. Church, South, she received appointment to go to Gensan to assist in educational and evangelistic work at that place.

Because of lack of sufficient force to man all their work the Southern Presbyterian Mission has found it necessary to temporarily leave Mokpo without resident missionaries, although they continue to look after the work at that place. When it is found possible to receive the additional reinforcements asked for the station will again be fully manned.

The city wall of Seoul has been standing during this dynasty, or considerably more than five hundred years, and only occasional repairs have been needed. At the present time, however, principally as

the result of the unprecedented floods, in many places the outer facing of the wall, composed of massive granite blocks, has been undermined by the water, tumbled outward and left a yawning gap in the wall and a mass of scattered stone and earth beneath. Many thousands of dollars and the labors of a small army of men will be necessary to again put the walls in good condition.

Monsieur and Madame Monaco, of the Italian Legation, Seoul, are soon to return to Italy on furlough.

Miss Ivey, of Texas, accompanied Mrs. J. P. Campbell when she returned to Korea. Miss Ivey was a deaconess, but comes to Korea to take up work under the direction of the Woman's Board of the M. E. Church, South. She will be a resident of Gensan, and has already departed for that place.

At the annual meeting of the M. E. Church, South, held in September, Rev. W. G. Cram was elected chairman, Rev. C. T. Collyer and Miss S. B. Harbaugh were the secretaries, and when the appointments were read Rev. J. L. Gerdine, of Gensan, was made Presiding Elder for the coming year.

Rev. C. T. Collyer had been expecting soon to welcome his wife and son on their return to Korea, when a short time ago he received the unwelcome news that almost on the eve of their departure the son was stricken with fever and their departure from America would be delayed for some weeks.

Miss Cordelia Erwin has come to Korea as a member of the Woman's Board of the M. E. Church, South, and will have her work in Songdo, but will temporarily reside in Seoul pending the completion of certain building operations in Songdo.

During this summer there has been considerable discussion and planning for a closer union of missionary workers of the various Protestant denominations in Korea. Committees have been appointed and various tentative plans have been prepared and brought before several of the Missions in their annual meetings this month. One distinctly forward step was taken by the formation of a "General Council of Protestant Missions," made up of the members of all the Missions desiring to join. Committees have been appointed to prepare a union hymn-book, which is sanctioned by the Presbyterian Council, representing the four Presbyterian denominations at work in Korea, and by the two Methodist denominations. A union of the two semi-official denominational publications in English has been effected, committees are planning for but one series of Sunday School literature for all of Korea, and the vernacular religious papers are about to be consolidated into one. Arrangements have been completed for the temporary union for one year of the Presbyterian and Methodist hospitals in Pyeng-yang, the Pyeng-yang Academy under the control of the Presbyterians and the Methodist boys' school in Pyeng-yang, and the Presbyterian Intermediate School with the Methodists' Paichai School in Seoul. It is under-



stood by all that these are merely tentative steps taken for this year, and that during the year committees will ascertain whether feasible plans can be prepared, satisfactory to the home Boards and the various interested parties in Korea. If such can be done another year will see more permanent arrangements perfected.

Even the massive stone wall around the palace grounds did not escape during the September floods. With a mighty roar a long stretch of the wall facing Furniture Street fell outward and left a considerable portion of the buildings and grounds within open to the view of the gaping public. Repairs could not be made for some days, or until after the heaviest rains ceased.

The streets of Seoul had been repaired and leveled up and in some places had a thin layer of gravel thrown on top before the floods of September, and some evidence of that work is still apparent, but since those floods there are many fissures and ditches washed out by the water directly or diagonally across the greater portion of the street, so that in some places one almost takes his life in his hand in attempting to ride in a rickisha, while in other places he is forced to dismount because of the gullies in an otherwise almost level street. It is hoped that soon the repairs may be completed.

Several hundred Russian cavalry and mounted brigands having been dislodged by Japanese troops in the neighborhood of Tong-si early this month, they made their appearance in the north of Korea about the 10th instant. They retired whenever confronted by Japanese troops. They seemed to have no provisions except such as could be obtained by seizure in various small villages.

The ice supply seems to have been almost entirely exhausted very early this month, a small piece but little larger than a man's head now being sold for about thirty-five cents gold.

News has been received which causes members of the American Guard in Seoul to feel that in a comparatively short time they will be withdrawn from Korea and returned to their headquarters in the Philippines. The Guard has now been stationed in Seoul for more than twenty months, and will be missed in the days to come. A number of things will help them to keep in mind their stay in Korea, not least of which will be the baseball games played with the missionaries, always with victory for the Guard, but not without effort.

The "South China Morning Post" contains the following paragraph, but certainly there must now be included a great number of additions to several of the items:

"Your pity is requested for Miss Alice Roosevelt. During the past fifteen months she has been present at 403 dinners, 350 balls, and 300 small dances. Her five-o'clock teas number 680, and she has paid 1,700 calls. She has been six times a bridesmaid, and shaken hands 32,000 times. Thus it is to have a father who believes in the strenuous life."

A park has been staked out around the eastern foot of Namsan for the benefit of employees in the Japanese Communication Department.

Mr. Hayashi has proposed to the Korean government that the interests of Korean emigrants in Mexico be cared for by the Japanese Consul in that country. It is thought no direct answer will be given until after Yun Chi ho has made his report of conditions as he finds them on his tour of inspection. Unless the Korean government is willing to furnish the necessary funds whereby Mr. Yun may continue his journey the report may be considerably delayed.

A very clever counterfeit of the Dai Ichi Ginko five yen Korean bank-note has been seen in Seoul. The picture of Baron Shibusawa is not nearly as good as on the genuine note, but much of the engraving is of excellent quality. The paper is poor, and contains no water-mark as shown in the genuine notes. A counterfeit has also appeared of the new Korean 20 sen piece, but the work and metal is very inferior. It is thought to be the work of Chinese, while the bogus five yen note is undoubtedly the work of very clever Japanese counterfeiters with headquarters in some city in Japan.

President Harriman of the Pacific Railroads and Pacific Mail line of steamers arrived in Seoul on Saturday, September 30, having with his party come to Chemulpo on the specially chartered steamer *Ohio III*. A special train brought the party to Seoul. On Sunday, October 1, a garden party has been arranged in honor of the guests by Mr. Megata, financial adviser to the Korean government, at his residence outside of South Gate. Just how long Mr. Harriman and party will remain in Korea is uncertain. It is thought his coming to Korea may have peculiar significance in connection with the rumors that Korea may be put in the direct line of travel for the large steamers on the Pacific.

On the evening of September 2, at the home of Rev. and Mrs. W. D. Reynolds, before a large company of invited guests, Rev. L. B. Tate and Dr. M. B. Ingold were united in marriage, Rev. W. D. Reynolds officiating. Dr. Ingold had just returned from America, and was warmly welcomed both as friend returned and as a bride. Their residence will continue to be in Chunju, where several years have already been spent in missionary work.

At the home of Rev. and Mrs. H. G. Underwood, in Seoul, the evening of September 13, Rev. E. W. Koons of Pyeng Yang, was married to Miss Lury Donaldson, Dr. H. C. Whiting, of Pyeng Yang, officiating. A large company of invited guests filled the spacious parlors and tendered congratulations. While temporarily to be residents of Pyeng Yang, Mr. and Mrs. Koons will soon make their home at a new mission station to be established between Pyeng Yang and Seoul.

At Yokohama, Japan, at eight o'clock in the evening of Friday, September 1, Mr. N. D. Chew, of the Methodist Publishing House, Seoul, and Miss Nettie Trumbauer, of Colorado Springs, Colorado, were



united in marriage by Bishop M. C. Harris. At the same time and place Rev. Carl Critchett, of Haiju, Korea, and Miss Anna Coffin, of Albion, Michigan, and Rev. Arthur L. Becker, of Pyeng Yang, Korea, and Miss Louise Smith of Albion, Michigan, were united in marriage, Bishop Harris having charge of the marriage ceremonies. The ladies came to Japan on the *Siberia* and were met in Yokohama by the three prospective bridegrooms who arrived from Korea barely in time to meet the steamer on its arrival, as the *Siberia* made a record trip and arrived two days ahead of time. After a few days spent in Japan all the parties came on to Seoul. Mr. and Mrs. Becker are now at home in Pyeng Yang, Mr. and Mrs. Chew are located in Seoul, and Mr. and Mrs. Critchett will have their temporary residence in Seoul until their new house is completed in Haiju.

The Foreign Office receives word from the governor of Chumulpo that about fifty Korean houses had been destroyed there by the Railway Bureau because they were within the bounds of land appropriated for military purposes. A great outcry has been made by the householders, and they ask to have the houses restored.

The vice Minister of the Household Department, Yi Yong-sun, has been transferred to the Department of Agriculture and Commerce, and Min Kun sik has been transferred from Chief of Police to the Household Department.

The governor of Chunja reports to the Home Department that the magistrates of Sa-chun, Woong-chun, Kur-chong, Eui-yang, Yang-san and Ki-chang districts are all absent, and neglecting their assigned duties. He asks that they be requested to return at once.

The governor of Chemulpo has been dismissed and the former governor, Ha Sang-kui, has been reappointed to the position.

About thirty Japanese police inspectors arrived from Japan on the 24th inst. They will be stationed in the various Korean Provinces.

The magistrate at Chunja reports to the Foreign Office that two Japanese policemen stationed there for the protection of Japanese merchants have made a request for one of the Government buildings.

The magistrate of Kok Sung having returned to his home in Seoul, the people are continuously demanding of the Home Department an officer to look after their interests.

Mr. J. H. Morris, assistant manager of the American-Korean Electric Company, has had an attack of typhoid fever, and was compelled to spend some time in the Severance hospital, but we are pleased to be able to report that he is now convalescent, and hopes to be able to attend to business again in a short time.

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

OCTOBER, 1905.

## Japan as a Colonizer.

One of the leading Japanese foreign papers recently contained what purported to be, and doubtless was, a digest of remarks made by Baron Kanebo in America on what he called the "Great political question of the twentieth century"—namely Colonization. After remarking that "there is little opportunity or inducement for colonization in the cold latitudes" he adds that in the Pacific Islands, Asia, India, Africa and South America there is an immense field of endeavor: and he makes bold to add that "It is on these lands that the eyes of the world's statemen are fixed."

Now we venture the opinion that this is true only of the statemen of a very few countries. Take America, whose statemen are at least of average ability. We very much doubt whether there are half a dozen of them interested in the matter of colonizing any of the lands enumerated. Surely the work of the United States in the Philippines would not indicate any desire to colonize those islands. The activities of American statesmanship have been rather to lead the people of those islands to develop the resources of their land themselves. To this end witness the enormous number of teachers sent there. They are not colonizers in the sense intended by Baron Kanebo. Those islands form a hard necessity thrust upon America by the exigencies of war, a war undertaken for no such purpose as territorial acquisition but followed



almost immediately by the handing over of that portion of the conquered territory which could be properly governed by its own people. No one expects that a large number of Americans will settle permanently in the Philippines nor is there anything to indicate that American statesmen so desire. The same may be said of leading statesmen of many other countries. If Baron Kaneko had said that statesmen are keenly alive to the importance of securing markets for the products of their respective countries in these other lands he would have been far nearer the mark, but such an ambition includes every country. England, America, Germany want trade in every country, the great as well as the small, the strong as well as the weak.

It seems to us little less than absurd to say that India forms an immense field for colonization. It already has a population of nearly 300,000,000, and the colonization of that country by others would simply mean the displacement of just so much of the native population, the alienation of just so much wealth and the cutting off of just so much opportunity for native industry. In none of the countries mentioned is there much space to form a spill way for the surplus population of more crowded countries. The law works both ways and these statesmen who are looking out for opportunities to colonize find that the first duty they have is to prevent themselves being swamped by other more teeming peoples. Population like water seeks a level and, other things being equal, the population of every land would depend precisely upon the relative capacity of that land to support a population. Other things not being equal, we find population unevenly distributed, but the enormous flow of immigration into America and the centrifugal force of China's overpopulation show that the overthrow of artificial barriers is constantly tending toward this equilibrium or level.

This being confessedly true Baron Kaneko's remarks amount to the cold-blooded proposition that the aim of modern statesmen is to seize upon territory not their own and use it for the expansion of selfish interests at the ex-

pense of the natives of those lands. We repudiate this slander *in toto*. There may be some small souls who have such a narrow view of life and of history as this but we sincerely believe they are the great exception.

Baron Kaneko is evidently speaking from what he conceives to be the standpoint of the Japanese people. It might be worth while to ask why it is that Japan wants to find an outlet for surplus population. We come face to face with a paradox at the very start for if there is anything evidently true about Japan it is that she aspires to become a great manufacturing and distributing center like England. If so she cannot spare a single man or woman. The rapid growth of her industries demands that people stay at home rather than run away. What she wants is raw material and markets. Population does not depend upon area of soil except in nomadic and agricultural countries and, given all the raw material and all the markets necessary, Japan could support a population four times as great as that she now has. It stands to reason then that the distribution of Japan's population especially into agricultural countries will defeat her purpose of becoming a great industrial people: she will remain a predominantly agricultural race. Her legitimate ambition demands concentration rather than dissipation. Industrialism is centripetal, not centrifugal.

If it is true that Japan actually needs to get rid of part of her population it must be due to one of two reasons: either industrialism has not kept pace with growth of population or else the people, through the adoption of western ideas have acquired needs faster than they have acquired the ability to secure the satisfaction of those needs. To state it in condensed form and with perhaps a tinge of hyperbola, the clerk on forty yen a month wants to drink champagne but can't afford it unless he can do the work of four clerks and absorb their salaries. The other three must colonize!

Bringing the question down to its Korean phase, the only one in which this magazine is legitimately interested, we draw the natural conclusion that Baron Kaneko advocates the sending into Korea a large number of

Japanese. The only opening immediately apparent for these men is that of agriculture, for the soil is the only asset immediately available. Commerce requires time for its development. The soil, like the poor, is ever with us. Colonization will mean, then, an immediate and enormous acquisition of land in the peninsula. As we have before stated, the Japanese will not be content to take up land that the Koreans have hitherto considered too poor to cultivate. They will demand and obtain good land. Let us suppose that 50,000 people come. The land and houses and implements necessary for their support and shelter will cost at least 200 yen per man or a total of yen 10,000,000, but Baron Kaneko says that the population is increasing at the rate of 400,000 per year. Of this a mere 50,000 would be an absurdly small fraction. Who is to provide the money for this settlement? Surely the Japanese government cannot. The truth is that the land will be taken at a merely nominal price just as everything has been taken here. But what about the increase of Korea's population? It amounts in all probability to at least 100,000 a year. These must be looked after as well. No reasonable man will be able to deny that Baron Kaneko's plan will be a crushing blow to the progress and welfare of the Korean people. Emigration to Canada, where there are millions of acres still lying fallow, is one thing, but to Korea where every nook in the hills is cultivated to its fullest extent it bears a very different complexion.

Baron Kaneko says that "The great majority of people think we are not a colonizing nation but we are. For many years we have had no opportunity to prove it. Three hundred years ago Japan was the greatest colonizing nation in the world. We colonized China, Manchuria and Korea." Here we begin to see what sort of arguments the Baron brings forward. Three hundred years ago Hideyoshi, a blood-thirsty usurper, determined to conquer China by way of Korea. He hurled his army of trained cut-throats upon the peninsula but was defeated and driven back into the southern part of the country. There they were obliged to till the fields for



their own support because the Korean naval power made it impossible to escape to Japan. For seven years they endured this enforced exile and then by a desperate attempt, homesick and half famished they broke through the cordon of Korean boats and got away home. A few hundred who had married Korean women remained and were almost immediately absorbed in the Korean population. A few years later the Japanese humbly asked if they might make a commercial station at Fusan. After long hesitation this was granted but the number of Japanese was strictly limited and they were closely confined to certain narrow limits. And this is what Baron Kaneko calls great colonizing! The truth is that at that very time Spain had probably a thousand colonists to Japan's one. Japan and China were at sword's points and that Japan colonized in China or Manchuria in any genuine sense is inconceivable. It is very unfortunate for the Baron's contention that he uses such an argument as this. The spasmodic attempt at expansion made by Hideyoshi served but to illustrate the lack of the very quality the Baron would attempt to demonstrate. But even if it were true that Japan had once been a colonizing power, the fact that in 1868 she had not a single colony would prove that she was at that time no colonizer. One might as well say that Spain is a great colonial power simply because at one time she was such.

When asked whether Japan intends to enforce in Korea the same policy she has enforced in Formosa the Baron made an evasive reply but said that in some respects the policy would be the same. A few days ago we received a letter from a gentleman, who crossed the Pacific on the same boat with the Japanese peace commissioner, saying that on that boat he met a gentleman who had long been a resident in Formosa and who said that the administration of affairs there was almost a perfect counterpart of the methods in Korea as set forth in the pages of *THE KOREA REVIEW*. But the Baron adds "Their inherited customs we will allow them to maintain so long as they do not conflict with the necessary limitations of loyalty to the Emperor and the Jap-



anese government," In spite of the mixed metaphor we take this to mean loyalty to the Japanese Emperor. "We shall encourage the Koreans to maintain whatever is dear to them in a legendary way, but also encourage a spirit of loyalty to Japan." Every word of this might be spoken by a Russian about Poland. It all breathes the spirit of absolute and final extinction of Korea as a nation. Now this goes far beyond the bounds of a mere protectorate. It means the definite absorption of Korea by Japan for all time. But more follows and worse. "They are a people whom it will be easy to manage. They are not war like, they are not troublesome, but they are of rather a low order of intelligence—what you would call stupid in this country (America). We shall not encourage intermarriage between Japanese colonists and the Koreans. On the contrary we shall oppose it very vigorously. We shall consider the Koreans as a lower race." A lower race, forsooth! Inferior intelligence! When the Korean has outwitted the Japanese at every turn for the past thirty years in the game of diplomacy, being compelled by military weakness to use cunning instead of brute force! A race equal to the Japanese in natural intelligence and greatly superior in physique and temperament. This Japanese gentleman throws out his chest and says "a lower race," when many of his countrymen in Korea go about more than half naked through the streets of Seoul to the disgust and scandal of the Koreans; when they do not hesitate to kick and beat and rob the Koreans right and left, as has been proved over and over again; when, baffled in their attempt to browbeat the Korean government into giving up a valuable concession absolutely without compensation, they have the best and most loyal Korean official driven from office to make room for a creature of their own, who will sell his own land for money; when they build in Seoul in a prominent site a huge brothel, housing hundreds of the votaries of vice, and flaunt it in the face of Koreans, who, corrupt enough, God knows, have the grace to hide their infamy from the public eye.

He will consider them a lower race; will oppose intermarriage; will, in fine, stamp the Korean beneath his heel for all time and exterminate him. There is not one word of genuine sympathy nor a hint at real helpfulness, and we venture the opinion that with the exception of a very few leading men the words of Baron Kaneko's voice the sentiment of the whole Japanese people. They describe with wonderful exactitude the attitude of the Japanese in Korea today, and they demonstrate the lack of the primary and fundamental qualifications for a successful handling of the Korean people.

Witness the closing words of this characteristic interview. "The dominating note in Japan's colonial policy will be a blending of kindness with firmness, a course midway between that adopted by England and Russia." Will any student of history or of contemporaneous government show us how a blending of firmness and kindness will result in a course midway between that of England and Russia? Is England lacking in kindness or is it that Russia is lacking in firmness, or is it *vice versa*. No, it is plain that this is mere word-juggling. The truth is that in Korea Japan has proved herself neither kind nor firm. She has evinced the narrowest kind of selfishness and at the same time a curious lack of firmness. The latter is due to the attempt to carry out impossible schemes, financial, economic and industrial. If Korea is to be handled properly by the Japanese it must be by a very different stamp of man from Baron Kaneko.

### The Korean Customs Service.

One of the most important and most prominent departments of the Korean government is and for many years has been, the Maritime Customs. It has been the battle ground of more than one international quarrel, the sweetest nut to crack in all the basket. The interest which it inspires is doubtless based upon the fact that it represents ready money, spot cash; and that is the most attractive form which the god of wealth ever assumes.

There have been three important crises in the history of the Korean Customs, one when it was taken over by the paternal hand of China to be used as a lever for the hoisting into power her claim to suzerainty which had been somewhat impaired; second when the Russians played their little game soon after the Japan-China war; and third the crisis which now faces it in the form of a change from practically British control to Japanese.

The retirement of J. McLeavy Brown, C.M.G., from the control of the Korean Customs is an event of high importance to this people and its consequences will be far-reaching. There could be no more fitting time and no more fitting place in which to review this gentleman's career in Korea than now and in the pages of this Review. We propose therefore to give a rapid sketch of the most important points in this career and to ask the question whether and how far this change will be of benefit to all parties concerned.

Dr. Brown came to China in 1881, so he was already an old resident of the Far East and well acquainted with its problems when in 1893 he was appointed to fill the position of Chief Commissioner of the Korean Customs. This place had been filled by Von Mollendorff, Merrill, Schoenicke and Morgan, and when Dr. Brown took over the office he found it thoroughly established and working with that ease and success which would naturally be guaranteed by the character of the men who had preceded him.

Soon after his arrival the war clouds began to gather and in the following year they broke, but failed to cause the flood which was predicted. It was only a gentle shower and after the bubble of Chinese arrogance had been pricked by a few Japanese bayonets the sun came out again leaving Korea cast off from her old moorings and without doubt somewhat homesick to get back under the maternal wing of China again. But this was not possible. Japan had decided that Korea must be independent in spite of herself. They say that some men are born great, some achieve greatness and some have greatness thrust upon them. So with Korea, she did not

attain independence but she had it thrust upon her. It would have been a grand thing if properly used, but after the war it began to appear that there was too great a contrast between the administration of the Customs and of the other fiscal departments of the government. Japan was attempting to get hold of the situation which was quite new to her and she found it hard work. Things were not going smoothly but there was one man who could bring order out of Korea's financial chaos, and so Dr. Brown was given complete control of the revenue which the Customs brought in. He was authorized to put this money in the bank in his own name and thus make it impossible of withdrawal without his signature. This immediately made him both friends and enemies for he no sooner had things well in hand before he began refusing foolish and extravagant demands for money on the part of various departments of the government, and the officials found to their dismay that the Customs revenues could no longer be their plaything. Only plans that were well worked out and that promised definite results were sanctioned and paid for by the Chief Commissioner. The natural result was that without holding any other position he practically had the casting vote in very many matters of government which required the expenditure of money, and it is safe to say that Korean officials were seldom interested in any matters that did not involve such expenditure. This strict control of the government money was very galling to that class of officials who considered the money their legitimate loot and Dr. Brown was made to feel that while they dared not stultify themselves by openly attacking him these people would rejoice to get the "knife into him."

Then came the startling events of the closing months of 1895 which checked so effectively the Japanese plans and jammed the Korean helm down hard toward Russia. At that time the Russian Legation was occupied by Mr. Waeber, a broad-minded and statesman-like man who though always working in the interests of his own country did so in a much better way than his immediate suc-



cessors. It was at his desire that Dr. Brown was given enlarged power and was placed in control of the entire finances of Korea in March 1895. For nearly two years Dr. Brown held this important position and they may be called the brightest and most hopeful years that Korea has seen for a century. There was an instant and marked change in the ruinous financial method that had previously prevailed. When money was requisitioned from the treasury Mr. Brown had the extremely awkward habit of asking why and how the money was to be used and, still worse, to keep his eye on it till it had actually been put to the use specified and had accomplished the purpose for which it was intended. This naturally gave a host of officials something very like a chill, for money in Korea is like a flock of sheep that may start along the right road but soon scatters to right and left.

The main problem which Mr. Brown found confronting him in his new and highly responsible position was the loan of three million yen which the government had obtained from the Japanese when Count Inouye was acting as minister in Seoul in 1895. Mr. Brown considered that Korea was endangering herself by getting into the clutches of money lenders and he shrewdly suspected that the loan was made by Japan not so much to help Korea out of financial difficulty, which in fact did not exist, as to form a useful handle in time to come. He urged that this was about the only way Korea could really incur peril, and he bent his energies to the task of casting off the net that was beginning to entangle the country. There were plenty of lines along which retrenchment was possible, for the government revenues had been used in a most careless way. He began by refusing funds for the employment of more useless soldiers. This was an immediate necessity and was attended to at once. Then Mr. Brown formulated two rules which struck at the very root of the troubles in Korea. The first one was to have each department in the government keep in its own hands the nomination for appointments in that department, and to have all appointments, so far as pos-

sible, made by priority in service and by merit. This rule immediately made both friends and enemies. The leading officials had been accustomed to fill positions in any and every department at will without regard to fitness or age. Of course they were very much scandalized. The minor employees of the government however recognized the rule as an excellent one, especially since it prevented incompetents being placed over them in office. The second rule was that when any official resigned or died or was removed the position should not be filled again unless there was some actual work connected with it besides that of merely coming around to the office to draw pay. This excellent rule was more necessary than appeared on its face, for it has long been the custom in Korea for men to pay good money for a position simply so as to be able to attach the name of the office to their names and reap credit for greatness among their acquaintances. Having been appointed, their main thought is to avoid all duties devolving upon them. If they cannot possibly avoid the work they resign, but they still retain the name of the office and the glory attached thereto. These two rules promised to work a revolution in Korean upper circles. The whole conservatism of the country sprang to arms against what was thought to be an encroachment upon official prerogative. But Dr. Brown stood firm.

Soon after this good work began an old gentleman of the conservative type was appointed Minister of Finance and immediately nominated twenty-four of his relatives to office under him. Dr. Brown demurred and for a short time, to use the language of hyperbola "there were razors flying through the air." It was a test case and aroused intense excitement. Dr. Brown wisely compromised by allowing a few of these men to become genuine incumbents but even these were quietly disposed of after they had been paid a single month's salary, and they retired to their former state.

For one year and eight months Dr. Brown continued to hold this position and during even that short time he saved enough money to pay off two millions of the debt. The Japanese were not highly pleased at this. They were

quite willing to let the debt stand and the interest accumulate to the sure weakening of the Korean government. This was frustrated and the finances of the country were brought up to a high state of excellence. Two year later the Japanese were paid Y750,000 on the final million, but asked that the remaining Y250,000 be let stand. This was so small a sum as to cause no embarrassment to the government and so Dr. Brown allowed it to stand unpaid for the time being.

But it must not be supposed that his activities all this time were confined to this one line. He busied himself in various other public matters of importance. He began the good work of repairing the streets in Seoul and its suburbs. Even the main streets of the city had become narrowed by successive encroachments until two carts could hardly pass each other. They had to be widened by the purchase of property on either side. It speaks volumes for the care and tact of Dr. Brown that this work, involving the taking over of thousands of Korean houses, should have been accomplished without any complaint being made. The reason was that every Korean received at least the minimum market price of his property. Dr. Brown's course in this respect, as in most other respects, was in brilliant contrast to the Japanese methods which have rightly caused the most intense opposition and have been shown to be but a small remove from robbery.

Under the energetic management of Dr. Brown three miles of streets in the city and twenty miles outside were widened, graded and made thoroughly capable of carrying the traffic with ease and expedition. Three main roads were built from the city to the river. The valuable work of cutting a good cart road through the Peking Pass was successfully carried out and will remain a lasting monument to the energy of Dr. Brown. This latter work cost Y8,600. It has sometimes been erroneously considered to be a gift from Mr. Waeber, but the facts are as follows: After the king's flight to the Russian Legation he made a present of some Y15,000 to Mr. Waeber but the latter declined. He said however that if



the king wished to give it to some public cause, he could place it well. The king consented and part of the money went into the Peking Pass. It was an immense misfortune for Korea that Mr. Waeber was removed. We shall not soon see his like again from the Court of the Czar.

While Mr. Brown was in control of the national finances, he had nothing to do with the finances of the Imperial Household, which was an important item. The constant tendency toward the centralization of power had made this a serious matter. In August 1897 Mr. Kir Alexaiëff arrived from Russia. He was connected with the Russian Chinese Bank, a large and powerful organization that had lately been established. He came at the request of Mr. Waeber to take charge of the accounts of the palace. So far as Mr. Brown was concerned this was not a move against him, at least in the eyes of Mr. Waeber, and if the latter had been retained in the Legation the difficulties that followed would never have arisen. Of course this Russian move was anathematized by Japan who saw in it the fastening upon Korea of Russian influence. Well, under the circumstances one would not have expected Mr. Waeber to work in any one else's interest than those of Russia. Japan had driven herself from the field by her utter lack of tact and by the abominable crime against the Korean Imperial House which was condoned.

It is impossible to say what was in Alexaiëff's mind in taking up his position but he doubtless had great faith in Russia's newly acquired influence at the Korean Court and he was ambitious to play a leading part in the events which should result from that influence. So long as Mr. Waeber remained in the Legation all went well but hardly had Alexaiëff been installed in his office when it became known that Mr. Waeber was to be removed to make room for de Speyer. Comment was various but the general impression in Seoul was that the Russian government thought Mr. Waeber had not taken full advantage of the influence he had acquired over the king, that the situation should be pushed to its full fruition. The actions of Mr. Waeber's successor bears out



this theory, but it was a monumental blunder. Had Russia retained Mr. Waeber in power and exercised a wise but firm and kindly hold upon the king she could have established a lasting influence upon Korea but by pressing her claims and grasping after every advantage possible she inevitably awakened suspicion and opposition among Korean officials and also, though more slowly, in the palace.

De Speyer came in the Autumn of 1897 and immediately began a course of braggadocio and browbeating which were quite in keeping with certain Russian methods as illustrated in the war just terminated. Waeber and deSpeyer were at the very antipodes as diplomats. The contrast was startling. Mr. Waeber had been on friendly terms with all foreigners but shortly after deSpeyer's arrival he was heard to say that he would soon run all Americans out of the country. The event proved the quality of his prescience. He immediately began to use Alexaieff as a tool to secure the removal of Dr. Brown. In order to do this he played upon the wounded vanity and depleted finances of those evil officials who had been forced to fold their harpy wings under the influence of the Brown narcotic. The crisis came about the middle of November. Dr. Brown had not vacated his position nor surrendered any of his prerogatives, but just at that Autumn season the government officials in England were having their holiday and seemed not to be aware of what was going on. Dr. Brown seemed for a time to be without effective backing. So on that fifteenth of November the officials under Dr. Brown refused to carry out his orders and for the time being he was helpless. Alexaieff dropped in and gently hinted that Dr. Brown might find it convenient to retire but the latter showed no sign whatever of surrender. He cheerfully said that he had no thought of retiring and that if Mr. Alexaieff wanted to work for the Korean government there was plenty of work for two men to do. He declined to act under Alexaieff's orders and for once in his life the buoyant young Russian found himself "up against" a clear headed and purposeful Englishman who could afford to bide his time and wait for a tardy govern-

ment to vindicate his confidence in it. Meanwhile the Koreans were executing a war dance over what they fondly dreamed to be Dr. Brown's expiring influence. Some hundred boxes of silver dollars containing two hundred each were taken from his carefully collected treasure and carried into the palace where the officials made merry over it as the first fruits of their victory over Dr. Brown. They danced about it with glee and threw handfuls of it to the coolies who stood about.

At the time of his assumption of treasury control Dr. Brown had taken in hand the mint and had carried it on in a successful manner. The nickel coinage was never allowed to go to a discount. A wise control of the output kept up its credit. But now the mint began pouring out a flood of nickels which soon made them a drug on the market and for the first time they fell below par. Alexaiëff who had it in hand exercised no control whatever but allowed the officials to do whatever they pleased. Herein lay Russia's only power over Korea, the willingness to let her go on her own corrupt and suicidal way without check or curb. The mint never went back into Dr. Brown's hands again and the present condition of affairs is the legitimate result.

Alexaiëff immediately doubled all the official salaries, which brought down upon his head the blessings of countless rascals and proved him to be the long-sought deliverer who should cut the apron-strings of the Brown regime. No sooner were they cut than the toddling infants walked straight over the precipice hand in hand with the sapient Alexaiëff. And it was a genuine precipice, for before long the British government came back from its grouse shooting and began to ask questions. The mice had been playing and had even begun nibbling the cheese. But with one sweep of its hand all that was changed. A fleet of British boats dropped anchor in Chemulpo Harbor and the same question that had been asked at Port Hamilton ten years before was repeated in even more persuasive accents. The Russian government suddenly awoke to the fact that in place of a statesman they had placed a braggart and blunderer in Seoul and

that their toy financier was making himself the laughing stock of all sensible people. There is one good thing about Russia, that she gives her diplomats large discretion but punishes them in proportion to their misuse of that power. De Speyer was doubtless given discretionary power to press home Russia's claims which were based on the hospitality shown the king, but when the Russian Minister backed up his blundering effort by the statement that such was the will of the Czar and the latter began to be smiled at therefore, the Russian government turned upon the disconsolate de Speyer that shoulder which leans against the pole and he forthwith faded. The height of his braggadocio measured the depth of his fall and the fall was made doubly grievous by the enthusiasm with which the Korean government accepted his offer to remove Alexajeff and the Russian military officers. It also meant de Speyer's removal from Seoul and when Matunine had been succeeded by Pavloff a new line of muscovite misdirection had to be devised which was neither of Waeber nor de Speyer stamp, neither as statesmanlike as the former nor as bluffly and honestly blackguardly as the latter; something halfway between, where machiavellianism holds sway.

But whether thus or so, Dr. Brown came back into a considerable part of his former power. He still had complete control of the Customs revenue, and the government engaged to employ no one else in the treasury department. It is much to be regretted that the British government did not insist that he be given all the power he had before. Nothing could have been better for Korea. It would have rapidly cleared up the corruption that was gnawing at the vitals of Korea; the war just ended would never have been fought. Everybody would have been better off, especially Koreans.

But in spite of all, Dr. Brown held on with great tenacity and with good hope of bettering the condition of Korea. Though his plans were narrowed in one direction he compensated for it by enlarging them in another. He evolved a scheme for the establishment of a complete system of lighthouses all about the coast of the penin-

sula; and it is notorious that the west coast of this country is one of the most dangerous for navigation in all the Far East. He began right by putting aside a million and a half yen to finance the scheme. At the present time there are ten lights completed and working, three at Fusan, one at Port Hamilton, and the remainder scattered along the west coast at strategic points. Two others are being built on the west coast. Preparations are being made to put three at Kunsan. The apparatus for eight more has been ordered. Specifications are completed for six besides these and over and above all this eighteen additional sites have been selected for future installation of lights. Seventeen special signal stations are to be erected. Ten automatic gas buoys are to be fixed at important points and a light ship is to be anchored in the mouth of the Yalu. This is a plan which if carried out will put the Korean people and the traveling and trading world still more deeply in debt to Dr. Brown.

Beside all this, he was given control of the construction of the new Y300,000 palace in Seoul. The work is going on apace and bids fair to result in a building of great beauty and serviceability.

One of his latest achievements is the repairing of the road between Seoul and the foreign cemetery at Yang Wha-chin. This was an arduous and costly piece of work and one for which the foreigners in Seoul will always be grateful.

You can scarcely look about anywhere in Seoul without seeing evidences of his public spirit. He was long the president of the Seoul Union and an active supporter. He showed great interest in the work of providing a site for the Seoul Young Men's Christian Association and both in time and money has contributed generously both to this and to many other public institutions in Korea.

Such are some of the facts in regard to this public spirited and incorruptible official who has given the best twelve years of his life to Korea and who were he not removed would still have much to do for her renoation. It remains for us to ask under what conditions this re-



moval takes place and what effect it will have upon the whole question of Korea's future.

The first of these questions will require no long answer. The Japanese have acquired the power to work their will in Korea. Since the day they drew up their treaty with Korea in 1904 guaranteeing her independence they have been attempting to absorb every profitable asset of the Korean government. It has been one continuous and consistent course of absolute selfishness unrelieved by a single attempt to do anything directly for the welfare of the Korean people. Here again we have a striking case in point. The Japanese government has no official in its whole realm that can begin to handle the position as Dr. Brown has done and can do. If in their vanity they think they have they will eventually discover their mistake. But this has little weight. Here is a definite and profitable asset of the Korean government and must be wrenched from them as other things have been. Justice, education, enlightenment, these are things that Japan has no thought of giving Korea except in the most incidental sort of way. There is not a single note of helpfulness in their entire policy as illustrated in the acts of the past two years. They want the Customs department and they will have it, irrespective of Dr. Brown's long and priceless services.

But it is not only the money they want. Their vanity is doubtless hurt because an important resource of the Korean government is still outside their grasp.

It is worth while asking in what essential particular this attempt to get the Customs out of Dr. Brown's hands differs from that of Mr. Kir Alexaeff. After examining the case pretty carefully we have been compelled to decide that there is only one main difference and that is that whereas in the former case the British government demurred, in this case it acquiesces. The justice of the two cases is the same. The injury to Korea in case of acquiescence is practically the same, for there is little doubt that Kir Alexaeff was as capable of handling the service as any Japanese is likely to be. The meat of the matter lies in the terms of the Anglo-Japanese alliance in

which, as we have said before, everyone's interests are guarded except those of Korea. For the sake of personal gain Great Britain has sold Korea to Japan. England has a treaty with Korea in which, according to international law, she regards Korea as a coördinate power. It is all well enough to smile and shrug the shoulders but so long as right is right and law is law so long will it be true that in handing over Korea to the Japanese without so much as consulting the Korean government, Great Britain has stained her ermine. How long has it been since Anglo-Saxons have lost the desire to see fair play and have begun to damn the under dog? There is many a Britisher in Korea today who knows that given half a chance, the Korean would make a good citizen, a steady worker, an honest, intelligent man. But these are no days for the exhibition of mere feeling. Sentiment has become synonymous with sentimentality and the days when rugged justice and impartial sympathy moved the makers of British policy are apparently past. Dr. Brown himself is proof enough of what could be done in Korea if the people could be given a little good advice and firm but sympathetic control. The two years he was in power he did, single handed, enough to show that with a few more to back him and to help work out his plans Korea could become a thoroughly respectable government. Russia knocked that in the head once, and now Japan, instead of enlarging his powers fourfold, as she ought, is securing his removal and with his removal one of the last straws at which the drowning nation can grasp. Byron sung for captive Greece and England heard and answered. But Greece was once a mighty power, you say. Ah, there's the trouble. Yet, do you drop your alms into the palm of him alone who once was strong and rich? Do you stretch forth your arm and rescue from the grasp of violence that man alone who once was able to defend himself? Is chivalry at last dead and weakness no longer its own sufficient plea? It seems so.

But enough of this and more than enough. As Dr. Brown leaves Korea he carries with him the esteem of all

those who love justice and sympathy and fair play. He has left behind him monuments that cannot be thrown down. In history he will be known as the last man to work unselfishly and untiringly for the best welfare of the Korean Empire.



## How Yi Outwitted the Church.

### A LEGEND OF MEDIEVAL KOREA.

It was centuries ago in the Korean middle ages when Songdo was still the capital and Buddhism held sway over the land. Yi was the older of two brothers and lived in fear of having another brother, for the law of the land was that if a man had three sons one of them must take the tonsure and become a monk. It was still two years before he could marry and if during that time another brother should be born he would have to leave the home life which he loved and go away to the lonely life of a hermit monk. Every fiber of his being protested against this living death but fate was inevitable and the brother was born.

Within a week of this event the abbot of a neighboring monastery sent word through two of the monks demanding that Yi forthwith appear and take the tonsure. He feigned sickness for a time but another and sterner summons came and at last the open threat of the hierarchy in case of further delay. His father did not want him to go but feared the anger of the abbot who practically had the power of life and death in the district. The law forbade the killing of any animal, even a flea, but if a man went counter to the will of the priesthood he would suddenly disappear and his place would know him no more.

There was no other course but to comply, and the young man made ready to start. He might be compelled to don the cowl of a monk but he would never be one at heart, and if an opportunity came he would cast off

the church and return to the world. With this in view he bade farewell to his family and started out for the monastery. He was in company with one of the brotherhood and as they trudged along up the valley leading to the mountain monastery his companion explained to him some of the mysteries of the cult and tried to arouse an enthusiasm for the new life into which the youth was entering. But it was like blowing a dead fire. There was no answering spark.

In the course of the remarks the monk told of the miracle of bodily translation that occurred each year at old Halla Mountain on the island of Quelpart where a monk ascended alone to a lofty ledge and from that point was suddenly snatched up to the abode of the saints without experiencing physical death. The young man began to listen more eagerly and before the narrative was done a look of deep contentment as well as of determination came into his face. He had determined to use this curious phenomenon as a door of escape from the monastic life.

He was something of a materialist and the stories of goblin and fairy obtained no credence with him. If the monk annually disappeared from the mountain side it must be from some natural rather than supernatural cause. He would fathom the secret and use it for his own purposes. For two long years he patiently bided his time going through the mummeries of the monastery chapel with what patience he could command. Each year the great miracle was duly witnessed. The monk ascended to the lofty ledge, a cloud shot down from the mountain top and enveloped him but when it drifted away on the wind the man had disappeared. Long and deeply he thought upon this problem and the longer he thought the more convinced he was that there could be but one solution. He determined to put it to the test.

It must be remembered that in those days the monks of Korea, while strict in their duties from the outside standpoint, were not by any means cut off from the good things of life. They lived in high luxury off the fat of the land and their course of life was not at all adapted to



wean them from thoughts of earth. Thus it happened that on the third year of Yi's novitiate none of the older monks volunteered to be the recipients of the unspeakable honor of translation. They made various excuses more or less plausible and the abbot did not feel able to order any one of them to immolate himself; yet the reputation of the monastery must be upheld. Not to provide a candidate for translation would bring the institution into very bad repute with the people. Our hero suddenly developed a great enthusiasm for the ritual, spent hours in holy contemplation—always in a spot where the abbot would be sure to see him.

He had his reward. The abbot called him into his private room and with a most pious aspect began dilating upon the glories of translation. Yi drank in every word and even trembled in his eagerness to do honor to the power which wrought the wonder. The abbot smiled to see how easily he fell into the trap. Before he left that room he had received the nomination and was on the high road to unearthly honors.

The time for the great event was still some months distant and during that time he was the recipient of all sorts of honors. People came from far and near to look into his face, the face of a man who was to pass from the present life to the future one through another gate than that of death. He bore their homage modestly and turned aside their flattering congratulations with a word of quiet dignity which awed them.

The day approached and the monastery was astir with preparations for the pilgrimage to the distant mountain, in which all the monks and hundreds of the common people participated. But strange to say, the only thing Yi did by way of preparation was to secure a package of tobacco and a short stemmed pipe which he hid beneath his clothes. Evidently he had notions of his own about the conditions of life in the future state.

The great company arrived at the foot of the mountain late in the afternoon and went into camp. The miracle would be performed the following morning at day break. The place where they stopped was infested by

poisonous serpents and it was only by pitching their camp within a ring of fire that they could be safe.

As night fell the young man Yi appeared to be strangely moved. Motioning for no one to follow he walked a short distance from the camp and seating himself upon a rock in the darkness he began the wierd chant which is always the accompaniment of death. All night his passionate cries sounded across the desolate valley and the monks listening in the darkness thrilled with superstitious fear.

But all this time the young man was engaged in another and very different manner. With flint and steel he lit his pipe and puffed away with all his might between the intervals of his dirge and every mouthful of smoke he made to pass through his garments until they were covered with little brown spots of nicotine and thoroughly impregnated with the sickening odor of stale tobacco smoke. When this was finished, he returned to the camp, lay down apart from the other monks and slept.

With the first streak of dawn the whole encampment was astir. The monks and the people threw themselves on the earth before the young man and blessed him and begged him to use his kindly offices in the land of the hereafter and secure them the favor of the gods. The time arrived and the young man sprang out upon his steep path up the mountain, followed by the wondering eyes of the assembled company.

As he neared the ledge where the wonder was to occur, the thought flashed through his mind, What if his theory were not correct, and the supernatural were indeed true? But true or not it made little difference, for anything would be better than the living death of a monastery. He took the final step and from the fatal ledge looked up at the sky and down at the hushed crowd of watchers who were gazing up at him. An instant later the sun was darkened and glancing up he saw a thick cloud like a puff of smoke from a cannon's mouth shooting down toward him from a cleft in the peak which towered above him. He stood perfectly still. The cloud enveloped him and out of its white substance

there glided the scaly folds of an enormous serpent. The serpent wound about him and he felt himself lifted rapidly through the air. He made no resistance for this was the very thing he had anticipated. As he was drawn into the fissure in the rock he heard the faint echo of a shout which arose from those below and he almost smiled to think what those people would have thought had they known what sort of translation he was going through.

The serpent deposited him upon the floor of the cave and prepared to devour him as it had devoured many a monk before. Yi lay still and calmly awaited developments. The serpent threw forward its head in the act to seize him but drew back again and seemed to hesitate. It threw its head from side to side and seemed to be trying to lash itself into a fury but every time it approached to seize the man something prevented it. Yi began to crawl slowly backward toward the opening of the cave and the serpent with head flat along the floor watched him with glittering eye.

"Well, old fellow," said Yi the crafty, "you don't like tobacco smoke, eh?" and with that he pulled out his short pipe and proceeded to light up. Soon the cave was filled with the floating fumes of nicotine and the vanquished reptile crawled away into the darkness and disappeared.

Yi made his way down the opposite side of the mountain and after a year of wandering he turned up at his father's house, giving out that he was a distant cousin. His father doubtless was in the secret but he never told and the monks even if they suspected him of being the genuine Yi dared say nothing of course for then the reason for the people's deep reverence for them would be done away. Thus it was that Yi outwitted the church.

### Korean Bronze.

TO THE EDITOR:

Permit me to make a correction in the article on so-called "Brass ware" in your September number.

All the metal table ware in Korea of a yellow cast is bronze of a very superior quality. Brass is made of an alloy of copper and zinc or copper and lead, while bronze contains a liberal percentage of tin. The U. S. government standard for statue bronze is 90% copper, 17% tin and 3% zinc.

The natural color of bronze is toward the orange, the beautiful green effect is reached chemically. The natural color of brass is toward the lemon. The most prized color in Korea is more toward the white, owing to a greater percentage of tin in the composition.

In substantiation of the statement that the Korean bronze table dishes are of superior quality, it is only necessary to cite the export of copper. The Japanese export Korean copper in considerable quantities and take out of it a paying quantity of gold and silver.

M. C. FENWICK.

### Places of Interest in Korea.

At a time when Korea is being visited by larger numbers of tourists the REVIEW takes the liberty of reprinting this article from the pen of the late Mrs. D. L. Gifford, originally published in the *Korean Repository*. The railroads already built and projected make all these places easily accessible, some of them being directly on the railway line.

In a country of much natural beauty, inhabited by a people whose traditions and history extend over a period of five thousand years, full of kaleidoscopic changes whereby at every turn small tribes were absorbed by larger, and weaker governments overthrown by stronger, till there emerged one kingdom embracing the whole, the places of interest can but be numerous; but we are struck by the almost entire absence of anything held sacred to the memory of real valor or true virtue while the religious character of the natives is revealed in the superstitions attached to nearly every spot of historical or natural interest.



## WHITE HEAD MOUNTAIN.

The best known landmark in Korea is White Head Mountain the highest peak of the Ever White Mts. on the northern frontier of Korea. It does not derive its name alone from the fact that it is covered with snow during ten months of the year, but also from its white limestone formation. It is believed further, that the flora and fauna are white and that the animals of the ferocious species are here harmless. This mountain is the head of the range represented as a dragon trailing its length through the whole length of the peninsula. As the dragon is believed to exert an influence over the waters, under the simile of the dragon's head, it is fitting that this mountain should be the source of the Yalu and Tumen rivers, which have their rise in the lake high up among the mountain peaks. The circumference of this lake is said by an authority quoted by Dr. Griffis to be ten English miles, but the Koreans believe it to be twenty five. Its altitude is twenty five hundred feet above the sea; while that of the peaks among which it nestles is from ten to twelve thousand feet. The Korean estimate of the altitude of the lake is forty-four miles. In their quaint manner of expression they state it as many a day's journey from the base of the mountains to the lake, while no one has been able to carry a sufficient amount of provisions for the long and tedious climb to the top of the surrounding peaks. The bed of the lake is thought to be the crater of an extinct volcano. The sands on the shore are beautifully white. The lake is not designated by any name other than "Great Lake." The mountain is heavily timbered up to the height of the lake. Some of the trees compare in size with those of the Pacific slope in America. The variety is considerable, several of the indeciduous kinds predominating. Some of the species of trees found here are unknown in other parts of the peninsula. The foliage in these forests is said to be so dense as to exclude the sun's rays. Unlike almost any other mountain in Korea of even primary importance, there are no Buddhist temples on White Head Mt. which accounts

in part for the scant and unreliable information to be obtained regarding it. The mountain has a deity of its own, a white robed goddess, who in times past was worshiped at a temple built for her, where a priestess presided over the sacrifices.

Tradition tells us that it was on the slopes of this mountain, 3000 B. C., when the earth was yet very young and Methuselah was only an infant, that Dan Koun the first ruler in the peninsula was miraculously born.

#### KOU-WOL-SAN.

In the western part of the province of Whang Hai is Kou-wol-san, one of the largest mountains of the province, on the top of which is a fortress in extent equal to the walls of Seoul. The interior of the fortress is heavily timbered. On the mountain are twenty-four Buddhist temples built in the days of Korai, when Buddhism was more popular than at any other period in the history of the country. On this mountain is the cave where Dan Koun is said to have laid aside his mortal form without dying, when he resumed his place among the spiritual beings. With some surprise we find his grave in the southern part of the Ping An province in the Kang Tong magistracy. To reconcile the tradition of his transformation with the fact that his grave seems to testify to his having been buried, we must remember the custom the Koreans followed in those ancient days when mysterious disappearances were so common, of burying some article of clothing which had been worn by the individual or perhaps something which he had been accustomed to use more or less constantly, as, in the case of a certain noted warrior, his riding whip was interred in lieu of the body.

#### DIAMOND MOUNTAIN.

Keum-kang-san, popularly known as Diamond Mountain is located in the eastern part of Kang Won province. It is not a single peak, but the name is applied to a group said to be twelve hundred in number, a part of the main range running the whole length of the peninsula. Dia:



mond Mt. is renowned even in China for its beautiful scenery. The Celestial says, "Let me but see Keum-kang-san and there is nothing more to be desired." The mountains are visited annually by crowds of native sightseers, who beg their way from temple to temple as the difficulties of climbing the rugged slopes, which is accomplished in some places on one's hands and knees, do not admit of one's carrying even a small amount of Korean cash. No criminal, they say, can make a trip through these mountains in safety, but will inevitable at one dangerous point or another lose his life. The sight-seer sacrifices before he enters the mountains, praying for protection from harm on his perilous expedition. In some places the ascent is made by means of ropes and ladders provided by the priests. There are one hundred and eight monasteries in these mountains, where the priests are said to lead busy, happy lives. The mountains are heavily timbered to a considerable height, beyond which there are only stunted shrubs. The foreign estimate of the altitude of the highest peaks is not above six thousand feet. The idea, current among Koreans, that they are covered with eternal snow arises from the white appearance of the rocks, as they are seen from the distant valley below. These rocks, probably limestones though in some part, of the mountains there is beautiful granite, have been formed into many fantastic shapes, no doubt through the agency of the mountain spirits coöperating with the elements, till one can find here represented any thing ever known in the works of nature or art. Flowers are believed to bloom throughout the four seasons. There are eighteen water-falls of some considerable importance. Here is found the largest cave in Korea, more than one hundred  $\frac{1}{2}$  in extent, having openings on opposite sides of the mountain. The one on the eastern side is in a perpendicular cliff overlooking the sea. The cave is spacious, presenting a landscape with hills, valleys and streams.

#### PYENG-YANG.

We find much of historical interest centering around Pyeng Yang, the seat of government in the days of Dan

Koun, the "Son of Heaven," who reigned in person from 3000 to 2000 B. C. Afterwards from 1100 B. C. till 200 B. C. Ki-ja and his descendants held their court here, and built a wall around the city, which still exists. Ki-ja was the originator of the system by which the taxes were collected for the government, by taking the whole crop of the central plot of a square divided into nine plots, this central plot being cultivated conjointly by the eight families who farmed the surrounding eight plots exempt from any other tax. The field which now lies between the ancient wall and the more modern one of Pyeng Yang is still known as "Ki-ja's tax plot." The grave of this ancient civilizer of Korea is just outside the north gate of the city. Dr. Griffis call the Ta Tong, on which Pyeng Yang is located, the Rubicon of Korean history. It has been the scene of many of the decisive battles from the time of Ki-ja and his descendants till the present day. For several centuries during the early part of the Christian era Pyeng Yang was the capital of Kokorai, one of the three kingdoms into which the peninsula was formerly divided. During this period hordes of Chinese were several times repulsed although on one occasion their land and naval forces combined numbered one million men. Finally the fall of the kingdom was predicted by the entrance of the nine tigers within the city walls, by the waters of the Ta Tong becoming blood, and by the picture of the mother of the first king of Kokorai sweating blood. The city witnessed two terrible battles at the time of the Japanese invasion about the close of the sixteenth century. In the first of these two battles the Japanese were victorious; but in the second the Chinese and Koreans defeated the invaders, who left two thousand of their number dead on the battle field. Thirty years later Pyeng Yang was taken by the Manchus on their invasion. With what the city has suffered in these closing years of the nineteenth century we are all familiar.

#### KIONG-CHIU.

Kiong-chiu in the south eastern part of Kyeng Sang province, though now a place of small importance, was



the capital of Silla from the beginning of the Christian era till the tenth century, when the three kingdoms in the peninsula were welded into one. By the sixth century Silla had advanced beyond her rivals Ko-korai and Paik Chai, and Kiong-chiu became a city of wide influence. The relations between Silla and China were close and the civilization of the little kingdom seems to have been not far behind that of her great neighbor. Kiong-chiu was a center of learning, arts and religious influence. It was the home of Chul Chong the greatest scholar and statesman Korea has ever produced. Representatives from Silla met with those of many countries at the Court in China and it is said that to the day of its destruction, treasures from India and Persia were preserved in the towers of Kiong-chiu. The architecture of the city was imposing, and among the buildings of greatest magnificence, were many temples and monasteries. Intercourse between this city and Japan was frequent, and the latter sat, an apt student, at the feet of her instructor in civilization, arts and sciences. After Silla lost the ascendancy in the peninsula, and Korai became the one kingdom, Kiong-chiu was still regarded a sacred city because of its temples and monasteries, which were carefully preserved and kept in perfect order. It was left for the Japanese on their retreat from their second invasion in 1596 to lay the magnificent old city, to which they owed so much, in ruins.

#### SONG-DO.

Song-do, in the northwestern part of Kiang Kie province was the first capital of united Korea. From the tenth century for four hundred years it was the seat of a government remarkable, especially during its later years, for its dissoluteness. Buddhism flourished, and inside the city walls were temples. Priests often played important parts in the affairs of the government. Even Song ak-san, the guardian mountain of the capital, rising from the rear of the city is said to have assumed the appearance of a man in priestly garb. The audience room in the palace was called the place of the full moon; but the full

moon must decline, so as a sign that the kingdom had not yet attained to its greatest glory the wall around the city was built to represent the moon in its first quarter. The last king of the Wang dynasty was responsible for the murder of Chien-mo-chu which was committed on the Seun-chook bridge outside the east gate of the city. Time has not yet erased the blood stain from one of the stones of the bridge. The deed and the indelible witness are known throughout the kingdom at the present day. Upon the fall of the dynasty Song-ak-san wept audibly. The Buddhist temples inside the city were destroyed because of the pernicious influence the priests had exercised, which had really led to the overthrow of the dynasty.

The inhabitants of Song-do have never been willing to acknowledge the present dynasty, and to this day the citizens, except the unimportant *Song-nom*, wear huge hats such as we see in Seoul worn by the countrymen. They have never forgiven providence for the fall of their dynasty and refuse to look toward his dwelling place. They declare themselves still without a sovereign.

Song-do has for centuries been a commercial center. It is said that a large proportion of the inhabitants are traders who have their homes often in distant parts of the country.

In the neighborhood of Song-do is a water-fall of some considerable importance. The height of the fall, as given me by a Korean, is four thousand feet! It is at least sufficient to produce a spray which rises to the height of twenty five or more feet.

#### KANG WHA.

Kang Wha, one of the three large islands over which the dominion of the King of Choson extends, though only the second in size is of more historical interest than either U-lung-do or Quelpart. It has an area of 169 sq. miles and is fertile and thickly populated. It belongs to Kiung Kie province. The mountains are well wooded and picturesque. On Ma-yi-san is an ancient altar forty five feet in diameter at which it is said Dan Koun wor-

shipped. Equally accessible from Song-do and Seoul, Kang Wha has been the refuge in time of danger for the kings of Korai and Choson, and the place of safety for the archives and royal library. The royal residence is in the city of Kang Wha situated on a hill, from which a fine view of the mainland and sea is to be had. About the middle of the thirteenth century the king fled from Song-do to this island before the invading Mongols, where he was kept a prisoner while they over-ran the country and set up a government under Mongol officials. One hundred and fifty years later, when the founder of the present dynasty became king, the last ruler of Korai was sent a prisoner to Kang Wha. In the early part of the seventeenth century when the Manchus entered the country the queen and palace ladies took refuge on this island. The king made a treaty which he broke as soon as the Manchus were over the border. Returning with larger forces, provided with boats and cannon they took Kang Wha, and once for all the king was brought to terms and yielded allegiance to the Manchu dynasty in China.

In 1866 the French burnt the city of Kang Wha in retaliation for the murder of French priests during the persecutions of the Christians, which occurred from time to time, beginning with this century till the present king came to the throne. In the city they found many valuable books and manuscripts, also large stores of ancient armor with other military supplies.

While mentioning places of interest, we would not omit to speak of the mountains on which the history of the reigns of the early kings of Choson are said to be preserved. They are four in number located in Kang Wha island and in Kyeng-sang, Chulla, and Kang-wen provinces. An accurate record of events, and of the actions of the kings were made by historians to whom the work was committed, each of whom made four copies which were preserved on these mountain tops by trustworthy keepers to be opened for perusal only after the dynasty has passed away. It seems that the writing of these records was discontinued through the action of a treacherous king who, curious to see what had been written

about himself gained possession of the record, which he found to be not very flattering. He had the historians put to death, and since that time though the office of historian, one of considerable dignity, is still continued, it seems to be merely complimentary. The principal duty of the lonely keepers on these mountain tops, while waiting for a dynasty to expire, is to occasionally expose to the sun these mysterious, musty volumes.

### News Calendar.

The Foreign Office requested the Finance Department to appropriate 3,000 yen for the traveling expenses of Yun Chi-ho, to enable him to proceed to Mexico to inspect the condition of Korean emigrants but Adviser Megata does not sanction the expenditure.

Syen Hyeng-taik, clerk in the Law Department, was selected to have charge of Min Pyeng-saik on the journey to Kokusai Island, his place of banishment. Mr. Syen demurred, and his resignation from office was immediately accepted.

Formerly sixteen hundred policemen looked after the wellbeing of Seoul. Some months ago half of these were dispensed with for the good of the service. Recently the number was again diminished by about one hundred.

A sort of compromise was effected with the native teachers whereby they returned to the schools. Their demand for increase of salaries has not been withdrawn, neither has it been granted.

A private school has been established in Sam Wha district with two hundred and seventeen pupils in attendance. The common Korean branches are taught in the lower grades but the advanced class is receiving instruction in politics, economics and law.

The Seoul Young Men's Christian Association commenced active Fall work on the 2nd instant, at which time a public meeting was held and addresses given by Dr. J. S. Gale and Hon. Yi Wan-yong, Minister of Education.

The Sam Wha prefect notifies the Home Department that the Japanese commander is compelling him to sell a small island in the southern part of his district. The Home Minister is asked for advice.

Pak Sang-kin, of Brown University, has recently returned to Korea after an absence of nine years in the United States.

The Home Department is asked to send immediately the newly appointed magistrates to South Chong Chong province. Robberies are said to be very numerous.



E. H. Harriman and party after an audience with His Majesty, a garden party at Mr. Megata's, and various other social functions, departed from Seoul on the 4th instant by special train for Fusan, where they were to meet the specially chartered steamer *Ohio III* and proceed on their homeward journey.

The acting governor of Pyeng An province reports to the Home Department that on a certain small island in his district there are about forty houses, about twenty of which the Japanese demand to be removed immediately because of military railway necessity. An appeal is asked to the Japanese Minister.

Mr. Pak Chai-soon, after taking up the duties of Foreign Minister, received all the Foreign Ministers at 3 P. M. on the 4th instant.

The contract having expired by which the Chinese language teacher was employed, the Educational Department in renewing the same was confronted with a statement showing the salary to be insufficient, and an increase from 110 to 120 yen per month is asked. The cabinet will agree, and the Foreign Minister is asked to affix his seal to the agreement.

The Finance Department has been notified by the Educational Department that in the Japanese Language School an additional Japanese has been employed as a school keeper, with salary at forty yen per month.

A number of men with a coffin approached within one hundred feet of the tomb of the late Taiwun Kun outside the West Gate and there dug a grave and made an interment. The tomb-keepers objected to the desecration and as a result of the objection received very severe injuries. An investigation revealed the fact that Pyeng Yang soldiers were responsible for the outrage, and justice is soon to be meted out to them.

The former secretary of the Korean Legation in Japan has been appointed kamni of Chemsilpo.

Complaint is made that Japanese subjects have erected a white flag on a hill just opposite the tomb of the late Crown Princess outside of East Gate.

Mr. Yi Chi-Yong, the Home Minister, has resigned his office and retired to the country for health reasons.

Tens of the thousands of graves were on the tract of land between South Gate and the Han river recently demanded by the Japanese. In cases where the owners were not forthcoming to remove the graves Japanese coolies opened the graves and collected the coffins and their contents into a heap and burned them. The authorities were not at that time seeking Korean approval.

Mr. Pak-Chai-soon, the Foreign Minister, has asked the various foreign representatives to meet with him every Tuesday for the purpose of discussing diplomatic matters.

The Korean Acting Minister to Washington calls the attention of the Foreign Department to the unpleasant fact that the Legation expenses have remained unpaid for several months, and he asks that his government's honor be sustained by forwarding the necessary funds.

The Il Chin-hoi informed the government that more than one hundred thousand Koreans had been living on a distant island in Tumen river for many years without a governor. The government is requested to select a competent man from the inhabitants of the island to be their governor. The matter was discussed in the Cabinet meeting by the Home and Prime Ministers, but without definite results.

The Kamni of Pyeng Yang reports to the Department of Agriculture and Commerce that four Japanese and three Koreans have asked for a franchise for establishing in Pyeng Yang an electric street railway, electric lights, water works, a slaughter house and a fish market. The kamni asks the Department to forward instructions to him about these matters.

The Prime Minister has sent a circular letter to all the Departments, calling attention to a decree issued by His Majesty several months ago calling on all officers appointed by decree or proposal to prepare memorials concerning the reforms they deemed necessary. Up to the present time the request has not been observed, and the Prime Minister expresses great sorrow for the officials, and calls them to at once observe the decree and make effort for advancing the country's interests.

Two police inspectors, Yi Sea-yong and Om Syek-woo presented their resignations, assigning old age as a reason why they could not attend to the duties of office. The resignations were accepted.

From the river district the Home Department continues to receive numerous requests for payment for the houses said to have been grabbed by the Japanese.

In San Rim village a Japanese soldier entered the home of a Korean and hit the wife of the owner. On being appealed to a passing Japanese gendarme arrested the soldier and marched him away.

On the 1st instant Mr. Yi Chi-yong accepted appointment as Minister of the Home Department and from that date undertook the duties of the office.

The governor of Kang Won province, Mr. Cho Chang-pil, has resigned, and the former Korean Minister to England, Mr. Min Yung-tou, has been appointed to the place.

The Vice Minister of the Department of Agriculture and Commerce, Mr. Yi Yong-sun, has been appointed governor of South Pyeng An province. Colonel O Pa-yong has been appointed to fill the vacancy in the Department.

The leader of the so-called "Righteous Army," or insurgents in Kang Wun province, Mr. Won Yong-pal, has been captured and brought up to Seoul and turned over to the War Department.

A copy of the new Russian-Japanese treaty was furnished the Korean Emperor by the Japanese representative in Korea through the Foreign Department. His Majesty's special attention was called to what was considered to be a guaranter of the permanent peace of the East.

Monsieur A. Monaco, Italian Minister to Korea, accompanied by Madame Monaco and their son, departed from Korea on the 16th inst. on leave of absence which will be extended for some months. An audience was granted by His Majesty before departure. The interests of the Italian Legation will be cared for at present by the British Legation.

During the absence of Minister Hayashi in Japan, the secretary of the Japanese Legation, Mr. Hagiwara, is made *chargé de affaires*.

Yi Chai-kuk, at the head of the Korean Red Cross Society, informed all the Departments that the hospital recently completed by the Society would be opened to the public from the 15th instant. In each letter a number of tickets were enclosed which could be given to the sick poor to acquaint them with the willingness of the hospital authorities to freely treat the needy.

The Finance Department has been asked by the Law Department for funds with which to print the newly promulgated laws.

The Korean Cabinet has several times refused to accept the proffer of Y 1,500,000 as a loan from the Japanese to the Korean government to meet Imperial expense. The Minister of Finance has also sent a communication to the Japanese Legation declining the offer.

Because of manoeuvres carried on by the Japanese forces outside of West Gate, Seoul, on the 9th instant, the commander requested all traffic in the vicinity to cease, that there might be no danger of injuring travelers.

Twenty-nine prisoners from the Supreme Court and fifty prisoners from the City Court were recently released by special decree. No prisoners were released who had been charged with making wrong use of Royal taxes.

From various districts in North Kyeng Sang province come reports of the continued daily increase in the number composing the so-called "Righteous Army." The governor of the province has been ordered by the Home Minister to immediately suppress the "Army."

Nurse Rice has recently arrived from England to augment the staff of St. Luke's Hospital, Chemulpo.

Mr. and Mrs. Donham returned to Seoul on the night of the 6th by train from Fusan after a visit of several months in America.

Caterpillars have attacked the fir trees in Kangwha and eth hillsides are being stripped bare.

Snow fell at Gwendoline, in North Korea, on the 20th instant.

It is said that one of the officials connected with the Korean Legation in Washington has been asked by the Foreign Office to proceed to Mexico to investigate the condition of Korean emigrants.

Robbery and violence continue in parts of Kang Wun province even after the arrest of the leader of the Righteous Army.

Mr. Cho Chung Hea was recently appointed chief of the Ceremonial Department.

The kamni at Fusan complains that the Finance Department has neglected to pay the salaries of the Fusan police since last March, and that lately the police are neglecting their duties.

Mr. Yi Chi-yong, the Home Minister, has dismissed seventeen magistrates in various districts for neglect of duty, and has filled the places with other men.

Chung Poong si, formerly prefect of Chasan, becomes the secretary of the Home Department.

Mr. Yi Taik has been appointed vice-governor of Seoul.

The report of the killing of Chai Choon-wha in Kang Nyong district by a Japanese subject having reached the Foreign Office, the latter has asked the Japanese Minister to detect, arrest and properly punish the murderer.

It is said that Mr. Yun Chi-ho will return to Korea from Hawaii instead of proceeding to Mexico, because of the limited amount furnished him for traveling expenses.

The Il Chin-hoi has asked the Home Minister to dismiss the governor of Whang Hai province and the magistrates of Antong and Chunju, avering that they have been squeezing money from the people and manifest hatred toward members of the Il Chin-hoi.

Mr. Yi Keun-hong has been appointed Vice Minister of the Department of Agriculture and Commerce.

A number of scholars came up to Seoul from the country and sent in a memorial asking His Majesty to remarry. Notwithstanding their mission they were dispersed by Japanese gendarmes.

Three hundred members of the Il Chin-hoi in Ham Kyung province are said to be working in the Japanese transport service and in railway construction.

The Yeng Ju prefect reports the rice crop in that district seriously injured by frost on the 1st instant.

The resources of the various provinces are to be inspected by assistants of the Financial Adviser.

Representatives have been appointed by the Il Chin-hoi to investigate each Department of the government. Preliminary thereto each Minister has been asked to furnish a copy of the rules governing his Department.

At the request of Mr. Hagiwara, Japanese Acting Minister, the kamni of Masampo has been dismissed.

The Educational Department asked graduates of the Chinese language schools to appear at the Department on the 12th instant for the yearly examination.



On the 12th instant the officers of the Educational Department received their salaries for June, July and August.

The Cabinet meeting on the 17th decided that at the close of the period of mourning for the late Crown Princess the color of Korean clothes should be dark, either black, dark green, drab, blue or purple; and it was also decided that at the same time all Korean officials should cut their hair.

The Korean Minister to Japan asks the Educational Department to forward the money to meet the expenses of Korean scholars in Japan, amounting to \$3,023 70.

The Prime Minister furnished thirty names to the various Departments, showing those who had passed the official examinations and were eligible to receive official appointment.

The Korean Consul in London asks the Foreign Department to send without delay the money to defray his office expenses which have remained unattended to for several months.

A special decree releases Min Pyang-suk, who had been sentenced to banishment for three years.

Pak Chea-soon, Foreign Minister, sent a reply to the Japanese Legation, protesting against the terms of the Anglo-Japanese treaty, saying that it is contrary to Japan's agreement with Korea, and giving notice that he would not abide by the terms of this new agreement.

Thirty students in the Finance Department have been studying the new weights and measures. Having now become proficient their places will be taken by others.

A number of candidates have been selected by the Educational Department to be sent to Japan to fill the vacancies in the number of Korean scholars in that country.

Yi Chai-ik secretary of the Foreign Department, has been appointed kamni of Masampo.

Three more police inspectors have resigned because of old age, and their places have been filled by young men.

A petition comes from North Pyeng An province asking that the governor be retained for a long period of years on account of the beneficent way in which he has conducted his office.

Because of the Korean Emperor's indisposition General Hasegawa failed in having an audience on the 6th instant.

It is announced that the Seoul-Wiju railway will commence running regular passenger trains on November first, and the custom of issuing passes to the traveling public will cease.

Temporary absence of the Editor and the late arrival of mail by steamer has considerably delayed this number of the REVIEW, for which humble apology is made to our readers. For the same reasons the November and December number may also be somewhat delayed.

The Prime Minister proposes to His Majesty that the palace must be closed to all suspicious characters; that officials should cut their hair and appear without the top-knot and that a regular time daily should be fixed when officials would be received in audience.

The governor of North Kyeng Sang province sent a telegram to the Home Department complaining that a so-called Japanese treasurer insisted on putting his seal beside that of the governor on all taxes, and the Home Minister is asked to tell him what to do. A later telegram says the governor has turned over his seal to the Taiku prefect and asked him to take charge as acting governor, evidently because of his dislike of what he considers Japanese interference.

It is said that some seven or eight hundred Korean householders in Chemulpo have come to Seoul to file a protest against their houses being pulled down over their heads by the Japanese.

On the twenty-first instant Mr. E. V. Morgan, American Minister, and Mr. W. D. Straight, Vice Consul General, started on a railway trip to Wiju and the north.

Prof. H. B. Hulbert has resigned his position in the Korean Middle School and with his family has gone to America for a sojourn of a few months.

A ceremony to mark the conclusion of mourning for the late Crown Princess was held on the night of the 25th instant. From the 26th dark clothes and black hats became the fashion once more.

Military stables are to be built on the eastern slope of Namsan, and farmers have been notified to gather their crops immediately.

Sir John Jordan, British Minister, has notified the Foreign Office of his expected departure for home about November 10th, after the arrival of his successor.

To facilitate the building of triumphal arches for the Japanese celebration on November 3rd the Korean government has granted permission to cut pine trees wherever desired.

Experiments with American cotton seed in Korea having proven successful beyond expectation, the cotton association has arranged to establish thirty seed cotton farms in various sections of Korea. The Korean government is said to have consented to grant a subsidy for three years to assist in getting the industry firmly established. There seems to be no reason why in the not distant future Korea should not become an exporter of cotton, instead of importing thousands of bales as at present.

Dr. L. R. Cooke, of the Imperial Household, has been decorated with the Fourth Degree of Pal Kwan. Dr. Cooke departed for England on furlough on the 29th instant.

Prof. Coolidge, of Harvard, a friend of Minister Morgan, has been spending some time in Korea, and accompanied Mr. Morgan on his recent trip to Pyeng Yang and the north.



The Pa Chen prefect reports to the Home Department that the Japanese Railway Bureau asks him to furnish five hundred coolies for work on the railway. He says that during the spring and summer he had supplied several thousand coolies for work on the railroad, and if they are now again taken from the necessary work of caring for their crops he greatly fears there will be trouble.

On account of the depredations of the Righteous Army service on some of the interior postal routes was suspended for a time. Facilities for sending and receiving mail in the interior of Korea have never been of the best, and to have that service interrupted by having two or three postmen waylaid and killed certainly seems to afford occasion for drastic measures to be taken with the perpetrators of the crimes.

The Treasury Department has complained to the Foreign Department that Chinese merchants have been surreptitiously purchasing the royal ginseng, thus materially reducing the profits. After this representation the Foreign Office laid the whole matter before the Chinese Minister, asking his assistance in compelling Chinese subjects to abide by treaty stipulations.

The acting governor of Pyeng An province reports to the Home Department that the Japanese commanding officer has used various means to compel him to order the demolition of fifty eight houses in order that a military road may be constructed. Having exhausted all his own resources he now asks the central government to deal directly with the Japanese Minister with regard to the matter.

The arrangement whereby all mail for Chefoo and other parts of northern China are despatched from Seoul to Shimonoseki by the Japanese postal authorities irrespective of whether or not a steamer may be due to leave Chemulpo direct for Chefoo in a few hours, seems to be a matter calling for investigation or explanation. When Chefoo is but twenty-six hours distant from Chemulpo it certainly should not be necessary for mail to be specially addressed distinctly stating that it is to be sent via Chemulpo in order to get quick despatch for Chefoo. Our own inquiries at the Seoul Post Office elicited the information that no Chefoo mail was sent via Chemulpo unless specially directed.

Wolves are reported to be very numerous and fierce in the vicinity of Syen Chyun, and there has been no concerted plan for capturing them. Recently some of the natives announced that a bounty of seventy dollars would be paid for every wolf captured. It would seem that with this incentive hunters would soon bring in enough wolf scalps to insure future immunity from their depredations. A man not a hunter is reported to have recently captured a wolf which had seized a child. He claimed the bounty.

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

NOVEMBER, 1905.

## The Present Situation.

By the above heading I mean the situation in which the Korean is placed by the terms of the peace treaty between Russia and Japan; and in consequence of which the Japanese are taking charge of every thing in Korea. It is not my purpose to deal with the political features of the case, for it matters little who make the laws or who execute them if the common people—by the common people I mean the great masses and not the classes—are not allowed to labor and reap the rewards of their labor, there can be no peace nor prosperity for them.

For many years Japan has been wielding an increasing influence in Korea. In all the open ports they have been settling themselves in the best locations for trade and with a pluck and perseverance characteristic of them, they have succeeded in business on every hand. The proof of this is to be seen in the prosperous condition of their settlements wherever they are found in Korea. But all this has had little or no effect upon the masses of the people. The country people have moved on in the way of their fathers and like one of old they have said: "Since the fathers fell on sleep there are no changes." But just now they are beginning to realize that there are changes taking place and that they are extending to all parts of the country. I am writing this article in the capital of Kang Won Province which is in the mountains and heretofore has been in the "back



woods," so to speak; but is now connected with all the world by the telegraph wire. Not only so but the Korean guard that used to be here has recently been replaced by a strong detachment of the Japanese army. It was only a few days after the arrival of this detachment of Japanese soldiers that I came here and learned that they were here for business, very much to the disgust of the people who prefer to be allowed to administer their own affairs according to the methods of their fathers. All the houses are being visited; even the sacred "*an pang*," woman's room, has not escaped the penetrating eyes of the new comers. Also the very closets and lock-ups opened and search is made for just what, the frightened women seem not to know. The only orders they receive however, are to *dust and clean up* things in general, which all will agree is much needed. In the mean time the Korean is enquiring of his American friends what he must do. He says it is impossible to live if men are to come into their houses and look at their young women at will. They also say "How are we to live? The Japanese will take all our best land away and we shall be driven back into the mountains to die." Some foreigners also seem to take this view of the matter.

As for me I believe that the Korean has in him the elements of strong manhood and that the school which he is now attending, run by his uncalled and unwelcomed teachers, will develop these elements to such a degree that the teacher will soon find his match in the pupil. One great trouble with the Korean people is not so much lack of native ability as lack of energy and enterprise; they belong to the well contented class of human beings—of which the world has an overplus—who are willing to "let good enough alone." The causes which have brought about this characteristic in the people might furnish material for an interesting article.

But some one will be calling for the proof of the statement that the Korean is capable of becoming a competitor of the Japanese. I answer by saying that to the careful observer proof seems not hard to find. Look at the Korean's brass ware and the rude machinery with

which he has turned out such an article, and then tell me if there is not native ability and skill behind this shining array of dinner sets. This applies to his hats, fans, mats and all the other articles which have heretofore satisfied his demands for comfort and adornment. No one who has examined the very excellent Korean paper will doubt for a moment that the man who can make such paper can be taught to do other things equally well. Pass through the streets of Seoul and take a look into the shoeshops, I speak here of the shops where foreign shoes are made, and you will find that while the owner of the shop is likely to be a Japanese, his workmen are Korean: from the common coolie class. The shoes made by them compare favorably with anything that Japan can produce. This branch of industry has grown up within the last few years, for when I came to Seoul six years ago there were only a few places where one could get a shoe repaired, while at the present the shops are to be found in many parts of the city, not only ready to repair but to measure and to make foreign shoes to order.

That the change will be hard for the Korean I do not doubt; but that he will succeed and be the gainer in the end I firmly believe. Then too that many low and mean things have been done by Japanese no one who has been here all the time can deny; but now that the war is over and Japan can turn her attention to Korea I trust that she will try to fulfill her promises and prove a true friend to the Korean people. In the mean time let those of us who are here for the purpose of helping the Koreans be patient and work together giving our unqualified assistance to every thing that lends to their development and christianization. Let us have faith in the Korean and teach him likewise to have faith in himself.

J. ROBERT MOOSE.

### Korean Domestic Trade.

The Koreans have been so often characterized as shiftless and improvident that the general impression

has come to prevail, among those who know nothing about them except by hearsay, that they are not possessed of any of the qualities which go to form the equipment of a successful business man. We wish first to show how such an impression has come to prevail and second to show that it is incorrect.

In the very start we have an important fact to deal with and one which has had very much to do with the foreigner's impression of the Korean, and that is what we may call the commercial timidity of the latter. Capital is probably the most sensitive thing in all the list of mundane effects. It is true of the west as of the east that what would be called commendable bravery in one sphere of life is branded as gambling in another sphere. A man is not censured for trying to scale the Matterhorn or reach the north pole but if he puts his money in as dangerous a place as he puts his body he is called a stock gambler or a wildcat schemer. Now the sensitiveness of capital is wholly conditioned by dangers which surround it. In Korea these dangers are greater than in some other places and they must be mentioned before we go further. These dangers will show how intimately all forms of activity are interrelated and how one weak link in a chain damages the utility of the whole.

In the first place we find that in the administration of justice there is the utmost capriciousness. If one man is defrauded by another he may be able to get back the money through the courts but it will cost him so much that in the end he will find that he has lost a considerable fraction of his money. The other man, too, may have been using the money to influence the court and so even if judgment is given in favor of the plaintiff he is unable to collect more than a fraction of the full amount. The result of all this is that men will go into partnership only with those with whom they are on intimate terms. It is always possible for one partner to pull out and leave for parts unknown with all the cash in the till. And if he does so it is practically impossible to secure his arrest. So it comes about that the Korean demands unusual safeguards, which are, of course, in restraint of trade.

This same feeling of insecurity also works against the formation of companies whose capital will aggregate enough to carry on operations in the largest and most paying way. It may be that in multitude of counsel there is wisdom but the Korean also feels that in multitude of directors there is added probability of indirection. Instead of *directing* they are likely to "steer," a subtle difference of terminology in which the Anglo Saxon word suffers by comparison. The result of all this is that capital is found in comparatively small and detached fragments working in competition rather than in unison, and the small retail business forms the vast bulk of Korean internal trade.

The existence of the country markets where barter is still the prevalent mode of exchange and interchange of commodities shows how primitive is the Korean's use of capital. It is only in connection with a few of the leading commodities that anything like a large wholesale business is carried on. In fact among the Koreans themselves there are exceedingly few houses that do an exclusively wholesale business. Agents of retail firms buy directly from manufacturers or handicraftsmen but there is no central station where retail dealers can be constantly supplied by a wholesale house. In other words we may say that there are plenty of "jobbers" but few wholesalers. Take for instance the important paper industry. The retail dealers in Seoul obtain their stock in either one of two ways. They have a standing relation to the paper manufacturing centers of the south and act in a sense as the counter over which the manufacturer dispenses his wares. Or else, if there be no such close connection, the retailer goes himself or sends his agent to buy direct from the manufacturer. Of course there are many houses which will furnish commodities in quantity and insofar they may be called wholesalers but there is very little of exclusively wholesale business. This works two ways, both good and bad. The tendency in one direction is to keep prices down. If you go into a western wholesale concern and pick up the list prices of goods you will find that in buying wholesale these prices



are cut all the way from forty to eighty per cent. This difference covers the various profits of the parties through whose hands the goods pass before reaching the consumer. The manufacturer, jobber, wholesaler and retailer all have to make their profit; but in Korea the retailer often buys directly from the manufacturer and two profits are saved. If one of these retailers sells in quantity to a smaller retailer the latter's profits bear no such relation to the original price as do those of a small retailer in the west.

But this also works, as we we have said, in the other direction too; for the nonintervention of a wholesale class causes great fluctuations both in price and in amount of product. The wholesale element acts like the governor of an engine and steadies everything. The manufacturer knows what to depend upon, the retailer knows where to buy and what the prices will be, within reasonable limits, and the whole machinery of trade runs more smoothly. But with the Korean system everything is jerky and capricious. A price may jump fifty per cent. either way without perceptible warning. A stock may be depleted before anyone is aware and then there is scurrying to and fro, rapid fluctuations in price, imperative orders to manufacturers for immediate delivery which enhance the price, poor quality of work because of the hurry, dissatisfaction on the part of the consumer and a general demoralization in that branch of trade until gradually normal conditions again come to prevail.

There is one factor however which mitigates the evils caused by the absence of a distinctively wholesale class, and that is the localization of trades. In the case of almost all the great industrial staples of Korea there are special places, generally only two or three, where any special commodity can be obtained to best advantage. If one wants paper he knows that he must go or send to a certain part of Chulla Province, and the reputation which that district enjoys of course discourages other districts from competing. The result is a very useful division of labor and specialization of industry which works for the improvement of the product and the steadying of

the market. One evil that sometimes results is the fact that one certain district may be swept by cholera and so be crippled in its specific industry to the distress of the whole country.

The importation of foreign products has had a striking effect upon domestic trade. The growth of cotton and its manufacture into cloth have greatly decreased and this has thrown a large amount of labor into other channels. Koreans have almost nothing at all to do with this import trade. They are too timid to send their money away out of the country. They suppose that anyone will keep their money without giving them an equivalent if it can be done without incurring a penalty. At the same time no firm at home would think of consigning goods to a Korean firm without first seeing the money. The Koreans ought gradually to learn that their money is perfectly safe though it is sent half way round the earth. They ought to become the ones to profit by the import trade. At present the wholesale importers make more on each yard of goods than the Korean retailer does. This is not as it should be and those who are interested in the welfare of the Koreans should take pains to explain to them the perfect feasibility of their doing their own importing. This could hardly be done to good profit unless Koreans would unite their capital, and form strong companies. This will come in time. A beginning has already been made and as Korean firms begin to learn that money sent abroad is even safer than when kept in the strong-box at home they will work into the import trade to some purpose.

There are several grievous difficulties under which domestic trade labors. One is the desperate mixup in the currency and the other is the lack of banking facilities: Imagine, if you can, a country where the money used in the great commercial centers is entirely different from that used in the country districts. In every monetary transaction between the two sections there must be as definite exchange as between America and France or between Germany and Japan. As the new coinage circulates more and more widely every month, it is difficult

to keep well acquainted with the necessities of exchange. A town that two months ago would have looked at no money except the old time "cash" may today be handling the new money very willingly. We might mention in this connection a curious phase of political life due to this double system of currency. Although the new money has for its unit of value the dollar or *won* yet in ordinary transactions the old time *nyang* or hundred cash is spoken of, twenty-five *nyang* forming one dollar. Now the government revenues are collected in *nyang*, but a *nyang* in the old currency is worth fully fifty per cent. more than a *nyang* of the new. The government cannot, however, make any distinction; so when a prefect is appointed to a district he will sell out his property or borrow money enough to pay over to the government in the new money the amount of the taxes from his district and then he will go down to his post in the country and collect the same nominal amount in old time cash, thus netting an enormous profit. This only illustrates the disorganization caused by a double system.

This difficulty would be largely obviated if there was a proper system of banks throughout the country, but as yet these useful institutions are lacking. It is true that firms that have long been intimate with each other will honor each other's notes of hand, and there are a few firms whose notes are generally accepted in Seoul and vicinity by any merchant, but there is no system about it and it goes no further afield than the environs of the capital. It is all summed up in the statement that in Korea credit is a matter of intimate acquaintance and personal relationship. You cannot send to a Dun's agency and find out whether a prospective purchaser is "good pay" or not. You must know them personally or else take your chances.

From this it may easily be surmised that there can be no such thing as a mail order business. Goods are not bought unless they are personally inspected. There is no standard of quality whereby one can order and be reasonably sure of getting fair value for his money.

The introduction of foreign goods with their various



"brands" is beginning to show the Koreans the value of uniform and standard quality but so far as native goods are concerned they are generally made on so small a scale and in such a primitive way that no standard is possible and uniformity of quality is out of the question.

In spite of natural and necessary suspiciousness of the Korean it is remarkable what faith they put in a trade mark or brand. If a certain brand of foreign goods is found to be of good quality they soon come to demand that brand and will take no other, however good. It is the same faith that they put in any statement made in a newspaper. It *must* be true or else no one would dare publish it. The chicanery involved in popularizing a brand by giving good quality and afterward reaping a rich reward by using an inferior quality is quite too deep for the Koreans.

One thing that must be put to the credit of the good sense of the Korean is that he will generally buy the higher priced article if he can afford it. He realizes that it is bad economy to buy a really cheap thing. This is strikingly true of medicines. He buys them in order to get well, and the best quality is none too good.

We know of no "one price" shop in Korea. These people are passionately fond of a bargain, and we doubt whether a Korean would find any interest in patronizing a "one price" shop. To beat down a seller is a compliment to one's own astuteness and business smartness and it is to be seriously doubted whether on the whole a Korean would not prefer to pay twelve cents for an article marked fifteen rather than to pay ten cents for the same thing without getting any *wenuri* or reduction.

The Koreans are very poor advertisers. This is not because of lack of enterprise but lies in the fact that as a rule Koreans do not move about much and for miles around it is perfectly well known that at a certain corner there is a certain shop where certain goods, and no others, can be procured. There is little floating or casual trade. Each shop keeper has his own definite clientele and if he should make strenuous effort to infringe upon some other shopkeeper's sphere and get away his cus-



tomers the latter would make hair fly in a very literal way. The fact that nobody buys without personal inspection of the goods and that there is nothing in the nature of C. O. D. in Korea also make advertising unnecessary. In the country markets each seller sits behind his pile of goods and advertises them by lung power exclusively. It is only in Seoul that a certain kind of advertising prevails. Each of the large guilds puts out one or more men on the street before its establishment to call to each passerby and remind him of the need in which he stands of that particular kind of goods. He plucks people by the sleeve and gently insinuates or he calls aloud the virtues of his wares.

"Right this way for shoes, gentlemen; all sorts and sizes! Why sir, that pair you have on are completely down at the heel; walk in and look at a new pair. Say, friend, you'll be barefoot the next thing you know. There's no time like the present; walk in and try on a pair. Oh, Mr. Kim, (whispering) how about that blue silk pair for that pretty concubine of yours? I have them laid aside for you, they are beauties. Come in and look at them. Look at those clouds, gentlemen; its going to rain and you will need a pair of oil shoes. Just step in and see some," and so on from dawn till dewy eve, the vocal advertiser, a master hand at reading human nature, as humorous as a yankee auctioneer and as persuasive as a political spell-binder, calls out his wares and traps the unwary.

The hawker and costermonger are national institutions here. Society would almost go to pieces without them. Peripatetic tinkers, cobblers, coopers, hatters, confectioners, wander from street to street crying their wares or services in notes that can be understood only by the initiated. Wherever a crowd congregates there you will find the small boy with his tray of barley-corn and sesamum-seed confections, varied, perhaps, by a few bunches of "O-ru-do-go-ru-do" (old gold) cigarettes. You never go far without meeting the kerosene oil man who doles out a gill of oil here and a gill there to busy housewives.

That form of exchange known as the auction was never known in Korea before the advent of the westerner. The joyous avidity with which the Koreans foregather at such functions, however, makes one wonder how they ever got along without them so long. The Korean forms an "easy mark" for the enterprising auctioneer, for the former always comes with the fixed idea that an auction price is always far below the actual value, and to see the happy smile with which he carries away a battered old bedstead or leaky bathtub at twice its original price is enough to make a misanthrope weep for pity.

One feature of Korean trade reminds us of the Middle Ages in Europe when merchants brought their silks and laces and spread them at the feet of fair ladies in their own boudoirs. No Korean lady or gentleman of wealth will go to a shop to buy. A messenger is sent to summons the merchant with his wares and the goods are selected at the purchaser's home. As might be expected, the merchant does not take this trouble for nothing, but the wealthy gentleman cannot afford to haggle over the price. Most of the extra margin, however, has to be paid out by the merchant to the servants of the "big man" before he gets clear of the place.

The foreign tourist will find little to buy by going about among the shops as he does in Japan. If he announces that he would like to see some Korean curios his door will be besieged by middle-men who are eager to "Simply give away" all sorts of wares *for a consideration*. You are safe in offering them a fifth of the price they ask, in most cases. It is a real battle of wits and when you compare your trophies with those of a friend you may find that his cost only half what yours did—or *vice versa*.

### The Koreans in Hawaii.

Arriving at Honolulu by the good ship *China* from Yokohama on November the seventh my first thought was for the Koreans who live here. In order to get into communication with them I hastened to look up the Rev.

J. W. Wadman, pastor of the Methodist Church here and also a missionary to the Japanese and Koreans on the islands. I found him at the parsonage and arranged to meet the Koreans of his church at four in the afternoon. In the mean time I made haste to gather what information I could about the Koreans here.

In the different islands there are about 7,000 Koreans, 1,500 of whom are women and children. They are pretty well scattered about the different islands, some of them being within eight miles of Honolulu. Besides these there are many in the city itself acting as clerks, gardeners, cooks, grooms and also in various other positions where they receive steady pay. With very few exceptions the Koreans are quiet and well behaved people. There is a small gang of ten or twelve in Honolulu who are exerting a bad influence. They draw in the unsophisticated Korean from the Plantation and get him to drinking and gambling. Plans are on foot for the speedy apprehension and deportation of this evil element. The American authorities sympathize fully with those who wish well for the Koreans here and they follow with commendable promptness all suggestions which involve matters within the purview of the law. Very many of those Koreans who were physically unable to carry on the work have been weeded out and the present people are uniformly happy and successful.

Rev. J. W. Wadman makes frequent trips throughout the islands visiting the Koreans and looking after their religious and educational interests. He has enrolled over 1,600 men and women on the records of the church, as members or probationers, and seven chapels have been erected. The Koreans themselves subscribed generously toward the erection of these edifices. A good part of the money was subscribed by the plantation proprietors who are keen to encourage all agencies looking toward peace and order and morality. No work is done on Sunday except in case where irrigation demands continuous watching or for some other imperative necessity. They receive eighteen dollars a month for their work, with rent and water rates free. They do not sleep on the floor.

but have beds like Americans. They work ten hours a day. I saw no Koreans in native dress and coiffure but all were clothed and groomed in good shape.

Hon. T. H. Yun who was sent from Korea to look after the interests of the Koreans here has just finished his investigations and has returned to Korea. He spent several weeks travelling about visiting every group of Koreans and making excellent speeches which did much to encourage and strengthen the Koreans in their fight against fortune. In every place he consulted with the managers of the companies as to the needs of the Korean and these can be no doubt at all that his visit will result in great good. I do not see how he can do otherwise than advise that the coming of Koreans to Hawaii be not discouraged. Everything that I heard and saw made me believe that no one who has Korea's welfare at heart can continue to oppose their coming here.

There are thirteen Koreans engaged exclusively as evangelists among there compatriots under the care of the Methodist Mission Board. They are doing earnest and successful work.

The workmen are in great favor with the managers and the latter sincerely regret the stoppage of immigration. It is the opinion of Mr. Wadman that this regret is reasonable from every standpoint.

The Koreans have formed an educational association and have raised among themselves \$200 gold for the establishment of a boarding school for Korean children in Honolulu. The companies have given \$1,500 for land, and \$5,000 are to be obtained from America to put up the building. It is sure to go through successfully.

They have also founded a benevolent institution for the sick and destitute and the Koreans have given \$400 or \$500 and the managers \$250 for this good purpose.

These Koreans are learning to be energetic, self reliant, steady and thorough going. It can do them no harm and must do them good. In a few cases the results are harmful but they are so few that they do not count for much. I trust that opposition will be withdrawn and that thrifty Koreans will come here in goodly numbers.



**Memorandum on the Lighthouse Department  
of the Korean Customs Service in  
November, 1905.**

The following exhibit was published by the *Seoul Press Weekly*, and shows the present condition of lighthouse service in Korea and the proposals for its extension, all undertaken by Mr. J. McLeavy Brown, Chief Commissioner of Customs.

*1.—Lights Already Exhibited (11)*

The entrance to Chemulpo has been marked with five Light-stations, viz: (1) a Sixth-order Feu-permanent on OBSERVATION ISLAND showing two white flashes followed by a red flash every 30 seconds. This Light is exhibited from the summit of a small stone tower, colored white.

(2) A Sixth-order Feu-permanent on YODOLMI ISLAND showing three white flashes every 40 seconds. This Light is exhibited from a stone tower on the summit of the island, and the tower is flanked by walls on either side to render it conspicuous as a day mark. Walls and tower are colored white.

On Yodolmi below the lighthouse a dwellinghouse for a keeper has been built, and the lightkeeper who lives there has charge of this Light and the Lights on North Watcher and White Rocks.

(3) A Sixth-order Feu-permanent on NORTH WATCHER ROCK showing two white flashes every 30 seconds. This Light surmounts the top of a substantial stone beacon which is painted red.

(4) A Sixth-order Feu-permanent on WHITE ROCKS showing one white flash every 15 seconds. The stone beacon which carries this Light is painted black.

(5) On WARREN ISLAND a Fourth-order Revolving Light, showing four white flashes every 42 seconds, surmounts a fine stone tower, and from a window in this

tower a (6) Fixed red Light of the Sixth-order throws a red sector over CHASSIAU ROCK.

There are good dwelling houses for the Japanese and Korean lightkeepers at this Station, with suitable out-houses and water tanks.

In FUSAN HARBOR a Wigham Beacon Light has been erected on a stone beacon on (7) CHANNEL ROCK. This Light, which is unclassified, burns for one month without attention and is visible for six miles. This class of Light is cheap, easily managed, requires but little attention, and is very suitable for small beacons.

There are also (8-9) *two leading Lights at Fusan*, but they are so weak as to be really useless and will be very shortly replaced by suitable Lights of greater power.

(10) PORT HAMILTON LIGHT, is of the Third-order Revolving showing white and red flashes alternately. It is shown from a brick tower situated at the south-eastern extremity of the island, and a suitable dwelling-house has been built for the lightkeepers. The store-house is only of wood and should be replaced by a brick structure. The optical apparatus in use here was originally ordered for Baker Island.

(11) PINNACLE ROCK, west coast:—On this difficult site a First-order Light has been built and was exhibited on the 11th November. The optical apparatus was originally intended for West Clifford and shows single white flashes.

The tower is of brick, and a brick house has been built for the keepers. The store-house is only of wood. It will be advisable to provide large water cisterns for this Station.

*II.—Ligh's now in Course of Construction, (r)*

(1) BAKER ISLAND outside the entrance to Chemulpo. A good landing-place has been completed, and the top of the island has been levelled off as a site for the tower and dwelling, and water cisterns have been constructed.

Plans have been prepared for the tower, and for suitable dwelling and Store-houses.



*III.—Lights for which the Optical Apparatus has already arrived in Shanghai.*

**GENSAN DISTRICT:—**

(1) **NICHOLSKI ISLAND**, outside Gensan—A Fourth-order Light and Lantern have been ordered from Messrs. Chance Brothers of Birmingham, England, and the Light will show one white flash every 20 seconds. The illuminant is to be an incandescent petroleum burner.

Plans have been prepared for a tower for this island, and for suitable dwelling and store-houses.

(2) **MURAVIEFF POINT**, at the entrance to Gensan Harbor. A Sixth-order Feu-permanent showing double white flashes every 15 seconds has been ordered from Messrs. Barbier Benard and Turenne of Paris, and should be exhibited from a small stone or brick tower.

(3) **GENSAN HARBOR LIGHT**. A Sixth-order Lens-lantern with an iron trimming hut has been ordered from Messrs. Barbier, Benard and Turenne. This Light, which is to be Fixed, will show white and red over the anchorage.

**FUSAN DISTRICT:—**

(4) **CAPE YOUNG**, an approach light to Fusan—A Fourth-order Flashing Light and Lantern with an incandescent burner to show three white flashes every 20 seconds have been ordered from Messrs. Chance Brothers.

Plans have been prepared for tower, dwellings, and out-house.

This Light is one of considerable importance and its construction should be pushed on with as soon as possible.

(5-6) **LEADING LIGHTS**. Two Sixth-order red Condensing Lights with iron supports have been ordered from Messrs. Chance Brothers. The sites for these Lights have been walled round and a dwelling for the keepers has been erected at the lower site. These Lights should replace the present feeble leading lights as soon as possible.

*IV.—Lights for which the optical apparatus has been ordered and is nearly completed.*

**KUNSAN DISTRICT:—**

(1) **PYONDO ISLAND**, outside the entrance to Kunsan. A Fourth-order Flashing Light and Lantern with incandescent burner have been ordered from Messrs. Barbier, Benard and Turenne. This Light will show three white flashes every 15 seconds.

Plans have been prepared for Tower, dwellings and store-house.

(2) **KUNSAN BEACON—CHANG SAN DO ROCK**, in the approach to Kunsan a Wigham beacon Light similar to that on Channel Rock, Fusan, has been ordered from Messrs. Edmundsons of Dublin, and a suitable stone beacon has been designed to carry this Light.

(Two gas buoys will be required for the entrance to Kunsan, one on the bar, and the other off the rock just inside the bar.)

*V.—Lights for which Specifications have been Prepared for the Optical Apparatus and Lanterns and which were on the point of being Ordered from Europe. (6)*

(1) **BAKER ISLAND**. A Third-order Flashing Light and Lantern with incandescent burner to show two white flashes every 20 seconds.

It was intended to order this Light from Messrs. Barbier, Benard and Turenne, and a Plan of the top of the Tower has been supplied to them.

Designs have been got out for Tower, dwellings, and store-house.

(2) **SMALL GREEN ISLAND**, in the Sir James Hall Group. A Second-order Light showing four white flashes every 20 seconds was about to be ordered from Messrs. Chance Brothers, and a Plan of the top of the Tower has been sent to them.

Plans have been prepared for tower, dwellings, and store-house.

(3) **CHOPPEKI POINT**. The turning point to Chinampo from the South. A Third-order Light showing three white flashes every 20 seconds was to have been



ordered from Messrs. Barbier, Benard and Turenne, and the buildings should be the same as those for Baker Island, but the brick tower should be 40 feet in height.

(3) BAMBOO ISLAND, on the West Coast—A Second-order light showing three white flashes every 20 seconds was about to be ordered from Messrs. Chance Brothers, and the Tower and buildings should be similar to those designed for Baker Island.

There is already a temporary Sixth-order Lens-lantern Light on this island.

5) PORT GATE, in the Southwestern archipelago—A Third-order Light showing two white flashes every 20 seconds was about to be ordered from Messrs. Barbier, Benard and Turenne, and similar tower and dwellings to those proposed for Baker Island would be suitable.

(6) HOWARD ISLAND, on the inside passage in the Southwestern archipelago—A Fourth-order Flashing Light and Lantern with incandescent burner to show four white flashes every 20 seconds. This Light was to have been ordered from Messrs. Chance Brothers who have been supplied with Plan of the top of the Tower.

Plans have been prepared for Tower, dwellings and out-house.

The above six Lights are all required as soon as possible, and orders were on the point of being sent to Europe for them.

For the sake of convenience and uniformity the Lanterns and towers of the Second-and Third-order Lights were to have been made from the same designs.

#### *VI.—Other Sites Selected for Lighthouses. (18)*

A full Memorandum on this subject was written on the 23rd July, 1903, after I had personally visited most of the sites referred to.

(1) SONCCHING, North East Coast—A Sixth-order Revolving Feu-permanent showing red and white flashes alternately.

The Light should be placed on the bluff above the Custom House and should be carried on a small brick tower.

CAPE CLONARD, East coast—A Third-order Group-flashing Light showing double flashes every 20 seconds.

(3) CAPE DUROCH. East coast—A Third-order Triple-flashing Light showing Three flashes every 30 seconds.

(4) CAPE BOLTIN. East coast—A Third-order Group-flashing Light showing double flashes every 15 seconds.

(5) BLAKENEY ISLAND. Near Fusan—A Sixth-order Revolving Light showing white and red flashes alternately.

(6) SPLIT ISLAND. On the Southern coast—On the islet off the southern end of Split Island a Third-order Light showing double white flashes every 20 seconds.

(7) SOUTH ISLAND. On the Southern coast—A Fourth-order Light showing triple white flashes every 15 seconds.

(8) GRASP ISLAND, SMALL GROUP. In the inside passage round the South coast—A Fourth-order Light showing single flashes every 20 seconds.

(9) LONG ISLAND. Inside passage South coast—A Fourth-order Group-flashing Light showing four white flashes every 30 seconds.

(10) MAJU ISLAND. Opposite Washington Sound—A Sixth-order Group-flashing Light showing three white flashes followed by a red flash every 30 seconds.

MOKPO. On the small island on the north side of the outer entrance. A Sixth order Feu-permanent Group-flashing Light showing four flashes every 20 seconds.

(12) A FIXED RED BEACON LIGHT on the first point to be rounded after entering.

(13) A FIXED GREEN BEACON LIGHT on the second point to be rounded.

(14) FIRE ISLAND. To the North of Mokpo—On the eastern summit of Small Fire Island (known as Small Deer Island) a Third-order Light showing double flashes every 15 seconds.

(15) NINEPIN ROCK, (THORNTON ISLAND.) West coast.

(16) RAT ISLAND, Sylvia Group. West coast.

(17) WEST CLIFFORD. Outside the entrance to Chemulpo.

(18) The small island which forms a turning point into PYENG YANG inlet.

All these Lights, excepting the Feux-permanents, should have incandescent petroleum burners with 55 m/m mantles for the Fourth-order and 65 m/m for the Third-order Lights.

#### VII. *Fog Signals.* (17)

It was proposed to place Fog Signals at the following Stations:—

- |                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Baker Island.  | 7. Cape Clonard.   |
| 2. West Clifford. | 8. Cape Boltin.    |
| 3. Cape Young.    | 9. Cape Duroch.    |
| 4. Split Island.  | 10. Pinnacle.      |
| 5. South Island.  | 11. Bamboo Island. |
| 6. Port Hamilton. | 21. Choppeki.      |

The above Stations will require fairly powerful Sirens.

- |                        |                     |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| 13. Howard Island.     | 16. Small Green Is- |
| 14. Long Island.       | land.               |
| 15. Small Fire Island. | 17. Pyondo.         |

At these Stations small cheap reed horns would suffice, or fog guns fired only in response to steamers' whistle.

#### VII. *Installation of Gas Buoys, Gas Lightship, Buoy Depot and Gas-Works.*

With a view to the installation of gas-buoys, etc. work has been commenced on a suitable buoy-yard and site for gas-works, buoy shed, cable shed, etc. on Observation Island. A fine stone jetty is completed, on the end of which it was intended to place a powerful 8-ton derrick crane. Lines of rails were to run from the jetty to the sheds and different parts of the depot.

A plan has been prepared which shows the proposed arrangement of the depot.

Specifications have been prepared for the Oil Gas-works and for ten 10ft gas buoys, and orders for this work were about to be sent to Messrs. The Pintsch's Patent Lighting Co., Ltd., 38 Leadenhall Street, London.

The crane was about to be procured from Messrs.

Seling Sonnenthal & Co., 85 Queen Victoria Street, London.

A steel Lightship for the mouth of the Yalu to carry a Third-order Gas Light has been designed and a Specification drawn up, and an offer for its construction received from Messrs. Farnham, Boyd & Co., Ltd. of Shanghai.

A Specification has been prepared for the Gas-light and Store-holders for the vessel which were on the point of being ordered from the Pintsch's Patent Lighting Co., Ltd.

#### *IX. Light Tenders.*

The "Kwangchei," a fine steel steamer of 1,600 tons displacement with a speed of nearly 15 knots, has been built by the Kawasaki Dockyard Co., Ltd.

This ship will prove of great value for general lighthouse work on the Coast, but is rather too large and costly a vessel to be used for attendance on local Lights, and for this purpose the Chemulpo District is served by a small wooden steamer, the "Sakura."

As the number of Lights on the Coast increase it will probably be necessary to station a small light-tender at Fusan, and a suitable vessel has been designed. Messrs. Farnham, Boyd & Co., Ltd. of Shanghai have submitted a Specification and offer for the building of this steamer.

#### *Summary.*

##### **LIGHTS ALREADY EXHIBITED:—(11)**

- |                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Observation Island. | 8—9. Fusan Leading Lights |
| 2. Yodolmi.            | (to be replaced with      |
| 3. North Watcher.      | new lights shortly.)      |
| 4. White Rocks.        | 10. Port Hamilton.        |
| 5—6. Warren Island.    | 11. Pinnacle.             |
| 7. Channel Rock.       |                           |

##### **LIGHTS UNDER CONSTRUCTION:—(1)**

1. Baker Island.

##### **LIGHTS FOR WHICH OPTICAL APPARATUS AND LANTERNS HAVE ALREADY ARRIVED IN SHANGHAI:—(6)**

- |                      |                |
|----------------------|----------------|
| 1. Nicholski Island. | 4. Cape Young. |
|----------------------|----------------|



- |                     |                    |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| 2. Muravieff Point. | 5—6. Fusan Leading |
| 3. Gensan Harbour   | Lights.            |
| Lights.             |                    |

LIGHTS FOR WHICH OPTICAL APPARATUS AND LANTERNS  
ARE IN COURSE OF CONSTRUCTION—(2)

- |                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Pyongdo Island. | 2. Kunsan Beacon. |
|--------------------|-------------------|

LIGHTS FOR WHICH SPECIFICATIONS HAVE BEEN DRAWN  
UP AND WHICH WERE ABOUT TO BE ORDERED:—(6)

- |                         |                   |
|-------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Baker Island.        | 4. Bamboo Island  |
| 2. Little Green Island. | (Craig Harriet.)  |
| 3. Choppeki Point.      | 5. Port Gate.     |
|                         | 6. Howard Island. |

OTHER SITES SELECTED FOR LIGHTHOUSES:—(18)

- |                     |                          |
|---------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Songching.       | 10. Maju Island.         |
| 2. Cape Clonard.    | 11. Mokpo Entrance.      |
| 3. Cape Duroch.     | 12.—13. Mokpo Beacons.   |
| 4. Cape Boltin.     | 14. Fire Island.         |
| 5. Blakeney Island. | 15. Ninepin.             |
| 6. Split Island.    | 16. Rat Island.          |
| 7. South Island.    | 17. West Clifford.       |
| 8. Grasp Island.    | 18. Pyeng Yang Entrance. |
| 9. Long Island.     |                          |

FOG SIGNALS:—(17)

- |                   |                         |
|-------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Baker Island.  | 10. Pinnacle.           |
| 2. West Clifford. | 11. Bamboo Island.      |
| 3. Cape Young.    | 12. Choppeki.           |
| 4. Split Island.  | 13. Howard Island.      |
| 5. South Island.  | 14. Long Island.        |
| 6. Port Hamilton. | 15. Small Fire Island.  |
| 7. Cape Clonard.  | 16. Small Green Island. |
| 8. Cape Boltin.   | 17. Pyondo.             |
| 9. Cape Duroch.   |                         |

OTHER WORK IN HAND:—

- |                       |                          |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|
| Gas-buoy Depot.       | Crane for Depot.         |
| Oil Gas-works.        | Ten 10-feet Gas-buoys.   |
| Gas Lightship for the | Steam Lighthouse Tender. |
| Yalu.                 |                          |

IN ALL:—

41 Lights. 17 Fog-signals.

10 Gas-Buoys, and 1 Lightship.

J. REGINARD HARDING,

Consulting Engineer to the  
Korean Lighthouse Department,

SHANGHAI, 20th November, 1905.

### The New Convention between Japan and Korea.

The governments of Japan and Korea, desiring to strengthen the principle of solidarity which unites the two Empires, have with that object in view agreed upon and concluded the following stipulations to serve until the moment arrive when it is recognised that Korea has attained national strength:—

Art. I.—The government of Japan, through the Department of Foreign Affairs at Tokio, will hereafter have control and direction of the external relations and affairs of Korea, and the diplomatic and consular representatives of Japan will have the charge of the subjects and interests of Korea in foreign countries.

Art. II.—The government of Japan undertake to see to the execution of the treaties actually existing between Korea and other Powers, and the government of Korea engage not to conclude hereafter any act or engagement having an international character, except through the medium of the government of Japan.

Art. III.—The government of Japan shall be represented at the Court of His Majesty the Emperor of Korea by a Resident General, who shall reside at Seoul primarily for the purpose of taking charge of and directing matters relating to diplomatic affairs. He shall have the right of private and personal audience of His Majesty the Emperor of Korea. The Japanese government shall also have the right to station Residents at the several open ports and such other places in Korea as they may

deem necessary. Such Residents shall, under the direction of the Resident General, exercise the powers and functions hitherto appertaining to Japanese Consuls in Korea and shall perform such duties as may be necessary in order to carry into full effect the provisions of this Agreement.

Art. IV.—The stipulations of all treaties and agreements existing between Japan and Korea not inconsistent with the provisions of this Agreement shall continue in force.

Art. V.—The government of Japan undertake to maintain the welfare and dignity of the Imperial House of Korea.

In faith whereof, the Undersigned duly authorized by their governments have signed this Agreement and affixed their seals.

(Signed ) HAYASHI GONSUKE,

Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

(Signed ) PAK CHE-SOON.

Minister for Foreign Affairs.

November 17th, 1905.

### **Dr. Brown's Farewell Entertainment.**

In view of his departure from Korea Dr. Brown invited a large number of the foreign residents of Seoul and Chemulpo to a boat excursion on board the new steamship which acts as light-house tender. This occurred on Thursday, October 19th. A special train carried the guests from Seoul down to the port, and it was a full train, too. The gay badinage and the "exchange of sparkling repartee" in which the people indulged showed that they had left all care behind and were determined to have a good time. The steamship lay in the outer harbor and the guests were taken out in large and comfortable lighters. The steam down the bay to the first light-house which guides the weary mariner to port consumed several hours during which the guests followed suit by

consuming a very nice collation which was spread on deck. Late in the afternoon the breeze stiffened somewhat and it grew rather cold and though all care had been left behind, the ladies found new ones awaiting them in the motion of the boat. But in spite of it all and the slight difficulties experienced in getting ashore in the dark, the day was pronounced a decided success and will not soon be forgotten.

### An Appreciation.

BY DR. J. H. WELLS, PYENG YANG.

No one who has the good of the Korean people at heart but that are pleased and gratified at the progress of events in the peninsula in the past year. Before the Japanese came lawlessness in its worse form of organized graft in high places was rife. But few months ever passed by without some order from Seoul for some special tax for a "palace" or what not or some other excuse was made for governors and magistrates to "squeeze" the people until only those who had foreigners behind them were safe from despoilation. And the strange thing about all this is that there still remain among missionaries and other foreigners some loud calamity howlers who pine for the good old times."

The criticisms I have seen in print and heard here and there of the Japanese have had as much as any other kind of argumets in strengthening my pro-Japanese proclivities. For instance, the Japanese buy fodder from a Korean magistrate the only way it could be done before the treaty—the magistrate, with his itching palm still itching, orders it from the farmers and no pay for it in sight for months. Just like the U. S. A. did in the Spanish war only the U. S. A. was slower than the Japanese in paying. Someone hears of it and does not hear of cash down in advance and they jump up and down and howl "I told you so! the Japanese are coming to rob the country! Wow! Wow! Wow!"



If the calamity howlers and wow wow wailers would only read what other nations have done to countries they had control over and in less degree and with less reason than the Japanese have over Korea they would quit their criticism and it would turn to admiration. Never in the history of the world has such a gentle and tactful transfer been made as that effected between Japan and Korea.

As for Japan's promises; instead of breaking them as I have heard some superficial observers and critics say, she has, on the contrary, "made good" in a splendid way. Anyone who reads the agreement fairly and without malice will see that by it the very things missionaries pray for and merchants and business men and politicians hope for is accomplished.

One of the strange things to me in the criticism I have heard of Japan and its policy here in Korea is that the critics seem to set up for the Japanese such a higher standard for political morals than they would expect or have had from their own countries of say America and Great Britain. An American immediately wants to change the subject when in discussing the situation the Phillipines or Panama are mentioned and an Englishman steers one to Egypt without mention of India or the Transvaal.

This letter is not however a protest against criticism of Japan for in the past few weeks the sentiment has happily nearly all turned into sensible channels. The harshest criticisms I have heard have been from the best friends of Japan but so far no foreigner has deprecated more severely nor more sorrowfully the acts of some irresponsible coolies than I heard one of the Japanese Consuls in this country do. At the present moment who were Anti-Japanese a few months ago are now pronounced pro-Japanese.

A notable instance of this took place where a scholar and a gentleman resident for over three years in Korea but residing in the interior, was most anti-Japanese. His business took him to Seoul and Japan at the time when it seemed Japan was forced to take measures which

some might think severe. He returned to his business pronounced pro-Japanese.

But the crux and final point of all this business is how will it all affect the Korean people. It is my firm conviction that the day the agreement was signed, will in later years, be looked on and celebrated as the Korean Independence Day. There is hope ahead for the MAN. There is hope ahead for the nation. The "CONSENT OF THE GOVERNED" was still 3,000 years off a few weeks ago and now it is in sight. The Korean people are not decadent, tho its government is or was rotten to the core. The people have in them the making of the Switzerland of Asia. And the Japanese agreement gives them about as much liberty as Switzerland has in Europe. The mighty force already Christian in the north and being added to in the south is a factor which will count later on.

Japan does not plan to give this people any less chance or opportunity than she gives her own. The people here will get just what they deserve and strive for and I feel that it will be much. "The race is not always to the swift nor the battle to the strong."

What pleases me in it all is already the individual has more freedom more hope and more ambition than ever before.

And the credit wholly unreserved and with full appreciation of is Japan's. I consider she has wonderfully well MADE GOOD and I have confidence she will handle the rest of the Herculean task in the same skillful and tactful way as she has so many other like ones lately.

### **Gen. Min's Farewell and last Appeal to the People.**

To the Twenty Million of my Fellow Countryman:—

Alas! I lament the fact that, our country and our people have come to such a degradation. It pains me to think that my twenty million compatriots shall perish in

the coming struggle for existence. Those that want to die shall be alive, while those that want to live shall die. I suppose you already know these facts.

In utter despair and hopelessness I have decided to take my life, and only thus repay bounties I have received from His Majesty, our Emperor, and say now my last farewell to you all, my twenty million compatriots.

Although I die in body, I shall not be dead in soul, and even after death I shall ever endeavor to assist you in your good efforts. Therefore exert yourselves to the utmost, redouble your natural power and strength, educate yourselves, and *restore* our Independence and Liberty. Then I shall be happy for ever even though I lay in my grave.

Let me urge you again. *Do not be discouraged in the least.* Be determined to realize your fondest hopes.

Now remember what I say, for I die to make your minds firm, and now farewell, my twenty million compatriots! Farewell!

### Marquis Ito Interviewed.

On November 27th Marquis Ito met a number of editors from Seoul and Chemulpo, and expressed himself freely concerning the present situation. The substance of his remarks are here presented as published in the *Seoul Press*:

"Up to the present time the reports and telegrams concerning the state of affairs in Korea, have been of such a varied and conflicting nature, that in consequence, misunderstandings have arisen which have been the cause of much trouble to the authorities. As is well known, there are in Korea persons attached to various political parties, and the reports spread by these persons extending to Japan and the world at large have frequently placed matters in a false light.

"Now that the New Treaty between Japan and Korea is concluded, it is believed by many Japanese even, that

Korea has been given to Japan, and this rash belief has caused bad feeling and misunderstandings between the two races. The most important point that I wish to impress upon you is, that although the new relations between Japan and Korea have now been definitely established by the conclusion of the Protectorate Treaty, the sovereignty of Korea remains as it was, in the hands of the Korean Emperor, and the Imperial House of Korea and Government exists as it did before; the new relations do but add to the welfare and dignity of the Korean dynasty and the strengthening of the country.

"It is a great mistake to look upon the New Treaty as a knell sounding the doom of Korea's existence as a kingdom.

"As regards the conclusion of the Treaty, the Korean Emperor hesitated to give assent to it, on the grounds that the Imperial Dynasty of Korea, which has lasted for five hundred years, would by this act of his no longer exist, and that even when Korea was a dependency of China her diplomatic organs were entrusted to no other power than her sovereign."

"The Prime Minister, Mr. Han, resisted the conclusion of the treaty with tears and much excitement. I then endeavoured to make plain to the Emperor and his Cabinet Ministers the changes of the political situation of the world, and the present situation of Korea among the powers. I also stated that the existence of Korea as a dependency of China in former years was nominal and unreal, and I explained that the New Treaty was not to endanger the safety of the Imperial House of Korea, but that on the contrary, it would increase its dignity and the welfare of this country.

"The New Treaty was at length finally concluded by adding one condition, that when Korea becomes able to manage diplomatic affairs herself, the diplomatic organs entrusted to Japan shall be restored to Korea again. The Emperor and Ministers saw the force of my advice and thus the Treaty was concluded with less friction than was anticipated.

"The attitude henceforth to be assumed and followed



by Japan in her relations with Korea is that of justice and fair dealing so that under an equitable protection Korea may enjoy peace and prosperity.

"It is a cause of great regret, however, to learn that some Japanese of the lower class in Korea have at different times behaved in an unseemly and disgraceful manner towards Koreans. Care must be exercised that these offences be not repeated, but that by kindness and sympathy the Koreans may look upon us with respect and confidence.

"The relations existing between the Emperor of Korea and his Government appears to me to be of a somewhat different nature to that which exists between the Emperor of Japan and his Ministers. It lacks that ardour and unity which is so typical of our government. The Korean Ministers are corrupt, but the majority of the people are of good intentions and need leaders of integrity and wisdom. It is the desire and object of the Japanese Government to prevent the mis-administration of justice and to lead the people of Korea to a better status among the nations.

"After my departure for home, and when I shall have related to my Sovereign all that has happened, the Resident-General will be appointed. Whoever he may be, he will introduce by degrees reforms in this country, without changing the past form of administration according to the principle to which I formerly alluded, thus testifying to the world that under Japan's protection Korea will enjoy the fruits of just government and wise guidance."

### Editorial Comment.

All the friends of the Dr. H. N. Allen late U. S. Minister to Korea were surprise and disgusted at the charges which have been preferred against him and while not at all anxious as to the outcome of the investigation they are highly indignant that the reputation of a man

of such absolute probity should be made the subject of attack. It is difficult to escape the conviction that personal enemies have been attempting to undermine his reputation but no one who knows him will hesitate for a moment to declare the acts impossible with which he is charged. Dr. Allen was and is a striking example of the straight-forward, Yankee rectitude of the best kind. He is a Rooseveltian in his hatred of shams and subterfuges and we would as soon think of suspecting our Chief Executive himself as to give credence to any such reports as those that are circulating about Dr. Allen. The position which he occupied in Seoul was one of exceptional difficulty. He knew the situation perfectly and undoubtedly wished to see the best thing possible done for Korea. Whether, in the performance of his official duties, he found himself morally unable to acquiesce in the actions of the Japanese in the peninsula is not certainly known but this is given as one possible reason for his withdrawal. There are doubtless good and sufficient reasons which the State Department are not bound to divulge. This we must accept as certain, but that this should be followed up by an attack upon his personal character is a different matter and one that all his friends are bound to resent. Until the investigation is made public we cannot know the particulars or proofs of these charges but one gentleman who knows a good deal of what is going on in Seoul makes the following explanation which seems at least plausible.

When the Korean government first determined to go into the electric tramway business the firm of Collbran & Bostwick was given the contract for the installation of the plant and the operation of the road. The government made a first payment of some Y640,000 to this firm through the American Consulate General. So at least the story goes. The electric road was built and the electric lighting system was put in. For several years the government paid no more on the original contract and fell behind in payment for electric lights in the palace until practically the whole of the first payment was swallowed up. When a bill was presented it was found

that the amount was almost the same as the original contract price and officials who knew nothing about such matters insinuated that perhaps the first payment had been side-tracked before reaching the office of the company. Of course this was utterly absurd but those who know the Korean officials will see that such a charge would be quite natural. It is exactly what they would have done under similar circumstances if they got the chance. We do not say that there is a word of truth in this explanation but it certainly sounds plausible. Dr. Allen will have no difficulty whatever in disproving it.

- - - - -

The Japanese are to be congratulated and commended for the highly efficient passenger service which they have instituted between Kobe and Seoul. The two boats which are to run across the straits, one of which is already running, are thoroughly up to date, twin-screw, triple expansion, electric lighted and very fast. Twelve hours from Seoul to Pusan, another twelve across the straits and seventeen more to Kobe make fast travel compared with what we have known before. There is a wait of some three hours at Shimonoski but in time the service will be so improved as to do away with this delay. As it is, the trip takes exactly two hours less than two days.

### Korean Sociology.

Owing to the comparative dearth of printed matter in the shape of documents, histories or descriptive literature it is difficult to make a study of the social conditions of the Korean people, yet Korean life presents some aspects of the social problem which are of intense interest to students.

There are some things which can today be seen with the eye or can be learned by inquiry and there are a few products of the pen, in the shape of constitutions of socie-

ties and guilds and copies of laws which would prove very helpful to any who may hereafter want to make such a study, but these will soon disappear and unless some, who are qualified to do so, collect these facts and these manuscripts now, fifty years hence the world will have but sparse data upon which to judge of the earlier social life of the people of Korea. The writer has been able to collect a few of these manuscripts. They are in the shape of constitutions and rules for various Korean organizations and are of sufficient interest to warrant others in attempting to secure a still larger supply. They are as follows: Constitution of a Farmer's Guild; A Community Guild for protection against fire, thieves and criminals; An Archery Club; Seoul Fruit Merchant's Guild; A number of benefit societies whose object is to render assistance at funerals or weddings; A community organization for the protection of pine trees; The Seoul Paper Merchant's Guild; and a copy of the constitution of a local branch of the famous Peddler's Guild. Herewith is a very crude translation of two of the shortest of these documents.

A LARGE VILLAGE GUILD FOR PROTECTION AGAINST FIRE,  
THIEVES AND CRIMINALS.

God created the people and for them are all material things and laws and work. Mentius said the people of the earth are like brothers. Men living on the earth can not get along without work and laws. These things are of great virtue and importance.

Three houses become a 마을, hamlet, and three hamlets becomes a 동네, village. If in a village the five principles 오륜 and the three relations 삼강 govern, it is well. Unlike the birds and beasts, neighboring hamlets live under the five principles and three relations.

When a house takes fire members assist each other by carrying water to extinguish the flames.

Should the confusion of the coming of a thief arise, assistance is given by driving him away with knives. This principle is the fundamental law of the village.

Also farmers should employ their strength at their



work. The scholars should employ their strength at study. The merchants their strength at trade. The manufacturers should employ their skill in manufacturing.

When at home reverence parents, and going forth conduct yourself according to propriety. Agree with friends, reverence elders. The lazy people who wear clothes and eat and the man who gambles and drinks wine and uses other men's wives are the ones who bring guilt to the village and are of no use in the world. The young man who insults an elder, and lies to men and has the mind of a thief, who does not care to study the four kinds of labor, is a man who lacks sense. On the earth he is ignorant and useless.

The high man is the *존위* and beneath him are the *소임*. They know the good things and the evil and reward punishment to the bad and give rewards of merit to the good.

Act righteously, put away evil deeds and avoid committing crime.

Sections regarding the bestowal of rewards.

These six kinds of things: Reverencing parents, agreeing with friends, loving men, doing righteousness, acting according to the laws of ceremony and getting much knowledge and politeness are rewarded.

The man who knows the four kinds of work and speaks nobly in the village will receive a reward of merit.

The man who does not reverence his parents nor agree with his equals nor follow the laws but is a quarreler and does not fully hide his guilt, the village brands as a bad man and gives him a severe punishment.

A message must be sent to the members of the Guild before the day of meeting.

On the day of meeting the members must all assemble and act according to agreement.

Avoid the use of useless talk at the time of meeting.

If a member is absent without reason he receives a punishment.

When a man's parents die or his house burns down the village sends him money.

If a man says a word derogatory of the Guild he receives a punishment.

FARMERS' GUILD FOR MUTUAL BENEFIT IN WORKING  
THE FIELDS.

Agriculture is the great foundation of the affairs of this world. Farming is the principal business of the people. It is the greatest business among the four, hence, the people who live in the country must continue to plow the fields.

Barren ground should be deeply plowed and fields overrun with weeds should be diligently cleared. If in the Spring the plowing is energetic, in the Summer the weeds are faithfully pulled, in the Autumn the harvest is properly gathered and in the Winter the crops are put in the granary the national taxes may be paid, parents may be presented with clothes and food, and brothers, wife and sons be well instructed.

If a neighbor is poor and has a scarcity of food, lend him some, and when wanting, go to a wealthy man's house and borrow. These are all important principles for a Farmer's household.

The gatherings of the Farmers' Guild occur at the times when the three kinds of work come, viz, the planting of barley, beans and rice. There is much labor at these times so the guild is formed and the members unite their strength to help each other. When this is done even the lazy man will work energetically therefore let all members of the Guild and all inhabitants of the village support these laws.

SECTIONS.

When there is work to be done and the flag is seen and the sound of the drum is heard in the morning let every member hasten at once to the place.

In the evening the flag is shown and the drum beat and all return from work together.

Farmers who sow one bag of rice for seed can become members of this Guild. (Note—If he sows two bags his



servant or son may be enrolled as a member and reap a proportionate advantage.)

If a villager has many fields but does not become a member of the Guild and if he speaks ill of it he is driven out of the village. Note—Should he refuse to go recourse is had to a Government official who enforces the demands of the Guild.

If a member does not work diligently at farming and speaks disparagingly of the Guild he is punished. Note—This punishment is sometimes an obligation to do a large amount of work.

If the receipts from rent and monthly payments and the property of the Guild are extensive the Guild assembles in the Spring and Fall to discuss its affairs.

When a member is concerned in a marriage or death the members each give one mal of rice and ten nyang. (\$2.00 Korean.)

When notice comes of a Guild meeting the members must assemble.

When an obligation comes upon the Guild to make presentations to some member and a conference is necessary for all the members come on the appointed day, and faithfully perform their duties as members of the Guild.

## News Calendar.

On the second instant the first train carrying regular passengers arrived in Seoul from Pyeng Yang over the Seoul-Wiju railroad. The equipments and accommodations are in no wise complete, at present only common freight cars fitted up with benches being used, without any provision for warming, but it is hoped to have other cars ready before many weeks shall elapse. A reasonable fare is being charged, which will probably not be greatly increased when the better accommodations are put on. At present there is to be one through train each way per day between Seoul and Pyeng Yang and two trains per day between Seoul and Songdo.

A considerable famine has been reported from some of the districts in northeastern Korea and a considerable financial assistance will be needed to tide over the inhabitants of these districts. The rice harvest has been especially bad.

On the 3rd instant all the Korean Ministers and Foreign representatives presented their congratulations to the Japanese Minister in honor of the birthday of the Emperor of Japan.

The British concession for a gold mine in the Sa-an district was signed on the fourth instant.

The Koreans in Hawaii are said to have completed arrangements for establishing a daily newspaper in Honolulu.

The Health Bureau has employed a Japanese physician at ¥100 per month.

A magistrate and his clerk were arrested in the Chongchu district by Japanese soldiers on the charge of inciting a riot.

Buddhism seems to be gaining in favor among some classes, and reports come of a number of people who have been compelled to contribute to the cause.

Work on the Seoul-Genean railway is likely to commence soon, if current reports are reliable.

The residence of the magistrate in Eno-san district was burned on the fourth instant.

Several members of the Ceremony Department went to Fusan to accompany the special train of Marquis Ito on his journey to Seoul.

On the 6th instant Mr. Yun Chi-ho, Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs, returned to Korea from his tour of inspection in Hawaii.

Mr. D. W. Stevens, Adviser to the Korean Government, returned to Korea from Japan on the 6th instant.

Telephone communication between Seoul and Choon-chun, in Kang-won province, has recently been established.

Japanese police arrested six Chinese subjects at Songdo on the charge of stealing ginseng. The prisoners were brought to Seoul for trial.

Mr. C. T. Woo has returned to Seoul from Fusan and now becomes His Imperial Chinese Majesty's Consul-General in Seoul. Mr. Woo will be gladly welcomed by his numerous friends in Seoul.

Mr. Megata has despatched some of his assistants to each Korean province to inspect the tax rates and methods of collection.

Mr. Han Qui-sul, Prime Minister, has received the title of General.

The Korean officials and Foreign representatives assembled at the British Legation on the ninth instant to extend congratulations on the birthday of King Edward.

On the 11th instant the Chinese Minister entertained a large number of the leading Korean officials at a banquet given in the Chinese Legation.

Mail routes in the interior have been interfered with and in some instances discontinued because of local disturbances.

As a mark of respect the Korean residents of the Eon-san district have erected a monument to the memory of the Manager and the secretary of the English mines.

A branch of the Dai Ichi Ginko is to be established at Masampo.



Hon. W. J. Bryan with his wife, son and daughter, arrived in Seoul on the 14th instant. Even though spending but a very short time in the city Mr. Bryan accepted an invitation to address the members of the Young Men's Christian Association on the afternoon of the 16th. The Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr. C. H. Yun, acted as interpreter, and the sympathetic, helpful and inspiring address was listened to in a way to capture any speaker. It would be difficult to cite a more ideal address delivered under any auspices in Seoul, and certainly it was most desirable at this time. A hearty vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Bryan at the close of the address. The party proceeded to China on the 17th.

Major General Hyen Yeng-woon and two other officials who had been banished have been released by a special edict.

The Chief of the Treasury Department, Mr. Sim Sang-hoon, has been elected President of the Red Cross Society.

A storage company is in process of organization, to the capital stock of which the Korean Emperor is said to have subscribed Y 200,000. An additional 3,000 shares of stock at Y 50 each are offered to the public.

A Japanese prospector has located a coal mine in Pong Sang district, Whanghai province, and the vein of coal is said to be extremely good.

The Hoo Chang prefect reports that more than four hundred Chinese bandits with red coats entered his district, plundered at will, killed one Korean and carried away twenty-two. The object in carrying away captives is not explained.

Stables for the horses of the Japanese cavalry are being built at To Tong, outside the South Gate, Seoul.

Several Japanese stores have been compelled to close on account of the financial depression.

The Chief of Police was discharged and Colonel Ku Wan-hei has been appointed to the position.

Before their departure Mr. McLeavy Brown and the various members of the Customs service received decorations at the hands of His Majesty in recognition of the faithful services rendered.

An experiment farm is desired to supplement the work of the Agricultural School, the teaching to be done by graduates of the school. An additional Y1,200 is asked by the Educational Department to assist in starting the work on the farm.

Japanese residents in Chemulpo according to latest returns number almost fourteen thousand.

The Korean government is said to have acceded to a request of the Cotton Association, presented by Mr. Hagiwara, agreeing to establish thirty cotton plantations in Chulla-do, and to expend from Y70,000 to Y100,000 during the next three years for the cultivation of the cotton.

The Japanese Communication Bureau has decided to establish a line of long distance telephones between Fusan, Taiku, Seoul and Chemulpo and another between Seoul and Pyeng Yang.

The *Soya*, formerly the Russian cruiser *Varing*, which was sunk in Chemulpo Harbor after the first battle in the Japan-Russia war, has been successfully raised and repaired by the Japanese and has now been taken to Japan under her own steam.

On the 6th instant about two hundred guests attended a ball given by the Chinese Minister at the Chinese Legation, Seoul, in honor of the birthday of the Dowager Empress of China. The Imperial Korean band furnished the music for the occasion.

Mr. Okude, a Japanese resident of Chemulpo, has been commissioned by Japanese Chambers of Commerce in Korea to go to Japan and endeavor to have import duties on rice abolished between the two countries.

Mr. Herbert Collbran has returned to Seoul with his bride. These young people will be warmly welcomed. Mr. Collbran again takes up his work in connection with the firm of Collbran & Bostwick.

The 24th Reserve Regiment of Japanese troops which has been in Korea for a number of months has been relieved and officers and men have returned to Japan. The Korean Emperor made a number of gifts to the regiment before its departure from Korea.

The present unsettled state of affairs has not served to put the Il Chin Koi in a more favorable light before many of the Korean people. Those whom some call true patriots are by others accused of being traitors of the blackest dye.

For some time the residences of the Korean Prime Minister and one or two other officials have been under the eye of a number of Japanese "plain-clothes" men, but more recently Japanese gendarmes have been posted near.

Announcements have been published in the *Official Gazette* to the effect that traders and others refusing to use the new system of weights and measures recently adopted will be fined in the sum of Y5.

Another Osaka Shosha Kaisha steamer ran ashore on the 12th instant. This time it was the *Tokushu Maru*, which stranded near Chinto. The passengers and mails arrived in Chemulpo on the 13th on board the *Ohio*.

The Law Department has asked the justice courts to immediately furnish a list of the names of all prisoners and a statement of the charges against them.

The Household Department complains to the Japanese Minister that Japanese subjects are cutting trees in the vicinity of the Queen's Tomb, and the Minister is asked to deal with the matter.

A message has been received by the Foreign Office conveying the thanks of President Roosevelt for the hospitality extended to Miss Roosevelt and party during their recent visit to Korea.

More than twenty of the leading Korean merchants in Seoul have been compelled to close their business houses because of the unsettled condition of the currency question.

The governor of North Pyeng An province reports that Russian and Chinese bandits are a menace to life and property along the Yalu border.

Mr. T. C. Thompson, who has been employed at the American Legation for a number of months, started for New York on the 15th instant, having in charge the remains of the late Mr. Dixey, formerly of the American Legation, who died in Seoul July 26th.

Dr. Sharrocks in Sien Chyun has moved into his newly-erected hospital.

All sorts of organizations have recently been formed in different parts of Korea, most of them having political bias of one sort or another. If by any means a claim could be made that any given organization had the approval of foreigners it was made much of. It is not therefore to be wondered at that in several different places a society has been organized having for its name the same or similar Chinese characters forming the name of the Young Men's Christian Association. As there is but one organization of this Society in Korea, and as it has no relation to politics of any description, the officers of the Society caused these facts to be made known, and in addition a Government edict was sent out notifying the various governors that the unauthorized use of the name was illegal and offenders would be punished.

Inmates of the city prison will have reason to recall with pleasure Thanksgiving Day this year because of the dinner provided by Mr. Bunker through the generosity of a friend in America. A steaming bowl of rich beef soup and a whole loaf of good bread was given each prisoner, about two hundred and sixty being thus provided for.

Mr. E. Laporte, formerly Commissioner of Customs at Chemulpo, departed for China and Europe on the 10th instant.

It is now stated that houses and farms at Pyeng Yang and Wiju occupied during the war by Japanese troops will be paid for by the Japanese government. Mr. Megata has asked the Home Office to secure the assistance of local governors and magistrates in insuring that justice shall be done.

Mr. Bryan was received in audience by the Korean Emperor on the 16th instant.

On the evening of Thanksgiving Day, November 30th, the Hon. E. V. Morgan, American Minister, entertained the entire American and English local community at the American Legation. The company was far too large to be seated at tables, but in the various rooms and halls they were seated and served with a typical American Thanksgiving dinner, including the proverbial mince and pumpkin pies. A soft radiance was shed over the rooms by means of electric lights from colored and shaded bulbs, while the grounds were brilliantly lighted and the walks outlined with innumerable incandescent bulbs. The Imperial Korean Band discoursed pleasant music during the entire evening. Mrs. H. G. Underwood, Miss Erwin, Dr. Hirst and Dr. Gale with readings, recitations and songs assisted in making the evening one to be long remembered. Mr. Morgan is to be congratulated on the success of the entire entertainment.

# THE KOREA REVIEW.

DECEMBER, 1903.

## The Tenth Scion.

(TRANSLATED BY REV. G. ENGEL, FUSAN.)

Long, long ago there existed a family of learned men, and there had been nine generations and in every one of them one only son. Each man had no sooner passed his examinations and taken his degree than he died. Thus the tenth generation had been reached, which again consisted only of one single representative.

Now, when this tenth scion was ten years old, there came one day a monk to the house to beg alms. The mother sent her son to hand the alms to the monk. The latter looked the boy for a moment in the face and said: "Poor boy, thou art in a bad case."

When the boy heard this, he ran to his mother and told her what the monk had said, and she at once sent a servant after the monk to recall him.

Being asked the reason of his strange exclamation, the monk replied: "When the little monk\* looks into the boy's face, it seems to him that the child will be killed at the age of fifteen by a wild beast. Should he, however, escape the disaster, he will become a great man."

The lady then inquired how the evil could be warded off. The monk replied: "It will be best to get the boy's travelling kit ready at once and to let him go wherever he likes."

---

\*The use of the first personal pronoun would be too presumptive a style of speech for a monk.



Whereupon the widows (mother, grandmother and great-grandmother), after embracing the boy and weeping bitterly, sent him away according to the monk's word.

As the boy did not know where to go, he simply wandered in this and that direction. Thus the time passed quickly, and in a twinkle his fifteenth year had arrived.

One day he strayed from the main road and lost his bearings. He inquired of a passer-by: "Will I be able to reach human dwellings if I go in this direction?"

The man replied: "There are no human dwellings in these hills except a monastery. But a great calamity has befallen it, all the monks have died, and it stands empty now. Whoever enters its precincts is doomed to death."

Innumerable times did the man try to dissuade him from going. But try as he would, the boy, having conceived the wish to go there by hook or by crook, set out for the monastery.

When he reached it, he found it exactly as the man had told him: it was empty throughout. As it was winter just then and the weather very cold, he searched for charcoal and, when he had found some, made a blazing fire in a firebox. He then mounted with it to the garret above the Buddha image in the central hall and thus made himself invisible to any unforeseen caller.

After the third watch,\* there arose a great uproar. He peeped stealthily down and saw a crowd of animals enter. There were a tiger, a rabbit, a fox and a great many other animals. Each one took its place, and when they were all seated, the tiger addressed the rabbit: "Doctor Rabbit!" Receiving a ready response he continued: "Will the professor turn up a page of prophecy to-night and let us know whether we shall have success or failure?"†

The rabbit assented, pulled a small book from under the mat on which he was sitting, read in it and, after

\*After 1 A. M.

†The rabbit is thought by Koreans to be the learned one among the animals.

meditating a long while, announced his discovery: "To-night the diagrams are strange."

"How is that?" Asked the tiger.

"The prophecy runs as follows," replied the rabbit. "Sir Tiger will receive heaven-fire\* and Master Rabbit will meet with the loss of his goods."

Scarcely had he said the words, when the boy threw a few live coals down on the tiger. This created such terror among the animals that they all took to flight.

The boy descended from the loft and, on looking about, found the little book out of which the rabbit had been reading. He picked it up and wondered whether he would, after such a find meet with his predicted misfortune.

He at once went outside the gate of the monastery, looked about in all directions and noticed a light gleaming in a mountain-valley towards the east. Thinking there was a human dwelling there, he set out in that direction and found a one-roomed straw hut.

When he called out for the master of the house, there appeared a maiden of sweet sixteen and welcomed him without any embarrassment. Thinking this a lucky circumstance, he entered the hut.

He began to tell the girl about his past life. But as he was very tired, he lay down while the girl sat and did some needle-work. Now, when she was threading her needle, she moistened her finger with her tongue, and he noticed to his horror that it was a black thread-like tongue (like a snake's).

This discovery set him all a tremble, and he was thinking of running away, when the "thing," guessing his intention, said: "Although you escaped the former calamities, yet you shall not escape me. Before the bell in the monastery behind here rings three times you shall have become my food."

Now, while the boy was inwardly sorrowing and expecting his death every minute, the bell rang all of a sudden three times. The girl had no sooner heard

\*Heaven-fire is also equivalent to "great disaster."



it than she threw herself at his feet and implored him for her life.

He pretending to possess immense power shouted at her in the most imposing manner he could muster. The "thing" then drew a square gem from its side, offered it him and again pleaded with him for her life.

He took the gem and asked what it was. She replied: "If you strike one corner and say: 'Money, come out!' money will appear. If you strike the second and say to a dead person: 'Live!' he will rise at once. By striking the third you can produce whatever you wish."

As she stopped and did not give any explanation about the fourth corner, he asked her: "What does this corner effect?"

When it seemed as though she was never going to tell him, he said to her: "Only if you tell me about this fourth corner will I let you go."

Then as he insisted on getting an answer, she could no longer refuse and replied: "If you say to hateful people: 'Die!' they die."

An once the boy pointed at her and cried: "Above all you are the most hateful to me. DIE!" Scarcely had he uttered the words, when a huge snake as thick as a pillar rolled at his feet and died. This gave him such a fright that he left the house at once.

As he was anxious to find out what could have made the bell ring so suddenly, he went back to the monastery and found a cock-pheasant with a stone in its beak lying dead in front of the bell.

But what had this pheasant to do with him? As he tried to recollect the past, he remembered that when he was seven or eight years old he had one day gone with a servant up the hill near his house and found a cock-pheasant, which, being pursued by a hawk, had hid itself in the pine-thicket. The servant had been for killing and eating the bird. But as he had cried with all his might and begged for it, the servant had, after warning him several times not to let it go, given it to him. He had taken it in his arms and admired it. The sheen of its feathers had been just dazzling, and he had thought it

was altogether very beautiful to look at and would make a splendid toy. But then the pheasant had looked as though it were shedding tears, and out of pity he had let it fly.

"Now," he said to himself, "without doubt, the pheasant has remembered that kindness, and when I was near dying, it saved me." Weeping bitterly, the boy took off his waistcoat, wrapped the bird in it and buried it in a sunny spot.

In this way he had passed his fifteenth year and become sixteen years old, and it seemed to him that his fatal period was now ended. He therefore went to his native place and showed himself before his mother.

You should have seen the fuss they made about him. His mother, grandmother and great-grandmother laughed and cried in turn. Their sobs just shook them so that one would have thought it was a house of mourning.

By and by the boy was married, had three sons and became, so they say, the founder of a great family.

## Woodcutter. Tiger, and Rabbit.\*

(TRANSLATED BY REV. G. ENGEL, FUSAN.)

Once there lived a woodcutter, who went one day deep among the hills to cut wood. On his way he noticed that somebody had evidently set a trap for a tiger. Being curious he went to have a look at it. As he got close to it he saw that a very large tiger had been caught.

When the tiger saw the man, he addressed him in a faint voice and said: "If you, Sir, help me in any manner whatever to get free, I will repay you your kindness. Do, please, help me a little."

\*This fable will be familiar to many in a different garb. There can be little doubt that the Korean form is entirely original and independent of others. As such it is a striking evidence of the similarity in the development of human thought.



The man replied: "If I set you free, you will eat me up afterwards." But as the tiger assured him that he would do no such thing, the woodcutter set to work and set him free with great difficulty. The tiger, on coming out of the trap, said to the man at once: "Sir, I am very much obliged to you for helping me out of this trap. Still, as I am very hungry and cannot bear it any longer, I am forced to eat you up."

When the man heard this, he felt as though his ears were becoming stopped up. He realized that he had committed an irretrievable mistake and said with a deep sigh to the tiger: "I rescued you without considering what kind of animal you are, and will you now, on the contrary, repay this kindness by eating me up?"

While the two were thus engaged in a noisy quarrel, a rabbit happened to arrive on the scene in leaps and bounds. He saluted the tiger, hoped he was in good health, and added the following question to his salutation: "What is the matter that my revered uncle is having dispute with this man?"

The tiger replied: "My dear nephew, listen to me! I was caught in this trap and was likely to die. Then as this man happened to come along, I asked him to set me free, which he did, and I got free from the trap. However, my hunger and thirst have reached their utmost limit and, as I can only hope to live by eating him up, I am on the point of doing so."

"My revered uncle," answered the rabbit, "do not worry yourself in the least! Eat the fellow up! Need anything he said when you want to dine on such a fellow? But, in the first place, dearest uncle, be pleased to describe to your nephew for a moment your exact position in the trap before this fellow rescued you!"

"Very well! Look here!" said the tiger and re-entered the trap when the rabbit at once pulled it to with all his might. Thus the tiger was again caught so tightly that he could not move in the least.

Then the rabbit turned to the man and said: "My

dear Sir, depart in peace according\* to your Honour's desire! It is meet that that fellow should die according\* to his deserts," and hop-skip-and-jump the rabbit was gone in a direction according\* with his own pleasure.

\*These three phrases (introduced by "according") are in Korean, of course, devoid of the abstract nouns: desire, deserts, pleasure. They represent one and the same Korean idiom, which, however, has various shades of meaning definable only by the context. In this conclusion they have a peculiarly fine stylistic effect, and the translator has endeavoured to reproduce the same as nearly as possible.

## A Magic Formula Against Thieves.

(TRANSLATED BY REV. G. ENGEL, FUSAN.)

A very old couple lived once in a mountain region. Though they were very rich, they felt often very lonely as they had no children. One day the man called a servant and said to him: "Here, take these hundred strings of cash and buy us a nice story!"

The servant took the money on his back and went to buy a story as he had been told. Somewhere he met a man who happened to be resting by the roadside. He, too, put down his load of money and, after he had made his introductory salutations, asked the man whether he had any story for sale.

Now, although the man, to tell the truth, did not remember any story that he could have sold, yet he very much wished to earn the money. So he said: "Yes, I have one."

The servant asked: "If that is the case, what will you charge?" The man replied: "One hundred strings."

Now, while he was staring in one direction and thinking very hard how he might invent a story, he noticed in a rice-field a stork which was facing him and step by step coming nearer. So he said: "Step by step, step by step he is coming nearer." The servant, in order to learn the story well by heart, repeated: "Step by step, step by step he is coming nearer."



As just then the stork stopped and stood still, the man continued: "Stock-still he stands," which words, too, the servant repeated.

Again the man looked and saw the stork stooping down to pick up a snail. At once he said: "Stooping, stooping he creeps on." The servant faithfully echoed the words.

Suddenly the stork took wing and flew away, and the man commented: "Helter-skelter he is off." "Helter-skelter he is off," repeated the servant.

"That is all," concluded the man, whereupon the servant paid him the hundred strings of cash, returned at once to his master and reported the whole story. The latter was so much delighted with it that he recited it every evening.

Now, one night there came a thief to that place to steal. After he had climbed over the wall and when he was just crossing the yard, he heard some one in a dark room of the house say in a loud voice: "Step by step, step by step he is coming nearer." With a start the thief stood still and was wondering what this could mean, when the voice called out: "Stock-still he stands." He told himself: "It is because I stopped that he says that," and crept nearer. Again he heard the voice say: "Stooping, stooping he creeps on."

"Ah," he said, "the master of the house, being engaged in the magic art, knows all about me though he cannot see me." He was now thoroughly frightened and ran away in great haste. As he reached the wall, he heard the voice shout: "Helter-skelter he is off." This only increased his fright, and he ran as fast as he could till he was nearly dead with exhaustion. When he reached his gang, he told them what had happened to him. As his companions shared his fear, they did not go near that house any more.

\*To the foreign reader this story may not appeal very much. But the Koreans dearly love this kind of tale. The simplicity of the old man and his servant and the shrewdness of the casual acquaintance, who will not admit his ignorance, tickle the Korean's fancy almost as much as do the lucky coincidence by which a thief is deterred from his evil purpose, and the credulous fear of the malefactors.

### Wanted, A Name.

The earliest event in his life that Sunpili could remember was a long and tiresome journey on donkey-back, over a rough hill road, which lasted far into the night and which at last landed him at the door of a wretched hovel nearly dead with fatigue. There he was received by rough hands, given a wretched supper of millet porridge and put to bed. He could dimly remember the grim face of the man who brought him there and the dark scowl he gave when, the guttering light flaring up on the instant, he said to the man who received him :

"If he gives you any trouble, you know what to do with him," and afterwards while he was vainly trying to swallow some of the rough insipid millet he heard the clink of coins in the outer room. Though he was only five years old he felt in his childish way that a great change had occurred in his life, and the distinctness with which the sordidness of his new surroundings was impressed upon his memory made him always carry the impression that the change was very much for the worse.

During the first few days of his new life he learned the lesson that instead of the caresses to which he had been accustomed he must expect blows, instead of words of sympathy in his childish difficulties he must expect jeers of scorn or angry rebukes. He grew up a silent, watchful, selfreliant morsel of humanity, learning the lesson of selfdefence in all its moods and tense.

As time went on he gradually came to learn that his status was different from that of other children about him. They had their filial duties to perform and they were the objects of parental love. For a long time he wrestled with the question alone but finally gained courage to ask his brutal foster-father whether all children did not have parents and if so why he had none. This brought down upon him such a storm of abuse that he never ventured to ask again, but from that moment suspicion took possession of him and he determined to run



away and begin the search for his parents. He was not entirely without a clue as to where to look, for once he overheard his foster-mother in angry discussion with her husband declare that if her management of the boy was not satisfactory he might carry him back to Kilju again. The husband had quickly silenced her but not soon enough to prevent the boy hearing the name of his native place. He cherished the word Kilju in his memory and determined that when the time came he would first of all go to that place.

His opportunity came late one afternoon when, on the way home from a neighboring market town with his foster-father the latter imbibed so frequently at the wayside inns that he fell by the roadside in a stupor. The boy saw his chance. He took half the money they had with them and fled, but he was cunning enough not to ask his way to Kilju until he was many miles away, where it would be hard to find a trace of his flight.

By many a devious way, footsore and weary he finally dragged his half-starved little body into the town of Kilju; but here he was confronted by a new dilemma. What was he to say; how was he to ask? Even if he could find his parents perhaps they would not own him, or, worse still, perhaps they might send him back to the old, hard, loveless life. He wandered about looking wistfully in the faces of every one he met and glancing timidly into half-open doorways wondering if this was the place. His last cash had been spent and he curled up at night in the corner of a wicket fence and slept and shivered by turns until another day of hopeless searching should come round.

In the morning as he crept about the streets trying to find someone whom he would dare beg from, a woman came out of her door and saw him. He could say nothing, only hold out his thin little hand. The woman's face took on a look of pity and of fear at the same time. She whispered to him to wait, and soon reappeared and from under her skirt drew out a steaming bowl of rice. She led him around behind the house and bade him eat but to be perfectly quiet, for her husband must not know.

This act of kindness led to others and one day the woman said to him :

"You are just about as old as my boy would have been."

"Did he die?"

"I do not know. His father died and unfortunately I took another husband. He hated the boy and took him away but whether he killed him or not I never knew."

It never dawned upon the little fellow that this might be his own mother until after he had gone but by degrees the thought came to him. He stood still with wide wondering eyes and asked himself if by any chance this might be true. He turned to run back to her house, but, young as he was, bitter experience had taught him caution and he asked himself whether his step-father would not kill him or, worse still, visit his anger on his mother. This made him pause. What should he do? One thing was certain. He must not disclose his identity to his mother yet.

Even as he stood thinking out this problem in his little head he heard someone coming along the road. He looked up and saw approaching the wicked foster-father under whose hard hand he had been reared. He leaped out of the road and started to run up the hill, but not until he had been discovered. The man gave chase but Sunpili was young and fleet of foot and soon out-distanced him. The boy dared not go back to the town but could not bring himself to leave the vicinity, for he felt more and more certain that he had found his mother.

Up among the rugged hills in a thickly wooded valley he found a sheltered spot where a great ledge of rock hung out and formed a sort of cave. In the far corner of this he made his bed of moss and leaves.

He did not know how long he had been sleeping, when he started up in terror at the sound of approaching voices. He shrank back as far as he could into the crevice of the rock and waited, every nerve of his little body tingling with excitement and terror. The men, six in number, entered the cave and set about building a little fire about which they squatted, and after copious

potations from a small-necked jar they began a conversation which, while it did not lessen Sunpili's terror, chained his attention. One of the voices was that of his foster-father.

"He is gone, and that's all there is to it. He knows nothing about how the land lies, and there is little chance of his finding out." This from his foster-father.

"But if he should find out he'd make trouble. I paid you well to keep him and now by your bad treatment you have made him run away. I have a good mind to set the gang on you, you blundering fool."

Ah, this must be the step-father, but whom could he mean by the "gang?" Sunpili waited.

"Don't do that, for heaven's sake don't do that. I will find him and put him out of the way if it takes a year. Just give me the aid of the gang and some money and I will guarantee to find him and finish him."

"But the gang is scattered now. We have been doing too much work around here lately and the government detectives are getting active. It will take several days to get them together. I don't know whether there is any money left, but I will see."

Rising, he came toward the back of the cave. Sunpili gave himself up for lost: but his step-father did not see him. Drawing a loose stone from a crevice of the rock he disclosed a hole into which he thrust his arm and drew out bar after bar of pure silver. He counted them carefully and then put them all back but one.

So on the robbers, for such they were, went away and left Sunpili thinking hard and wondering what he had better do with this new clue. There seemed to be only one way to do. With the first glimmer of dawn he was off and away. He skirted the town till he came to the rear of the prefect's quarters. Trembling like a leaf he entered and addressed the first person he met, not knowing who it was. As it happened the prefect was taking an early morning walk in his garden.

"Can you tell me, sir, how I can find the prefect?"

"What do you want of him?"

"I have something very important to tell him."

"Well, what is it?"

"I must tell it to him alone."

"Why, you suspicious little beggar," said the prefect, laughing, "I am the prefect myself." He thought to amuse himself a moment with this curious little waif.

"Indeed, sir, then I want to tell you that I have found the place where a gang of robbers have their meeting place and I have found their hidden treasure," and with this he drew out from under his tattered coat a bar of shining silver. The prefect opened his eyes. He drew the boy into an arbor and made him sit down and tell his story from beginning to end.

When it was done, the prefect quietly called in his head *ajūn* and conferred earnestly with him. He told the boy to stay with him and had him fed and clothed. That night a strong posse of men started out, with Sunpili for guide, and before midnight the rendezvous of the robbers was surrounded. Silently closing in upon the ruffians they surprised them in the act of counting over their lawless gains. Sunpili's step-father was recognized as the leader of the gang.

The boy asked the prefect to keep his secret until after the trial of the robbers, and when this was effected and the law had exacted the extreme penalty, he went to his mother, who expected that she too, according to custom, would be punished, disclosed his identity and bore from the prefect a full pardon. Half the treasure seized was given to Sunpili, and this together with his mother's fortune which the prefect exempted from seizure, gave them a competence. And so it came about that Sunpili recovered his family name which was Pak and made up to his mother for all the pain and sorrow she had suffered during the years of his banishment.

### Korea's Greatest Need.

Now that the war is over, peace having been declared, and the long expected having come to pass in Japan



taking charge of affairs in Korea, we may well stop and ask ourselves what next? Perhaps if one were to start out with such a question as what is Korea's greatest need, he would be likely to find so many answers all conflicting with one another that he would soon be so bewildered that he would lose all hope of reaching any settled conclusion.

There are those who would doubtless say that reform in the government is the first and greatest need. That the government needs reforming and needs it very much, no one who has seriously considered the subject will deny. But government reform is not the first and greatest of Korea's many needs. The facts are that the reform must begin with the people and they must be reformed before any substantial reform can take place in the government. This is true because so many of the people are satisfied as long as the government contributes to their selfish ends, and are willing that it should continue as it has been in the past. This is the result of a total lack of any true conception of the real purpose of government. If it were possible—which it is not—for Japan to transfer to Korea to-day the most perfect system of government with the most scrupulous officials to carry it out, it would not and could not be a success because the people are not ready for such a system and could not appreciate it. I do not mean to say that it would be an entire failure. But it would fall so far short of the true idea that it could not fail to be disappointing to all concerned. At best it would only be like a physician who would by means of ointment relieve the sufferings of some dreadful disease without trying to reach and eradicate the source of the trouble. Government reform, be it ever so good, is not the medicine that will reach and cure Korea's ills at the present time.

There is another class and perhaps a large one, who would tell us that education is the key to the situation; and that a well regulated system of education would right all wrongs and give Korea a good government and make her people prosperous. To all of which I answer most emphatically no. That is if education is to be de-

finer so as to leave Christ out of it, and to include only that which has originated in the mind of man. A man may be educated in all that the world calls education and not only fail to be better, but he may be far worse for all his education. As proof of this statement we have only to look at the record of crime that is constantly coming to light in high places. Talk about the prisons being filled with the ignorant masses who never would have been there if they had only been educated. If this be true how about the great host of thieves and defaulters who have passed through colleges and universities and gone on to complete their courses in the school of crime? Witness the Post Office scandals, the "hold up" of the people by the directors of the life insurance companies, and bank defaulters of the last few years. These men have not fallen into these great crimes for lack of education, but they have fallen into crime because they lacked a *proper education*.

Any proper system of education must recognize the fact that man has a *heart* as well as a *head*; and that no one has been properly educated till both head and heart have been trained to think and act in harmony with all that is noble and true.

What is the matter with Korea's present system of education? It is not that she has no system at all but that her system is all wrong. She has the same system that China has, and has had since long before the time when the star of Greece's literary splendor rose and set. The facts are that this system fails utterly at the most vital point, that of heart training. So that it is a fact that the best educated classes in Korea to-day are no better prepared to resist evil in all of its forms, than the most ignorant of the masses who do not know a single character in their language. As a proof of this we note that a large per cent of the prisoners in the great central prison are from the educated classes who are able to read the Chinese characters.

I do not want to be understood as saying any thing against education in its widest and best sense. What I do want is to be understood as taking the ground that



any system of education which leaves out the best moral training is and always will be a miserable failure. It also follows that there can be no true moral training without first having a true religion as a basis on which to build. So then it reduces itself to the one proposition and that is that what Korea needs most of all things is religion.

But some one will doubtless say that she has now a system of religion which is founded on high ideals as set forth in Confucianism and therefore needs nothing more in the way of religion. View her past history and her present condition and tell me what power there is in her religion to make honest and good men.

I answer that Korea's greatest need is the religion of Jesus Christ. Nothing else will fill the bill and make her what she should be. Give to her the pure religion of Christ, thereby freeing her from the slavery of superstition which has bound her through the past ages, and you will see a nation speedily come forth into light and liberty. Who will do this for Korea? Japan cannot give that which she herself has not. She will doubtless make some effort at giving to Korea some sort of education, but she cannot give any thing better than she has. She has not the Christian education which I contend that Korea so much needs, and therefore we must look to some other quarter for help in this matter. The hope of Korea lies in the Christian Church which alone is able to give her a religion on which she can build a system of true education that will include all that she needs. The problem is largely in the hands of the Missionaries and the final results will depend on their ability to handle this great subject. This proposition must be worked from the ground up. I mean by this that the masses of the people must first be reached and brought to see their true condition, and to be made to realize that Christ and His religion can supply all their needs. Men will then learn to regard each other as brothers and love not in theory only but in reality. The rights of the people will be recognized and the government will no longer dare to oppress and rob the people as it has always done in the

past. And in turn the people will respect and love their government, instead of hating it as many of them now do.

Great reformatations are not brought about in a day. This thing will require time; we may not live to see it. But just as surely as the Missionaries are true to their Lord and the trust which has been committed to their hands, just so surely will Korea be redeemed from her low estate. "The entrance of thy word giveth light." The thousands of copies of the Scriptures that are being scattered throughout the land, every month, will surely scatter the darkness of the past ages and give to the people the true light. Already throughout the land there are scores of day schools which have the New Testament as one of the principal text-books. Hundreds of boys are in these unpretentious little schools, being taught to know the truth. These boys will be heard from one of the days in the not distant future; and they will have something to say to which their fellow countrymen will listen.

I for one most heartily welcome every thing good that Japan or any other nation wants to give to Korea. But I am convinced that nothing but the pure religion of Jesus Christ can ever save Korea.

J. ROB'T. MOOSE.

1905  
Vol 15  
How Mr. Kim Became a Christian.

Mr. Kim had been sitting in his accustomed place on a mat in one end of the room. It was on that part of the floor known in the Korean language as the seat of honor. It always happened, because of its location directly over the fire place, to be the hottest place in the floor. Being a warm June morning, the perspiration rolled in profusion from Mr. Kim's head band, but he did not seem to know that the floor was hot. He was writing imaginary Chinese characters on the palm of his left hand with one of the digits of the right. Suddenly the door swung open and a shrill voice called out: Come



"What are you there for? you lazy thing, you unhatched egg! you rotten cabbage! you,—you eat while I slave!"

Madam Kim had spent most of the morning in the paddy field hoeing and weeding rice. She had wondered what had become of the head of the home who should have followed her to the field, and had returned to find out the reason of his absence.

Mr. Kim evinced no concern over the interruption of his meditations. There was a moment's silence, then a head and pair of shoulders shot up into the door way. Mr. Kim glanced up as a shadow fell across his imaginary writing pad. He held his finger poised in mid air and looked absently past the sharp featured woman in the door way. At that moment a breeze pounced upon Madam Kim's dishevelled hair and flung it out in wiry tangles and tufts. "You," she cried, and each particular hair rose up with threatening menace, "you eat, you sleep, you wear holes in the mat,—you half grown beanstalk! you pig! you c-a-t!" Her voice ended in a scream as she clambered up into the room.

Mr. Kim's eyes came slowly back from the distance and rested on the frouzy head of his irate wife, and leisurely past down over her mud-bespattered clothes to her bare shins and water-soaked feet.

Madam Kim paused in her position of advantage to get breath preparatory to a second onslaught, while Mr. Kim brushed the perspiration from his forehead and again returned, undisturbed, to his imaginary writing. After a few more explosions, Madam Kim sat down in the middle of the floor and watched her husband's pantomime. She really thought him a wonderful man and did not much care if she did work hard for him. Every woman from the days of Confucius has slaved for her husband and why not she. It was wonderful how he could make Chinese characters on the palm of his hand, without making a mark, and yet know what they meant. She had seen him even trace the outline of Chinese characters in mid air, while discussing something with a neighbor, and the neighbor could read them.

Perhaps it was the knowledge of his own greatness in this particular that led him at times to use the art to mollify his irate wife.

She would not go to the field again that day. What could any one do, any way, when the head of the home spent his time writing Chinese characters on the palm of his hand.

"I have it," Mr. Kim said at last, "I have it right here."

"Have what?" Madam Kim gasped, not knowing whether he meant that he had a centipede or the small pox.

"I have the right characters, they mean clean and holy," and his fingers described with increasing vigor what he meant.

"Hump," was Madam Kim's disgusted reply, "you have been down to the Church."

He had indeed been attending the Church services. He had heard a great medley by one of his countrymen. Adam was the first man, ancestor to the Koreans, Americans, Englishmen, Germans, French, Chinese, Japanese, and even the Russians. There was once a great flood and Noah had made a boat that had saved Shem who was father to the Korean people. Abraham, Moses, and Confucius were all great men together.

Mr. Kim had dreamed over the matter all night, and had been sitting through the greater part of the forenoon trying to trace his ancestors back to those notable persons. It was a failure. Abraham and Moses did not exactly fit into his clan. The last words of the preacher, however, though seemingly added to the discourse as an after thought, stuck to his mind, and he had been struggling with the characters "clean," and "holy," for the last hour.

"I tell you what," he said to his unsympathetic wife, "I have heard a great deal about being holy. Holy is holy whether it is made by trusting in Confucius, or in the new religion, and I am going to—" Here Mr. Kim glanced up and the expression on his wife's face forced him to pause.

"Ha-a-a," she said, in a long guttural dissent. "You think I know nothing? I have talked with them too. Holy doesn't mean sitting on the floor all day long and making rat tails in the air with your fingers, or strutting about stiff-kneed in a white coat that your wife has blistered her fingers in ironing. It means getting into the paddy field till you are mud to the chin. Holy on the inside and mud on the outside is all right. The teacher told me so."

"Fool," said Mr. Kim, "fool woman, prating about things of which you know nothing, mixing religion with paddy field mud!"

There were symptoms in Madam Kim's face of a gathering storm which he knew by experience would be beyond the power of Chinese characters to hypnotize; so he arose and strode out, scorning the disagreeable question of paddy fields.

Madam Kim watched her husband march down to the spring, his head high and his starched coat standing out with aggressive dignity. She was proud of him and had always tried to obey him, for that is the lot of women, and she knew that she always would.

Mr. Kim was in earnest. The following night just before twelve o'clock, when all was quiet save the barking of a dog in the neighboring village, he might have been seen creeping from the shadows of his own house, and out across the moon-lit fields, bareheaded, to the spring. His strident step was gone. He glanced this way and that as if in terror of being discovered, and crawled along in the shadows like a thief. The hoot of an owl filled him with panic. But Mr. Kim had a high purpose that neither the hoot of owls nor demons could change. He soon stood over the spring and waited eagerly for the moment of midnight when the water spirit should flash out deep in the water. He would make his vow over the water and ask for help, then wash in the stream and pray to the Christian's God. He lay long over the water, his eyes down to its surface, till his joints stiffened with the effort. "Hump," he grunted at last in disappointment, "fool devil, mad because I am

going to be a Christian." He seized a stone to hurl it at the demon in the water, but thinking better of the matter dropped the stone gently to the ground.

The next morning he put on his stiffened white coat, but Madam Kim scenting symptoms of more rat tails in the air, saw to it that he accompanied her to the paddy field. He worked with unusual silence and found unwonted comfort in his pipe.

"I will do it," he declared at last with energy, as he hurled a huge bundle of weeds to the distant bank.

"Huh!" Madam Kim said, straightening up and looking him over. "Skull cap on in the mud!" She exclaimed, "where is your head cloth?" Then she opened her mouth wide in astonishment, and closed it again as if she had lost the power of speech.

"It's wire," he said answering her look.

"Wire?" she gasped.

"Yes, wire, don't you see?" he continued, "I have woven the cross in my skull cap, from a piece of copper wire. It is the sign of the Christians, and I am a Christian. I began yesterday, and I want you to begin too; you and the lad, you must go home and take a bath and begin today."

"Ha-a-a!" she said, and dove for a weed with such energy that mud and water plastered her front with a new coat.

"Do you hear?" he repeated, "I expect you and the lad to do the doctrine." Madam Kim pulled weeds with increased energy. "It is easy," he said, "you just believe, that is what they say. I haven't learned all about it yet, but the Chinese character says it is to be clean, and I heard the preacher say so too. You must take a bath and then pray. You had better go home now—supposing you should die?" he added anxiously, "you could not go to heaven with me." Here he paused at the startling thought of a family mix-up. Then he looked hard at the stooping figure of Madam Kim. She was working like a Fury and her back was radiating wrath from every fold of her tight drawn garments. He watched her for a moment and then stealthily worked his way



to the bank on the farthest side of the paddy field from Madam Kim. He pulled his long pipe from the waistband of his trousers and immediately was lost in a profound contemplation of tobacco smoke.

Mr. Kim became very earnest. He committed many hymns that would fit the only tune that he knew, which was a tune of his own invention. He secured other books and consulted teachers, but his wife still remained obdurate. He said please, once, but after the first shock of surprise, she was as hostile as ever. She would not attend the chapel services, and the morning devotions of her husband she scorned.

Mr. Kim finally presented himself to his pastor for examination for the rite of baptism. Some of the questions were searching and some of them cut closer to his manner of daily living than was pleasant.

"Yes," he said, "I have read the New Testament through and can answer all the questions of the Catechism; attend Church every Sabbath and Wednesday night, and I pray daily. I have thrown away all my fetishes and pass devil trees without thinking of them and am in harmony with all my neighbors."

"Do you work steadily and industriously in the fields?" was asked.

"Ye-e-s," he hesitatingly replied, "my wife helps me to do so."

"Do you get angry?"

"Not as much as I did," he replied uneasily, "my wife, however, tempts me in that direction sometimes."

"Are all the members of your family Christians?"

Mr. Kim did not reply for some time. He twirled his fingers and cleared his throat, and when he spoke it was with an apprehensive look on his face. He had not thought of her non-belief as standing in the way of this much coveted privilege.

"My wife hasn't given in yet," he replied at last with an effort.

After a long exhortation regarding a Christian's relation to the members of his family and his duty to win them to the faith, it was suggested that he wait one or

two months before being baptized. Mr. Kim replied with a dutiful "yae," but his heart sank within him.

"I will try," were his farewell words. There was a tone of quiet decision that pleased the ears of his pastor, but would have startled the lady whom it concerned if she had heard it.

Some of the neighbors had called him "Crazy Kim," because he always sang at the top of his voice wherever he went. They noted his silence as he walked homeward on this particular afternoon, and wondered. That evening he filled his pipe industriously till Madam Kim choked with the smoke, then he laid his pipe aside and looked at her a long time. "Nomi," he said softly. She started violently. It was the first time that he had called her by that name since they had built play-houses of mud in the village streets many years ago. "Nomi," he repeated persuasively, "won't you do it?"

"Do what?" she asked.

"They said to-day that I could not be baptized because you had not given in." A sudden stiffening of the shoulders was his answer. "From the days of Confucius," he continued with a touch of severity, "there has not been a woman who has not obeyed her husband. The man must determine what religion shall be used in his house. What do women know besides washing, cooking, eating,—or pulling weeds in the paddy fields," he added generously.

There was five minutes silence during which Madam Kim swayed her body back and forth with the rhythm of a clock's pendulum, and the mat on which she sat seemed to stir aggressively.

"Mind," said he, "in the morning when I command you you come into prayers. Do you hear?" Madam Kim made no reply, and Mr. Kim congratulated himself that there had been no scene. Presently she turned her back on him. He could always read more defiance from her back than he could from her face, and it worried him, and that night the coming struggle got into his dreams.

The morning meal passed in profound silence. When it was over Mr. Kim said with studied gravity, "Come



now, it is time to pray." There was silence a few minutes during which Madam Kim gazed across the tiny table at her husband, her eyes narrowed down to tiny points; then at a bound she was out into the yard and the door slammed behind her.

Mr. Kim laid out the Bible and hymn book very leisurely, then went out into the yard. Madam Kim was on the point of leaving for the paddy field. He walked across the yard to where she stood, quietly, as if bent on some benevolent purpose, and raising his hand struck her a resounding blow across the cheek. She sprang back against the wall astonished, and the blood mounted her swarthy face, darkened her brow and temples to the roots of the hair and her lips parted showing two rows of white teeth, and her eyes shot fire. Her shoulders and arms were bare and her short skirts revealed feet and legs bare to the knees. She crouched, lithe and strong, and, like an animal at bay, looked him over piece by piece. He approached her again with the same benevolent expression. "Come in now and pray," said he. The last word choked in his throat. Madam Kim shot out from the wall like some wild thing,—not her hands or her feet, but the whole of Madam Kim. She seized him by the top-knot and screamed at the top of her voice. Hand-fuls of hair, dark brown mixed with gray, floated about the compound. They did not belong to Madam Kim; her's was as black as a raven. Her tongue, tuned to a language created for the purpose of reviling, was set loose. The neighbors heard and wondered. Mr. Kim tried to get a hold but she was elusive. His eyes smarted, nose bled, and at last, bewildered, he sat down on what he took for a stone, but which proved to be a pickle tub. In his confusion he did not know what had attacked him; then he saw Madam Kim pass out of the compound and remembered. In due time he discovered that he was sitting in a pickle tub, and got up and wrung out his trousers. He then retired within the house but presently came out, and, let it be said to his credit, with the benevolent expression still on his face, though somewhat marred by scratches and bruises. He did not go to the

paddy field, but to a neighbor who was a doctor. He asked for the longest surgical needle that the quack had.

"I have a patient of my own," said he, "and need a good needle."

When Mr. Kim declined alike to explain or accept assistance, the man was inclined to be offended until he noticed the condition of Mr. Kim's face. It suggested to him that the patient was not a sick man.

During the forenoon Mr. Kim took his place in the paddy field by the side of Madam Kim, but without a hint of the morning's incident. When she glanced at his face, however, it worried her. She had never seen that look on his face but once before. That was years ago when a tiger had carried off a neighbor. Mr. Kim had shouldered a spear and announced that he would return with the tiger's skin, and he had done so. All day his voice was subdued and really gentle, yet the following night fear disturbed her sleep, and the morning meal was prepared with many a nervous jerk and start.

"Nomie," said he gently when the morning meal was over, "yesterday you did not pray when I suggested it, but you will this morning," and he drew out from his waistband the long surgical needle and felt of its sharp point. Madam Kim sprang through the open door but found the compound gate locked. Mr. Kim very leisurely arranged his books, then stepped slowly out into the yard. Madam Kim was again at bay, but fled on his approach. He did not hurry, but holding the needle at arm's length, half stooping, he followed her around the compound. She dodged and tried to grab the needle, but it left its mark in the palm of her hand and she fled again; around and around she went, and he followed. She attempted to defend herself with her tongue, but she had long ago used up all her strongest expletives and now at the crucial time they had no effect. Wherever she went the needle was behind her, coming, incessant, relentless. The expression on Mr. Kim's face frightened her. If he would only rave she could understand, but that look of benevolence—how she hated it. The fell purpose behind the mask filled her with fear. Suddenly



terror seized her and she sprang into the room and closed the door, but before she could fasten it he crowded in, and motioned her to sit down. She did so, and he stuck the long needle back into his waistband. He then took up the Bible and read a passage of Scripture and ordered Madam Kim to kneel. She did so, and in the prayer he said "O Lord I thank you that Nomi has begun to believe."

Madam Kim did not give up without a struggle, but Mr. Kim was really a great man and was resourceful, so that every morning thereafter she waited with sullen face while her master prayed.

Two months later Mr. Kim walked ten *li* with joyous steps to meet his pastor, and was eager for the examination to begin. He had faithfully worked up the weak points, and when it came to the question regarding his family he was triumphant. When asked how Madam Kim had been led to believe, he hesitated and then told the whole story, and wound up his description with the assertion that she had been a good Christian ever since. The result was quite different from what he had expected. When another period of probation was prescribed the shock of disappointment was painful.

The evening of his return, he moved very softly about the house; and Madam Kim was surprised to see him disregard the points of the compass when he knelt for prayers, neither the North nor the South was honored. He knelt in the middle of the floor with his face down to the mat. A sob shook his burly frame, then the hard look left Madam Kim's face. During the night she awoke and saw him sitting under the lighted lamp looking at her. The next morning he tried to arrange the books on the floor as usual, but his hands shook and there was an awkward pause. At last he straightened up and after several efforts pulled the long needle from his waist-band and handed it to her, but Madam Kim did not take it.

"You needn't pray any more if you don't want to," he said, "and I will never strike or prick you again, —and —Nomic, I have been thinking. You remember how we played in the streets making mud houses, years ago?"

Your face was prettier then than all the rest and I liked you. Then when we were older and our parents arranged for our marriage you pretended that you had never known me, but I knew what you meant and was glad. The pastor told me that I must love you. That is easy, I always did that, but he said that it must be on the outside where you could see it; that loving is better than praying. And, Nomi, I will." After a pause he continued, "I wish you had a real name. I don't like to call you by a name that has in it a meaning of contempt. They give names to the women when they are baptized, beautiful ones, like Truth, Perseverance, Peace, but then—you will not give in and be a Christian, so can not be baptized, and I will not make you."

"But I will," said Madam Kim.

M. A. W.

### The Tiger that Laughed.

Up in the high mountains, where man never came, lived a tiger. He was a glorious, big, full striped fellow, in the pride and strength of his full tigerhood. He never went into the lower hills where man dwelt, with dogs and goats and frogs—not he—for he was the king of the big mountains, and all its inhabitants feared and bowed before him. He ate nothing but deer and the nice, tender, toothsome suckling of the wild hog who lived with him in the mountains and were by nature his subjects. Truly when his stomach was full and under the stunted pine on the edge of the high mountain cliff, he layied on the grass, while the sun, hot and fierce, beat through the scant foliage on his hide, and he gazed contentedly out over the lower ranges; or when he ranged, free and strong, up through the high mountain meadows, the tall grass swishing on his sides, and the breezes rippling against his lifted face, he was indeed, and felt himself to be, every inch, a king. Over all his range he was the king of the high mountains, and the pride of a king was in him. He consorted with no lower kind, and he had known no food unworthy of him from his youth.

But one summer a drouth came on the land. It was such a drouth as the mountains had never known before. Weeks went into months, and no rain came. The grass dried and died; the leaves on the trees withered and fell. The deer and wild hogs left the high mountains for the lower ranges, where food could be found. Even the foxes and the rabbits were gone. But his majesty had no thought of leaving his dominions for he was king of the high mountains. It was not with quite the same lordly air that he trod the ranges, but still he kept to them. He grew gaunt and thin; his hide had lost its gloss; the furrows between his ribs grew deeper. Day after day he tramped the crackling grass, and crept through the leafless forests, while the pitiless sun beat down on his hollow sides, and food disappeared. But still he kept his pride. He was king of the high mountains and in the high mountains would he stay. Others might leave but not he, he growled in his parched throat.

Then was thirst added to famine. The springs under the cliffs began to dry. Little by little they went, until the very mud was hard. The tiger began to see visions. As he lay under a shadeless tree, mad with thirst and faint with hunger, he seemed to hear the trickle of water, falling deep among stones. Then he saw a deep pool in a little valley, and just in the edge of it under the shadow of the great rock, that stood above, were frogs, big, cool, green frogs,—in the dark, cool shadow,—in the edge of the deep, cool water. And when he saw it his swollen tongue rattled across his parched lips, and noise of it brought him to himself, and with an impatient growl he sprang up and walked away. But the vision dogged him. Again and again, in absent minded moments, he saw it, the cool green frogs, the dark, cool shadow, the deep, cool water. He knew that it was down there below, somewhere in the valleys. He knew he could find it. But the thought of it enraged him. Its persistent recurrence maddened him. A tiger can fall to no lower depths than to hunt and eat frogs. It is a step below contempt. He may come to it but he is never the



same tiger again. Only in himself may be the miserable knowledge, but never again can he look his fellow in the eye with the same lordly glance, no more can he range the hills with the same proud air, for deep down in his own inner consciousness is the constant, gnawing knowledge that—he has eaten frogs.

However it is said that there is a strain limit to all matter, and in this case, also, it came. One night his majesty put his pride in his pocket, or, in the absence of that, perhaps tucked it under some convenient boulder, and sought the valleys. Although pride was gone, shame was not, and he kept to the ridges where he would be less likely to meet his old acquaintances. He reached a valley, followed it down, and though morning dawned, still kept on. Finally between two cliffs where the little valley narrowed, he sniffed water in the air. Creeping down, he drew himself up over a great boulder which blocked the way, and gathering himself on the top, looked cautiously down over the edge. Ah, ye gods and men, there was a sight for a hungry tiger. The revulsion was almost more than the old fellow could stand. He had driven himself down through all the night toward frogs, and the very thought had made his gorge rise. Rage, humiliation, despair, weakness, had all mingled in his heart, and now—there beneath him in the pool, stood a fat Buddhist priest, taking a bath. As the tiger looked a warm glow seemed to spread through all his body, and strength flowed into him again. The man had his head freshly shaven, and that was a good thing—no hair to get into his teeth; he was naked, and that was a good thing—no bothersome clothes to be in the way, just good flesh; he was taking a bath, and *that* was a good thing. Joy, a brief, fleeting thought of frogs passed him, and then this. Hysterical laughter seized him. He threw up his head and laughed and laughed, and laughed, until his back ached; then he rolled his head over to the left and laughed, and laughed, and laughed, until his left side ached; and then his great head rolled to the right and he closed his eyes and laughed, and laughed, and laughed, until that side ached, and then he lay his



head down between his paws, and laughed, and laughed, and laughed, until his belly ached.

And then he opened his eyes, and stood up and looked down, and the priest had put on his clothes and gone off, and was nowhere to be seen.

J. E. ADAMS.

### His Father.

Not long ago, in one of the districts of Kyengki Do, there lived a man who spent his time in drinking and gambling, and before long he became a bankrupt. He had one kind younger brother and a dutiful son. His younger brother always looked after him and did every thing in his power to help him and he advised him not to drink. But no, he would listen to no advice, and still went on drinking. He had no wife to furnish support, and no house to live in. His son lived in his uncle's house. At length his prodigal use of money caused his younger brother to become a bankrupt.

One day an anonymous letter was received by his younger brother, saying that a certain amount of money must be placed in a certain place on a certain day at twilight, otherwise the buried bones of his father would be taken away from the grave. The brother with his nephew thought the letter was from a highway robber and thought it useless to refuse. On the appointed day they prepared some food and drink and placed them with a bag of money in the place already pointed out. They then concealed themselves in the vicinity and watched to see who would appear. They waited there a long time, even until midnight, but nothing happened. Tired of waiting, the uncle went home to rest, telling his nephew to keep watch. Pretty soon a black-grey something moved toward the place where the boy was in waiting.

Seeing there was nobody following, the boy lifted a big stone and pelted the object squarely on the head.

Then he ran quickly home and proudly told his uncle

what was done. This uncle was greatly surprised and called the villagers to go with them to see, each having a handful of torches.

But, alas! the man was no other than the father and brother who had been killed by his own son on account of money.

YI CHONG WOK.

## News Calendar.

Korean students from various provinces arrived in Seoul for the purpose of petitioning the Emperor in regard to the new treaty, but the Japanese gendarmes compelled them to disperse.

After the death of Min Yung-whan the memorialists were under the leadership of the veteran statesman, Cho Pyeng-sea, who forwarded another petition to the Emperor. Getting no satisfaction, Mr. Cho committed suicide by taking opium, and the remaining memorialists were dispersed by Japanese troops.

At the beginning of the month the city seems to be filled with a large company of Koreans who have come to the capital from the various provinces to add their protests to those being presented to His Majesty. Japanese gendarmes are stationed at all important places, and detachments of infantry are patrolling the streets.

On the first instant while some enthusiasts were exhorting the people in the street at Chongdo an attempt to arrest the speakers was made by Japanese policemen with drawn swords, but the policemen were beset by the crowd and for a time the officers were driven back. Some Japanese gendarmes appeared, but they were compelled to take refuge in Korean houses. In a short time reinforcements arrived and the Japanese infantry fired a number of times and dispersed the crowd. Nearly one hundred Koreans were arrested, but it is thought most of the leaders escaped.

The Chinese Minister to Korea departed for Peking on the 2nd instant. It is not yet known when he expects to return.

The former Prime Minister, Mr. Yi Keun-myung, has been arrested and taken to Japanese Headquarters, but we learn that he was given his liberty after having been confined for several days.

Owing to complaints from various districts the Finance Department has instructed the various prefects to accept any and all Korean nickels, whether they be spurious or not.

The Dai Ichi Ginko will establish a branch bank at Hamheung about the 15th instant.

The former Chief of Police, Mr. Koo Wan-hai remains in the custody of the Japanese at Army Headquarters.

There is a proposition among the Koreans to perpetuate the memory of Min Yang-whan and Cho Pyeng-sea by the erection of a bronze statue, but no definite steps have been taken.

General Yi Chong-keun has been appointed commander of the Imperial Body-guards.

Ye Chang-chai, clerk in the Department of Education, committed suicide by taking opium, because of his dislike of the treaty with Japan. After his death the Emperor conferred the posthumous rank of Vice Minister of Education and sent an official to inscribe the title on the coffin, which was also presented by His Majesty, together with a considerable amount of money and rice for the funeral ceremonies.

A private in the Pyeng Yang regiment committed suicide as a protest, and he had the posthumous promotion to the position of secretary of the Law Department, and large quantities of rice and a sum of money were sent for the funeral and for the support of the family.

On the 6th instant as the Foreign Minister, Mr. Pak Chae-soon, was entering the palace a rifle was aimed at him by one of the soldiers on guard. The soldier was promptly disarmed by an officer who was standing near, but Mr. Pak refused to enter the palace but made his way at once to the Japanese Legation, where he complained that his present miserable condition was the result of the Japanese efforts to secure the new treaty, and he made an attempt to cut his own throat with a knife. His attempt was frustrated by Mr. Hyashi, the Japanese Minister, and he was sent to the Japanese hospital for treatment.

The Chief of Police, who is now in custody at the Japanese Army Headquarters, has been dismissed from office.

The police inspector at Samwha reports to the Home Department that all the men under his authority have disappeared, the reason assigned being that their salaries had not been paid for more than three months.

The Emperor has granted the sum of eight thousand yen to the owners of the property recently burned at Chongno, and already preparations are being made for rebuilding.

Mr. Yi Kui-whan, formerly Chief Judge in the Justice Court, has been appointed Vice Minister of the Law Department, succeeding Mr. Tai-sik. Since the appointment he has forwarded his resignation to His Majesty, but it has not been accepted.

An accident to the locomotive on one of the trains between Seoul and Chemulpo on the 6th instant delayed the passengers a number of hours.

At a recent Cabinet meeting attended only by the so-called pro-Japanese Ministers, the Emperor was asked for instructions as to publishing the late treaty in the Official Gazette, but there has been some delay in receiving a reply.

Mr. Min Myeng-chai, formerly a Vice Minister, who has been recently living at his country home, committed suicide on the 5th instant because of grief over the unhappy conditions of his beloved country.

Mr. Yi Wan-tung, Minister of Education, has been appointed Acting Prime Minister.

Mr. Pak Chea-soon, who has been in the Japanese hospital since making a vain attempt to take his own life at the Japanes Legation, has now been taken home, his injuries not having been as serious as at first supposed.

Colonel Yun Chul-kui has been appointed Chief of the Police Department, and Lieutenant-General Yi Yun-yong, brother of the Acting Prime Minister, has been appointed Chief of the Justice Court.

Mr. Yi Keun-myeng, former Prime Minister, who has been in the custody of the Japanese gendarmes, was released on the tenth instant.

For some time all the Departments were closed, but on the eleventh instant the Home Department was opened with Yi Chi-yong in charge.

On the twelfth instant Mr. Kwon Choong-hyen commenced attending to his duties as Minister of Agriculture and Industry.

Representatives of the Il Chin-boi are said to have called on the newly appointed Chief of Police and urged him to resign. A letter was also written to the Cabinet urging his dismissal and asking that only men qualified by education should be appointed.

It is also reported that the above society has advised Lieutenant-General Om Choon-wan, brother of Lady Om, that he should leave the Capital without delay.

The governor of North Kyeng-kui province reports to the Home Department that three robbers had been captured by Japanese gendarmes and immediately shot because it was supposed they had taken some military goods.

The report comes from Kwangju, in Chulla province, that on the thirteenth instant a Korean clerk in the post office after severely stabbing the Japanese postmaster in the throat with a knife attempted to commit suicide. Both parties are breathing, but there is little hope of recovery.

According to reports from Choong Chung province some anti-Japanese agitators have appeared under the name of the Righteous Army.

The secretary of the Supreme Court, Mr. Yi Sang suri, has resigned, and he has been succeeded by Yi Sang-chai.

In the Eun Yang district a fight recently occurred between soldiers and a band of robbers. One soldier and one robber were killed, and the remaining robbers escaped.



For going to the country without securing leave of absence the clerk of the Agricultural Department has been dismissed from office.

Complaint is made now from Whanghai and Pyang Yang provinces that the number of Japanese subjects is increasing daily, and that now the Korean coolies are being compelled to build the dwelling houses for the Japanese in addition to having to work on the military railway.

The Chea Chun prefect and the magistrate at Yeng Byen have both been dismissed from office.

Twenty-two magistrates proposed to the Cabinet by the Home Department have been approved.

At a recent Cabinet meeting arrangements were made for reducing the number of government office holders by Imperial Decree.

Several houses having been purchased in Seoul by American and Japanese subjects, and the deeds not having been forthcoming from the Home Department, the American and Japanese Consuls have made complaint to the governor, who asks the Home Department for instructions.

The Law Department has instructed the governor of North Kyengsang to imprison Kim E-choeng for three years for grave robbing, or rather for removing a grave without permission of the relatives of the deceased.

Numerous reports come to the effect that magistrates in the various districts are being compelled to relinquish their residences for the use of Japanese soldiers.

Three prefects absent without leave from the South Pyeng An Province will have their vacation cut short if a special request from the governor to the Home Department can effect it.

The Law Department has ordered the various courts to more thoroughly investigate cases and complaints in future.

It is said that all the officers except one, in all the Departments, have agreed to have their topknots removed, the exception being the Vice Minister of the Home Department.

Representatives of all the provinces have sent in petitions to His Majesty in protest against the memorials which were presented by various pro-Japanese Ministers recently.

Heretofore the taxes and all relating thereto in Quelpart have been under the control of the governor of South Chulla province, but according to instructions recently issued by the Home Department these matters will hereafter be attended to by the Quelpart prefect.

The former Prime Minister, Mr. Yi Keun-Myeng, when he was released from Japanese custody went to reside in the Paju district, but as this created a great deal of dissatisfaction among some of the scholars in that vicinity he removed his residence to the Kio Ha district.

The acting governor of South Choong Chung province has resigned.

The new system of weights and measures is about to be placed in the care of the Police Adviser.

Christmas was celebrated probably to a greater extent in Korea this year than ever before. In many of the churches collections were taken so that rice and fuel might be purchased and afterward distributed to the poor. Christmas dinner was also served to the prisoners in the city prisons, the food being kindly provided by friends in America, supplemented by private gifts and collections here.

Recently a large number of prisoners in the city jails have reached the gallows, and on the 30th instant twelve additional prisoners received the death sentence and will be hanged in a few days.

At six P. M. on the 30th a Japanese house in Chang Dong, Seoul, was discovered to be on fire, and notwithstanding great effort the building was entirely burned. Several adjoining houses were greatly injured, but only the one was entirely destroyed.

Before his departure for America Minister Morgan was waited upon by General Secretary Gillett and a delegation from the Young Men's Christian Association. A farewell address was given by two of the Korean members and a silver cup was presented as a slight token of the appreciation of the service which Mr. Morgan had so freely rendered to the Association. Mr. Morgan made a felicitous response, in which he took occasion to commend Mr. Wanamaker for his timely gift for the purpose of erecting the much needed building in Seoul. The personal subscription made by the retiring Minister to assist in carrying on the work was very greatly appreciated not only by the officers of the Association but also by the Korean members of the organization.

In the Cabinet on the eleventh instant the Budget for the ensuing year was discussed. An effort will be made to reduce the expense connected with the office of the governor of Seoul.

The Finance Department has been asked by the Home Department to pay the expenses of the Police Adviser who went to Sungdo to investigate the charges of corruption in connection with the ginseng industry. The expenses amount to 2,315 yen.

A man of rank cannot be buried in Korea without a great deal of official red tape. As an instance, the Household Department has notified the Home Department that His Majesty has consented to the use of the Sai Pong Mountain, in Yong-in district, as the burial place of the late General Min Yung-whan.

The Finance Department has notified the Home Department of the payment of eight hundred yen as the expense for repairing a house for the Japanese police assistant who takes up his duties in Kyeng Sang province.

The Department of Ceremony sent clerks to officiate at offering sacrifice at the house of the late Mr. Yi Sang-chai, who committed suicide because of the evils he thought were in store for his country.

His Majesty has been asked by the Home Minister for permission to dismiss two secretaries in the Home Department because they were opposed to the Minister.

The Director of the Educational Department has resigned and Mr. Chai Penm-suk has been appointed to the place.

Mr. Yi Nam-chai, living in Kyeng-sung district, has established a private school at his own expense for the purpose of educating all the young men in that vicinity.

The magistrate of Kwangju has sent in his resignation because of what he considers unfortunate conditions in Korea.

A woman named Kim has followed her late husband by taking opium and ending her life.

The Elder Statesman Pak Chung-yang died on the fifteenth instant. He had been in failing health for a long time.

Mr. Pak Chea-pin, one of the petitioners against the new treaty, is under arrest by the Japanese gendarmes. He has been promised his freedom if he will promise to send no more memorials, but he steadfastly refuses to make the promise.

All the Korean Ministers were invited to a dinner at the Japanese Legation on the fifteenth instant at 10 P. M.

A complaint has come from the people in the Suwon and Pyeng-tak districts that five or six Japanese subjects have come and staked out a large area of land between the two districts. An effort was made by the owners of the land to have the proceedings stopped, but they were informed that it was the purpose of the Japanese to purchase the fields soon.

A petition has come to the Home Department from South Choong-chung province asking that their magistrate may be permitted to remain a number of years longer.

The magistrate of Eui-sung district reports that a number of Japanese have come to him and asked for consent to build irrigating ditches through certain fields, and when consent was refused they proceeded to construct the ditches without authority.

The former Korean Minister to Russia, who has been in Berlin for some time, has telegraphed to the Foreign Department, stating that Russia desires Korea to send a representative to discuss certain matters between Russia and Korea.

At the dinner party to the Korean Ministers at the Japanese Legation on the 15th instant the topic mainly discussed was the proposed loan of Yen 3,000,000 by Japan to Korea.

The Educational Department has asked the Finance Department to pay a bill of one hundred and fifty yen for materials for the industrial school.

The prefect of Whangju reports to the Home Department that a Japanese agricultural company insists that he must affix his official seal to the land leases which had been taken from the people by force. He suggests that this is contrary to international law, and he could not agree thereto, and he asks that the central government shall deal with the Japanese authorities direct.

A number of letters have been circulated in Kyeng Sang Province which state that an orphan asylum is to be established by a number of Japanese.

Members of the Il Chiu-hoi called on Mr. Yi Van-yong, at the head of the Justice Court, and advised him to resign at once, and recalled to his mind certain acts he had been accused of in the past.

All the prisoners arrested during the recent anti-treaty demonstrations are said to have been released with the exception of eleven, who will be executed according to martial law.

Troops despatched by the War Department to the tomb of the late Princess encountered a band of robbers and captured five of the number and turned them over to the Police Department.

Six instructors in the Law School have been dismissed, and their places have been filled by the appointment of young men who have graduated from law schools in Tokyo.

It is now reported that the Educational Department contemplates the erection of one large building in which the work of all the foreign language schools will be carried on from next year.

The North Choong Chung governor reports that he has been compelled to relinquish the governor's residence to the Japanese financial assistant, who expects to be permanently located there.

Mr. Pak Kui-yang was arrested by the Japanese because he was sending memorials to the Emperor protesting against the new treaty. For a number of days he has taken no food, stating that he prefers to die at his own hands rather than at the hands of the Japanese.

A famous scholar residing in Choong Chung province having sent a memorial to His Majesty concerning the ills which have befallen the country, the Emperor has requested him to come to Seoul and present any suggestions and advice he may have to offer.

The law school has asked an appropriation of five thousand yen from the Law Department with which to publish text books for the use of the school.

Mr. Yi To-chai, governor of South Choong Chung province, has been transferred to the North Chulla province.



The Supreme Court in a despatch to the Home Department asserts that the present condition of the country is worse than ever before, and suggests that great care should be used in selecting capable magistrates. They also recall the old proverb that good fruit will not be found on an evil tree.

A woman in the Mil-yang district having given birth to three sons at one time the magistrate of the district has presented the mother with a bag of rice and has reported the occurrence to the Home Department.

The Whangju prefect asks the Home Department to send additional policemen to his district because of the numerous bands of robbers at present in the vicinity.

It is generally supposed that all the beggars in Seoul either belong to a guild or are subject to some man who receives their earnings and in return provides them with some poor lodgings. Be that as it may, a beggar more than forty years of age died in the streets recently, supposedly because of exposure and lack of food.

The Police Department has been asked by the governor of Seoul for permission to erect advertising boards in various parts of the city on which to display the various notices intended for the people.

Because of a petition from the people the old governor of South Chong Chung is permitted to remain there, and the newly appointed man for that place, Mr. Han Chin-chang, has been transferred to North Chulla province.

The Director of the Railway Bureau Mr. Kim Yun-koo, has been dismissed, and Choi Sang-ton succeeds him in the position.

It is said that an effort will be made after the first of January to enforce the edict against the wearing of white clothes.

The governor of North Pyeng An province asks that the Kao Sung prefect be either punished or fined and summarily dismissed by the Home Department for absence without leave, even though he had the excuse of slight indisposition.

The Ham-yul prefect has forwarded his resignation, pleading illness as the reason for his action.

Various magistrates report that their servants and official assistants are daily leaving their positions because their salaries have not been paid for several months.

The magistrate of Kangkei informs the Home Department that one hundred and fifty Japanese soldiers have arrived in his district and he has been compelled to give over the official residence to them.

The Minister of War has instituted an examination in the Chinese language and composition for those desiring appointment to official position under him.

Colonel Yi Hei-to has been promoted to be Major General, and he has also been appointed Vice Minister of War.

Yi Chi-won, a member of the Royal family, is to go to Japan as a special messenger to bear congratulatory despatches to the Japanese Emperor.

Notwithstanding repeated presentation of his resignation, Mr. Yun Chi-ho has been commanded by His Majesty to continue attending to his duties as Vice Minister for Foreign Affairs.

The Korean Minister to Japan has been notified by the Japanese Foreign Department that he will be expected to close up the affairs of his office and depart from Japan by the end of the month.

On the 20th instant representatives of the Korean Government in the presence of Mr. Megata, Financial Adviser, signed the agreement with the Dai Ichi Ginko whereby the Japanese Government loans 1,500,000 yen to the Korean Government for a period of ten years without interest and without security.

The Korean Minister to Germany has notified the Foreign Office that all Korean affairs have been turned over to the Japanese Legation in Berlin, and he will return to Korea as soon as possible.

The definite announcement has been made that Marquis Ito has been appointed as Japan's first Resident General in Korea. Since the policy of having a Resident General has finally been decided upon it is likely that the choice of a more satisfactory representative could not have been made. Marquis Ito has for years been in especial favor with the Emperor of Korea, and he secured with comparative ease what many another representative never could have obtained in the new treaty between the two countries. It was with great reluctance that the Emperor bade him goodbye on his departure, and there was then the assurance given that Marquis Ito would return to Korea whenever there offered a favorable opportunity. His early return as Resident General will not only be pleasing to the Korean Emperor, but very many of the common people will expect much better treatment from officials and citizen representatives of Japan than they would otherwise hope to have.

The kamii of Chemulpo asks the Educational Department to pay the expenses of the Japanese language school in that place for November.

Lieutenant General Cho Tong-yun has been appointed Acting Chief of the Imperial Guards.

The Home Department has ordered the governor of South Kyeng-sang province to appoint an acting governor and to come to Seoul at once. The reason for this action is not given.

The Police Inspector, Mr. Chan Hyo-keun, has headed a petition to His Majesty asking him to form a constitutional monarchy.

The governor of North Choong Chung also reports that the residence of the governor has been given over to the Japanese assistant financial adviser.

The prefect of North Pyeng An province reports his serious illness to the Home Department through a communication from the governor, and he asks permission to resign.

The governor of South Hamkyeng informs the Home Department that the people of Tak-wan district have petitioned him to permit Yi Chong-won to remain as their magistrate for a number of years, as he is giving general satisfaction.

A number of those who were captured at the time of the resistance of the police at Chongno have been sentenced to imprisonment for two months and from fifty to one hundred blows.

Since the Foreign Office is to be discontinued it is rumored that the building will be used as the headquarters of the Home Department, and that the latter building will be used for Cabinet councils.

Native papers are favorably commenting on the benevolent character of the arrangements for the loan of 500,000 yen to Korea by Japan, inasmuch as consent has been given for the organization of a new bank with the money, with the provision that tradesmen can secure loans by giving real estate security.

The Korean Minister to Japan returned to Seoul on the 26th instant.

Announcement is made by the Army Headquarters that after the first of January the hour of 12, Tokyo time, will be announced daily by the firing of a cannon.

The governor of Choong Chung province reports the arrest of the prefect of Cheachun by Japanese police on the charge of illegally "squeezing" the people.

There is a report to the effect that the Il Chin-hoi will establish a newspaper which will make its initial appearance early in January.

At a recent Cabinet meeting attended only by the so-called pro-Japanese Ministers, the Emperor was asked for instructions as to publishing the late treaty in the Official Gazette, but there has been some delay in receiving a reply.

While greatly regretting the great delay in issuing this number of the REVIEW, because of non-arrival of copy, the publishers are pleased to announce that arrangements have been made whereby a considerable number of contributed articles on various phases of life in Korea will appear in the REVIEW for several months to come.

# Index for 1905

Appreciation, An	425	Marquis Hb interviewed	428
Attack on Doctor Forsythe	106	Magic formula against thieves	447
Arthur Sturgis Dixey	279	Min's Farewell and last up	
Asakawa's Book, Prof.	131	peal to the people, General	427
Brown's Farewell Entertain-		New Calendar	72, 31, 111, 126
ment, Dr.	424	191, 231, 271, 310, 350, 393, 436	
City of Yang-Hyyn	134	471	
Caves of Kasa	292	Note on "Buford's" Communi-	
Correction, A	304	cation	139
Detectives must be the cleverest		Northern Korea	139
thieves	260	Notable Movement in Korea	248
English Society, An	25	New Convention Between Japan	
Editorial Comment	63, 26, 110	and Korea	423
144, 189, 228, 266, 305, 348, 430		Odds and Ends	21, 58
Exciting Shipwreck Ad-		Possible Protectorate, A	205
venture, An	325	Protest, A	281
Fragments from Korean Folk-		Pyeng Yang, A Visit to,	287
lore	212	Places of Interest in Korea	385
Fiercer than the Tiger	265	Progress of the Seoul-Wiju	
Hunt for Wild Hogs, A	41	Railway	33
Hong, Tiger, Mr.	126	Present Situation, The	401
How Priests became Genli	130	Questions and Answers	149, 262
How Yi Outwitted the Church	380	Rear Admiral Schley on	
Christian	457	the Little War of 1871	97
His Father	470	Russo-Japanese Conflict	12
Iron Mines of Kang-Wun Pro-		Review, A	70
vince	8	Room at the Top	21
Incubative Warmth	135	Rest from Beggars	61
Japanese Plans for Korea	254	Seoul-Fusan Railway, The	16, 183
Japanese Finance in Korea	298	Society for the Prevention of	
Japan as a Colonizer	361	Cruelty to Animals	22
Korea and Formosa	1	Setsuna Ware	24
Korean Giants	56	Spelling Reform	46
Korea a Vassal of Japan	58	Sanitation in Korea	142
Korean Conundrums	81	Stone-fight	49
Korean Mint, A	87	Serious Disturbance	238
Korea and Japan	161	Six hundred Miles Overland	241
Korean Business Life	219	Sluggard's Cure	323
Korean Forced Labor	346	Striking Corroboration	339
Korean Customs Service	367	Sources of Korean History	36
Korean Bronze	384	Top-knot, The	25
Korean Domestic Trade	403	Tales of the Road	354
Koreans in Hawaii	411	Tenth Scion, The	441
Korean Sociology	432	Tiger That Laughed, A	467
Korea's Greatest Need	453	Unworded bequest, An	214
Lively Corpse, A	23	Unknown Land, An	22
Making of Pottery, The	121	Unvarnished Tale, An	350
Magic Ox Cure, The	179	Visit to Quelpart, A	172, 215
Morrison on Korea, Dr.	204	Visit to Pyeng Yang, A	287
Making of Brass Ware	321	Visit, Miss Roosevelt's	352
Missionary Union in Korea	34	Woman's Wit, A	34
Memorandum on the Eight		War in N. E. Korea	71
House department of the K		Woodcutter, Tiger and Rabbit	
rean Customs Service			
November 1905	414	Wanted, a Name	44





1

**TO RENEW CALL**  
DATE DUE **422-3900**

[illegible]

HIGHSMITH 45-220

WILLIAM S. GILBERT



The Ohio State University



3 2435 030832117

Korea review  
DS901K043

001  
V5

THE OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY BOOK DEPOSITORY



D	AISLE	SECT	SHLF	SIDE	POS	ITEM	C
8	08	03	09	7	11	007	6